

Chapter 2301 - The Grave of Soldiers and Kings

Chapter 2301 The Grave of Soldiers and Kings

Han Sen went to meet with Yisha. He told her about the agreement he had made with Bai Wei.

When Yisha heard the details, she said, “It is good that you are going with the Extreme King. If you stayed in Narrow Moon, it is unlikely that you would find enough resources to reach King class. Although I am the ruling queen of Narrow Moon, I cannot plunder all of its resources for the sole purpose of making you a King. You will eventually have to blaze your own trail, and going with the Extreme King isn’t a bad way to start down that path.”

After that, Yisha looked at Han Sen and said, “I thought you would have chosen to follow Prince Fourteen. I didn’t expect you to go for Queen Bai Wei. Did you choose her because of her appearance?”

“That is very funny, My Queen.” Han Sen felt a chill run down his spine, and so he tried to explain. “Prince Fourteen wants to use me as a tool to get to you. There is no way I would allow that to happen.”

Yisha nodded and said, “Prince Fourteen did want me, that is right. But Prince Fourteen has much more powerful backers than Queen Bai Wei. You would earn far more resources by following him. Choosing to follow Bai Wei is a pretty bad decision.”

“Is Bai Canglang that much more important?” Han Sen hadn’t contemplated this possibility.

“His mother is of the Dragon. Therefore, he has the support of both the Dragon and the Extreme King, and he can exploit both of their resources. Queen Bai Wei is just the daughter

of a servant in the Extreme King. And that servant is now dead. Compared to most of the Extreme King royals, Bai Wei's base of support is very weak."

After pausing, Yisha continued to say, "But because of that, her desperation and self-sufficiency may give you other opportunities. There is good and bad. Following her might not be too bad of a decision."

Han Sen agreed. He didn't plan on being with the Extreme King forever, though. All he wanted was to gain some more resources.

Even if Bai Wei wasn't the best-connected of the royalty, she was still a queen. She had a far better opportunity to gain resources than any commoner did, that was for sure. She just needed to earn those resources for herself.

Han Sen packed his stuff and left with Bai Wei. During the journey, he spent a lot of his time refining his stores of Ghost Bone power to strengthen The Story of Genes.

The Story of Genes kept growing stronger, but it would still be a while before it reached Duke class. Even once he refined all of the Ghost Bone power, Han Sen wasn't sure it would be enough to make him a Duke.

When Bai Canglang saw Han Sen board a battleship with Bai Wei, the prince stopped paying attention to him.

Bai Canglang wanted Han Sen because of his affiliation with Yisha. He wasn't that interested in Han Sen himself. A Duke wasn't worth very much if he didn't have connections with more powerful people.

Han Sen had rejected his invitation, too. That had upset Bai Canglang, but the prince wouldn't hold it against him.

At first, Han Sen thought that Bai Canglang had let the matter drop out of respect for Bai Wei, but that wasn't the real reason. In truth, Bai Canglang still desired Yisha. Since he would have to try other methods to recruit Yisha, he didn't plan on bringing Han Sen any harm for now.

To Bai Canglang, Han Sen had made a hilarious mistake by joining Bai Wei. He figured it would not be long before Han Sen expressed regret in his decision.

"You only brought her?" Bai Wei asked in surprise when she saw Han Sen's young daughter.

The Extreme King wasn't an easy place for children. Instead of bringing the powerful Han Meng'er, Han Sen was being accompanied by a small infant. It was enough to make Bai Wei frown.

"My daughter and I are very close. Without me, she cannot fall asleep." Han Sen smiled and did not explain much.

The Extreme King's main xenogeneic space was known as the King's Kingdom. The system was very big. It was almost as big as the systems of chaos.

Bai Wei was a royal, but she did not live in a palace. Bai King wanted his royal family to be independent, so they were given a small planet in the King's Kingdom as their starting point.

Bai Wei's planet was called Planet Wind Zone. Once Han Sen reached the planet, he quickly understood why Bai Wei was having such a hard time amongst the Extreme King.

Planet Wind Zone's environment was terrible, and there were very few resources available. It seemed as if Bai Wei was getting the shaft on her starter planet. No member of the royal family should have ended up on such a barren planet.

After bringing Han Sen to the living quarters, Bai Wei turned to address him seriously. "Now you see the squalor of my condition. I was going to finish the mission assigned to me

by my father and bring back the Undying Bird Nest. If I did that, I'd have been given a planet with many resources. But now I have nothing. So, we have no time to relax. Settle in, but be ready to start working tomorrow."

Bai Wei was living in a castle. The castle was in the center of a city, but the city looked very poor. It made Han Sen frown.

The servants and the knights in the castle were of a low caste. It was obvious that Bai Wei was having a very hard time living there.

"My Queen, do you have any enemies in your race?" Han Sen could not help but ask.

Bai Wei's face did not change. "I am a royal, but my mother was a mere servant. There was never a way I could become a proper leader or anything. As long as I don't challenge others for stuff, I won't get bothered. But Princess Ten and her mother are different."

Han Sen listened attentively, but it didn't seem like Bai Wei wanted to talk about it. She just told Han Sen to rest, then she left.

But even though she hadn't explained much, Han Sen could make some guesses.

He had heard stories about infighting in the royal family.

But the internal politics of the Extreme King didn't matter to Han Sen. He was only concerned with how he could earn resources from the Extreme King.

Quickly, Han Sen realized that the Extreme King had resources everywhere. They were far wealthier than Sky Palace, but the resources here had to be fought for.

Of course, ordinary people couldn't lay claim to items of such value. But Bai Wei was a royal, so there was a chance for her to claim resources.

The next morning, Han Sen was called to the meeting hall by Bai Wei. There, they discussed how they might enter The Grave of Soldiers and Kings.

The Grave of Soldiers and Kings wasn't really a grave. It was an armory. The weapons there had been used by an assortment of different kings.

Of course, the Grave not only held the deified weapons that the kings had used at the end of their lives; it also included the weaker weapons that they had used in their youth.

The royal children were able to enter The Grave of Soldiers and Kings, and if they were lucky, they could earn the approval of some of the weapons. They could then take the weapons out of the Grave and use the weapons as their own.

But to enter that place, the royal children had to endure a test. Bai Wei had repeatedly failed the test, and so, she had never been able to gain access to The Grave of Soldiers and Kings.

Chapter 2302 - Bai Wuchang

Chapter 2302 Bai Wuchang

Out of all the royal children, it was rare for someone like Bai Wei—especially at her age—to not have visited The Grave of Soldiers and Kings.

This wasn't a negative commentary on Bai Wei's skill, however. If she went to The Grave of Soldiers and Kings alone, she would have to be at least King class to pass the test.

The test in The Grave of Soldiers and Kings allowed the help of royal guards. Bai King had created a few of the tests to focus on the personal power of the royal children, but most of the tests focused on the collective power of the team.

To become an emperor, a person could not rely solely on their own power. Emperors needed the skill and authority to control others effectively.

The strongest ally that Bai Wei had was her butler. There were some other Marquise and Earl servants and knights in her employ, but Han Sen was her only official Royal Guard.

Bai Wei was having a bad time because Planet Wind Zone did not have enough resources to support the development of high-level knights. No one remotely powerful would follow a lowly royal like her.

On top of all that, Bai Wei wasn't held in high esteem by the common people. Because of that, the people who were willing to follow her weren't particularly outstanding.

The Grave of Soldiers and Kings allowed a royal to bring ten Royal Guards with them, but the guards had to be ranked Duke or lower. Han Sen's plan to bring the blood kirin was shot down immediately.

"So, that means the only people that are useful here are you, me, and the butler." Han Sen frowned.

Bai Wei shook her head. "Just you and me, actually. Not the butler. The butler isn't a Royal Guard, so he isn't qualified to enter The Grave of Soldiers and Kings."

Han Sen gave her a wry smile. "You are using me as a stand-in for all ten Royal Guards? I should take the combined cut you'd give all ten, then."

"If we can get into The Grave of Soldiers and Kings, I will go half and half on the spoils with you," Bai Wei said.

"The Grave of Soldiers and Kings contains the weaponry of kings. Only one of the royals can take the stuff. How are we supposed to split what we find?" Han Sen asked.

Bai Wei laughed. "Of course you cannot take a king's weapon, but the Grave contains more than just royal weapons. Otherwise, the princes and princesses would have taken it all away already. Many weapons have been left there simply to honor the dead. They are rare treasures, and Royal Guards are each allowed to take one of them. That way, you and I will both be able to take something."

Upon hearing that he could gain something from this venture, Han Sen felt much better.

Bai Wei went on to say, "Plus, The Grave of Soldiers and Kings has more to offer than simply weapons. Passing through The Grave of Soldiers and Kings will qualify me to study in the King's Garden. That is the true benefit I seek. Royal Guards can follow me there to study, so that should be something that interests you, as well."

Although Han Sen had only just come to the Extreme King, he had heard about the King's Garden before. There was a deified king tree there, and it was native to the King's Kingdom. In the daytime, the king tree released king air. Absorbing the king air could strengthen your body and genes. It was very helpful for nobles who wanted to level up.

But the king tree only released a limited amount of king air. Even royals were required to pass certain tests before they could enter the King's Garden and obtain some of the king air.

Access to The Grave of Soldiers and Kings was one of the requirements for entry. There were many other conditions, but Bai Wei had already met them. Passing through The Grave of Soldiers and Kings was the only challenge that Bai Wei had been unsuccessful in completing.

Han Sen didn't know what the test inside The Grave would be like. He couldn't promise Bai Wei that he could lead her through it successfully, so he planned on just having a look first.

However, both Bai Wei and Han Sen were Duke class. She was confident in being able to enter The Grave of Soldiers and Kings.

Han Sen left Bao'er, the blood kirin, and the little red bird behind on Planet Wind Area. Then, Han Sen and Bai Wei journeyed to The Grave.

The Grave of Soldiers and Kings was a planet. Han Sen and Bai Wei reached a space station in orbit above the planet, and Bai Wei completed the documentation while Han Sen waited in the lobby.

"This poor queen. She has to do everything by herself." Han Sen sighed. He closed his eyes and tried to get a little rest. But he suddenly felt someone approach.

Many people were coming and going from the lobby, but that person's presence caught Han Sen's attention. He opened his eyes.

It was a twenty-year-old man with an ordinary Extreme King face. His eyes were very stable. His whole body was like a knife that could be pulled out of a scabbard.

The man walked straight up to Han Sen. He stopped in front of Han Sen, his gaze direct. “You are Han Sen?”

“I am. What is your name?” Han Sen asked warily. He had only just come to the Extreme King, but already someone was looking for him.

“Bai Wuchang,” the young man answered seriously.

Hearing that name, Han Sen was surprised. He thought, “This name is a bomb. I wonder what genius decided to give his son such an awesome name. Are they not afraid their son might die?”

Bai Wuchang ignored Han Sen’s hesitation. “Are you the Han Sen that is affiliated with Lone Bamboo. The one with the title of knife and sword master?”

“I am that Han Sen, but that title is just a name people use to make fun of me. You cannot take it seriously,” Han Sen said.

Bai Wuchang nodded. “That’s fine, as long as you are the one. I wanted to fight Lone Bamboo, but I’ve never gotten the chance. Since you are here, I will fight you first.”

Bai Wuchang pulled a card out of his pocket and gave it to Han Sen. “Take this card. I will wait for you inside tomorrow night.”

After that, Bai Wuchang didn’t wait for Han Sen to give a response. He simply left.

“What is this? I did not even give him an answer!” Han Sen wanted to call after Bai Wuchang, but as he stepped forward, he realized that the man was already gone. He had walked out of the lobby and left the space station.

“Who was that guy?” Han Sen looked at the card in his hand, assuming that it was a calling card. It was a black card with white text that simply read, “Bai Wuchang.” There was nothing else. It said nothing about Bai Wuchang’s position amongst the Extreme King.

Han Sen looked at the card in his hands. Bai Wei walked toward him, having finished her paperwork, but her eyes widened when she saw the card. “Where did you get that?”

“There was this guy called Bai Wuchang. He approached and gave me this card, and then he left,” Han Sen said while holding the card.

Bai Wei looked glum. She quickly asked, “Is he going to challenge you?”

“I think so,” Han Sen said with a nod.

“This is bad. How did he learn that you are here? And on top of that, he has the audacity to come and challenge you? He must be part of someone else’s plan,” Bai Wei said while nibbling her lips.

“Who is this Bai Wuchang? Is he famous?” Han Sen asked casually.

Bai Wei sighed and said, “He is my brother, and he is a prince. And he is the son of the empress. But unlike most princes, he has little in the way of authority. He only wants to level up. Even Father says he is one of our most talented princes. It is hard to predict how he will grow in the coming years.”

Chapter 2303 - Eighteen Hits

Chapter 2303 Eighteen Hits

“Bai Wuchang has a strange personality, so Father never planned on letting him succeed to the throne. He still loves him dearly, of course. Bai Wuchang is the only one who has never recruited guards for fighting, but Father still provides him resources in order to level up,” Bai Wei said.

“He takes care of him that much? Won’t the other sons and daughter get jealous?” Han Sen asked with shock.

“They are more than just jealous, but none of them can do anything about it. Father is indeed biased toward Bai Wuchang, and he is the son of the empress. The crown prince is his big brother from the same parents. Even though he was just a student of a national teacher, others have to think very carefully before risking a fight with him,” Bai Wei said.

“Who is the national teacher?” Han Sen did not know much about the internal workings of Extreme King society.

“His name is Gu Yuan.” When Bai Wei said the name, she lowered her voice. It looked as if talking about him made her uncomfortable.

“You’ll hear more about him later. Anyway, just don’t accept Bai Wuchang’s challenge no matter what you do,” Bai Wei said.

“I didn’t plan on fighting him, anyway.” Han Sen shrugged and laughed. There was no way he was going to accept a challenge that had been presented to him in that fashion. It would just be a waste of time.

Bai Wei sighed and said, “That’s good. I’ve finished all the paperwork, so let’s go.”

As they left the space station and headed down towards The Grave of Soldiers and Kings, a woman sat in the control room, watching Han Sen and Bai Wei through a camera feed.

The woman was extremely pretty. Just seeing her sitting there was enough to bring people a feeling of happiness.

She might not have been as beautiful as women like Fox Queen, but she looked so cold and so smart. It was impressive. It was like everything in the world was reflected in her lake-like eyes.

The space station’s captain stood next to the woman. He leaned over her and said in a flirty voice, “Miss Mirror, you can tell me anything. I will do whatever it is you wish.”

“I just want to stay here quietly. Can I, captain?” the woman answered with a smile.

“Of course... of course... What are you guys waiting for? Get out! Hurry, hurry! Move faster!” The captain quickly kicked out every worker that was present in the control room.

“Miss Mirror, is there anything else?” After the captain kicked out all the workers, he stood in front of the woman, smiling obsequiously.

The woman only looked at the captain’s smile. She did not say anything.

The captain’s face fell slightly as he registered what she meant by this. He walked back towards the door, smiled, and bowed. “Please rest, Miss Mirror. I will stop disturbing you...”

After he went out the door, the captain carefully shut it behind him without making the slightest sound. He did not want to disturb the woman.

The woman was the only one left in the control room. She sat there elegantly, but she was too focused to look casual. She was the prime example of what it was to look like a woman.

“Bai Wei, Bai Wei; why are you doing this?” The woman looked at Bai Wei who was headed to The Grave of Soldiers and Kings. She sighed and shook her head.

Not long after, the woman turned her attention to Han Sen, who was traveling alongside Bai Wei.

After a while, she spoke to herself. “Narrow Moon’s Knife Queen finally took a student. He practiced in Sky Palace for a few years. He returned to Narrow Moon when he became a Marquise, and then he became a back-up knight for the Ice Blue Knights in the systems of chaos. He received a deified feather from Kong Fei. His circumstances have been favorable, but he has poor potential. The crystallizers are a lowly race that rely on the powers of others. Their own powers are weak, and their genes are no good. It is difficult for them to become deified. It may feel nice for Bai Wei to have someone with her, but using him as a Royal Guard will be way too much effort for the lackluster returns.”

Han Sen followed Bai Wei to The Grave of Soldiers and Kings. The entire planet was a graveyard, and headstones sprouted from the ground everywhere they looked.

But what was buried in the earth were not creatures or beings; they were xenogeneic weapons.

Han Sen wasn’t really interested in those xenogeneic weapons. He already had a deified Thunder God Spike and his Ghost Teeth Knife. He really wasn’t interested in ordinary treasure weapons.

He would much rather find a deified-class beast soul.

Xenogeneic weaponry like the deified-class Thunder God Spike wasn't very useful for Han Sen. Instead of attacking, it could only leave a paralytic effect on a King or a half-deified being, and that was about it.

And if the Thunder God Spike wasn't wielded by a King class elite, its effects would be dramatically weakened.

Han Sen and the others landed on the plaza of The Grave of Soldiers and Kings. Nine bronze grave beasts lined each side of the plaza. The moment Han Sen stepped onto the plaza, the eighteen bronze beasts came alive.

They didn't look as if they were going to attack Han Sen and Bai Wei, though. They opened their mouths, then each of the beasts spat a weapon out onto the plaza.

The eighteen weapons were each different, and they all sat in front of their respective grave beast.

Bai Wei was in battle mode already, and she said to Han Sen, "Each of these weapons will attack us once. We have to use our power to repel each strike. If we do that, we will be qualified to enter The Grave of Soldiers and Kings to collect a weapon. We aren't allowed to use any xenogeneic treasures. If we do, it is counted as a failure."

As Bai Wei spoke, a lance gathered up a frightening amount of power. A black flame wreathed the weapon, as if a fiery demon was holding the lance. It came thrusting at Han Sen and Bai Wei.

"I will block the first nine attacks, while you block the last nine attacks," Bai Wei said, preparing to intercept the lance's attack.

But Han Sen stepped forward in front of Bai Wei, smiled, and said, "Let me go first. When I cannot hold on anymore, you can take over with your attack."

As the lance flew toward them like a demonic dragon, Han Sen summoned Jadeskin. He threw his fist against the tip of the lance.

The woman in the control room frowned as she saw Han Sen send a punch toward the lance. “The eighteen-weapon test isn’t solely for testing the power of the royal children. It also teaches them that different powers require unique responses. That is the only way to pass the test. Han Sen is just fighting fire with fire. Even if he manages to destroy the lance’s attack, his own power will be damaged, too. When he tries to withstand the attacks of the other weapons, the strain will become harder and harder for him. He is strong, but he lacks a brain. A reckless man like this, well, I have no idea how he managed to earn the same title as Lone Bamboo.”

As the woman’s attention flicked back to the screen, Han Sen’s fist had already collided with the demonic dragon lance’s tip. The fist and the spike came against each other.

Boom!

Under the force of that punch, the demonic dragon’s body was crushed. It became dust, scattering everywhere.

Chapter 2304 - Using a Fist to Punch Eighteen Soldiers

Chapter 2304 Using a Fist to Punch Eighteen Soldiers

“The eighteen-weapon strikes get stronger the closer to the end you are. The first hit is about the level of an ordinary Duke-level striking with full strength. I suppose that an ordinary Duke could break the lance with brute force. His fitness isn’t too bad, then.” The woman in the control room thought that she was being pretty generous when she defined Han Sen as “not bad.”

That level of fitness was common for the people of the Extreme King. Even Bai Wei, who had just become a Duke, could probably do the same thing with her Extreme King Punch. Han Sen’s attack wasn’t a very unusual thing for the woman to see.

That woman liked smart and brave men. She didn’t like reckless men, who fought with nothing more than muscle power.

The woman believed that power could be increased in a number of different ways. If the intelligence and emotions of a person were weak, however, it would be hard for them to ever become strong.

Han Sen’s punch broke a lance, and immediately after, another weapon was flying toward him. The attacks didn’t even give him a second to breathe.

His assailant was a knife this time, and when the knife came soaring towards Han Sen, it took the image of a tiger that was ready to devour the world. It roared as it came for Han Sen.

Pang!

Han Sen threw a punch, breaking the knife's tiger strike. That strong collision of powers didn't even leave a wound on Han Sen's mighty fist. It still glistened like white jade.

The eighteen weapons attacked Han Sen, one after another. Each weapon had its own special power; the lance had been precise, while the knife was strong. Next came a sword that could cause intense pain. Every strike from each weapon was performed in a very skilled and efficient manner.

Normally, the princes and princesses could choose to fight on their own or let their guards fight on their behalf. Depending on the element of the incoming weapon, they could select the best fighter to deal with each individual threat.

But Han Sen didn't care about efficiency. It didn't matter if it was a sword or a lance or a stick coming for him; he demolished each one with a swing of his fist. By this point, eight weapons had been wrecked by his hands. And the whole time, Han Sen's feet remained firmly planted in the same place he had started.

"His fitness isn't bad. If he plans to use his body's power to endure all eighteen hits, though, that will be a very naive thing to attempt. Even if Lone Bamboo was here, he wouldn't be able to perform such a feat." The woman looked shocked.

There were many who could break eight weapons, but Han Sen was acting as if nothing remotely remarkable had occurred. Not just any Duke could remain so calm under such circumstances. The eight punches so far could easily earn Han Sen recognition as one of the top Dukes.

It was frightening to think that a Duke who hadn't awakened their astral body could reach this level.

Bai Wei stood behind Han Sen, and she looked a little bit confused. She understood that the eighteen weapons would become a lot stronger towards the end. She wasn't confident

she could complete the second set of nine attacks. She had wanted Han Sen to do the last nine, while she did the first nine.

But Han Sen had started fighting immediately. She was worried that Han Sen wouldn't have enough strength to reach the end.

After all, Han Sen was just an original body Duke. He wasn't like an astral body Duke that could utilize the powers of a planet. He wasn't like a celestial body Duke, either, who could use the power of the universe to heal themselves.

Han Sen evidently planned to absorb all eighteen hits. Bai Wei didn't think she could do something like that. If she had what it took, she wouldn't have asked Han Sen for help.

Clearly, Bai Wei's worries were unfounded. The eighteen weapons kept on attacking, but Han Sen was still as stable as a mountain. One hit, one weapon. He broke each and every attack.

Regardless of the power or craftiness of the weapons' attacks, they could not escape Han Sen's powerful punches.

A dozen weapons had been destroyed by Han Sen, and he was still behaving as if nothing out of the ordinary had happened. Bai Wei was staring at him in surprise, while the woman in the control room looked very strange.

Boom!

Han Sen punched the final weapon, and the woman in the control room looked stunned.

"No wonder he is considered to be on the same level as Lone Bamboo. He really does just depend on the power of the body. He is quite the character. But people like that can easily find themselves suppressed by higher level enemies. After all, he is quite reckless." The woman then thought of something. She laughed and resumed talking to herself. "This is

good! Someone with such simple power will be easy to control. He won't be able to cause much trouble. He'll be a decent Royal Guard after all. Bai Wei made a fine choice."

After that, the woman stood up and walked out of the control room. Now that Bai Wei and Han Sen had entered The Grave of Soldiers and Kings, the camera would not be able to record them. There was no point in her hanging around.

When the space station's captain saw the woman leaving, he wiped the cold sweat from his brow. "That was too scary. It is fortunate that Miss Mirror didn't get angry."

Being Bai King's little sister, the woman was very famous. The last king had made her marry a deified elite of the Extreme King, but the man died in battle shortly after. She never sought to remarry, ever since.

Among the Extreme King, Miss Mirror was only spoken of in hushed tones. People didn't fear her personal power; they feared her because she was in charge of King Bai's secret organization called Spring Rain. She was King Bai's most trusted confidante. Miss Mirror named her organization Spring Rain, but no one was ever really sure why.

Han Sen broke the eighteen weapons, and the grave beasts returned to looking like dead objects again. He and Bai Wei could now cross the plaza and enter the grave.

Bai Wei looked at Han Sen strangely. He was just a Duke, and yet he had managed to beat all eighteen weapon strikes by himself. Not many people in the Extreme King could do something like that, but Han Sen appeared to have done it rather easily. He was a far more powerful person than she initially believed him to be.

"How are we going to take the weapons?" Han Sen asked, while looking at the graves and gravestones.

Although he didn't really care about the xenogeneic treasure, he wasn't going to miss out on any freebies.

Bai Wei looked back, then glanced at the graves around them. She said, “The graves with a crown symbol carved into them are the graves belonging to one of the royal family. You cannot take the weapons buried in those. The weapons of any other grave can be taken, however. Just push the grave open and take the weapon inside.”

“Is it really that easy?” Han Sen asked, unconvinced.

Bai Wei shook her head. “It’s not that simple, you’re right. We don’t know who is buried in which grave. Because of that, we don’t know which graves contain good weapons. Once you have pushed the grave open, it doesn’t matter if the weapon inside is good or bad; you still have to take it. No swapping, either. You only have one chance. It is a shame I don’t have someone like Mister White. He could definitely calculate which grave has a deified weapon. In that case, I could base my choice on something more than dumb luck.”

After pausing, Bai Wei resumed speaking. “Luckily, we have come here mainly to gain access to the King’s Garden. I would be thrilled to get a high-class treasure, but it is fine if that is not what I receive.”

“Since we are here, I am going to get one no matter what.” Han Sen laughed as he looked across the graves.

Han Sen wasn’t a fan of luck. His Xuan Men wasn’t perfect, and nowhere near Mister White’s level, so he used his Dongxuan Aura and Purple-Eye Butterfly to examine the graves.

Chapter 2305 - Choosing a Weapon

Chapter 2305 Choosing a Weapon

Each grave had a special kind of spellwork laid across it. The veil of energy made it impossible to see what sort of treasure might lie within.

But through the viewpoint of the Purple-Eye Butterfly, Han Sen could see a replay of how the grave was constructed. That allowed him to see what was inside.

Bai Wei didn't have any powers like that, so she didn't want to waste time contemplating the fickleness of luck. She walked over to the closest crown grave, clearly intending to push it open.

“Hang on!” Han Sen stopped Bai Wei from opening the grave.

The grave that Bai Wei was standing over held a decent weapon, but its level was still pretty low. It would be useless for their purposes.

“What?” Bai Wei looked at Han Sen with some confusion.

“That gravestone isn't suitable for you. We should look around some more.” Han Sen smiled.

Now that his ability to get resources was somewhat dependent on Bai Wei's strength, Han Sen had to spare some concern for her development. The stronger Bai Wei became, the more resources he himself could enjoy. Han Sen wanted to help her as much as possible, because at the end of the day, he'd be helping himself. If she grew stronger, he would also benefit.

Bai Wei looked at Han Sen for a while. Then she said, “Which gravestone suits me, then?”

“Let’s look around for a bit,” Han Sen said, walking forward.

The Grave of Soldiers and Kings was a very large planet. There were many xenogeneic treasures buried there, but most of them were useless.

Although the ones with a crown symbol were usually better, their power was still dependent on their level, and these weapons were low level.

Han Sen’s target was a deified weapon. If they couldn’t find one of those, he would settle for a lesser weapon, like a King class weapon.

Bai Wei walked behind Han Sen. Han Sen looked at all the graves, but she didn’t know what he was seeing. If Han Sen could determine something about the contents of the graves, she had no idea how.

“What kind of weapon do you want?” Han Sen asked as he looked around.

“Can I pick?” Bai Wei looked at Han Sen strangely.

“Make a wish. What if it comes true? You should always have a dream.” Han Sen smiled.

Bai Wei looked at Han Sen for a while and said, “If possible, I would like a sword.”

Bai Wei figured that Han Sen would only ask her that question if he had some secret way of determining which weapon was inside each grave.

That sounded rather unbelievable to her, though. Royals always had trouble obtaining the weapons that they wanted in The Grave of Soldiers and Kings because of the veil covering every grave. The spellwork prevented weapon-seekers from using their powers to see into the graves.

Inside the Grave, only two powers could be used: luck and intense calculations.

Luck was something very important both for commoners and nobles. At least, that's what Bai Wei believed.

Even the mathematics necessary to find the weapons was a quantification of luck. So, choosing a weapon was a test of luck, regardless of whether you attempted to calculate their positions like Mister White would.

Although luck couldn't really be forced, selecting a high-class xenogeneic weapon would really impress King Bai. It was very important to his sons and daughters.

Han Sen kept looking around. When they reached a peak and walked right up to a small grave, he stopped.

The grave was only a meter high, and the tablet was breaking. But Han Sen was able to replay the process of creation with his Purple-Eye Butterfly, which revealed that a powerful deified sword resided within. It had to be a sword that once belonged to a deified king.

"This is it." Han Sen pointed at the little grave.

"What is in the grave?" Bai Wei didn't move. She looked at Han Sen.

"Who knows? Perhaps it will be something that makes your wish come true." Han Sen laughed.

After Bai Wei heard him, she stared at the grave for a while. Then, she turned around to leave.

"You don't want to open it?" Han Sen asked Bai Wei in shock.

"I trust your judgment, but please, find another grave for me. I would like a King class weapon, if possible," Bai Wei said seriously.

Han Sen nodded. He kept leading Bai Wei. He started to look at Bai Wei differently.

Although Bai Wei was the daughter of a king, she wasn't loved and she hadn't been raised with a silver spoon. She wouldn't have many chances to receive a deified item. Now that there was one in front of her, she was willing to give it up. Not many people could do something like that.

The Grave of Soldiers and Kings was a test for all the princes and princesses. Although choosing a good weapon didn't actually mean you were better than others, the weapon would still draw attention.

If Bai Wei took a deified weapon, many eyes would turn toward her. It was difficult to guess how people would react. Even if they knew that Bai Wei had only gotten the weapon because of luck, they might still resent her for it. Perhaps Bai Wei would become hated.

Bai Wei gave up on the prospect of getting a deified weapon, planning to settle for a King class weapon instead. It would keep others from becoming intensely jealous of her, and at the same time, it'd be enough to give Bai King a decent impression of her.

Considering her current situation, this was probably the best choice for her.

"It seems that Bai Wei is very ambitious," Han Sen thought to himself.

If a person was careless, they would simply have taken that deified weapon. Bai Wei's choice proved she was very ambitious, and that actually worried him.

Han Sen kept walking until he reached another crown grave. He pointed at it and said, "Try this one. Perhaps you will get something you like."

Bai Wei didn't hesitate. She pushed the grave open, and the gravestone cracked, revealing a rectangular box inside.

Bai Wei opened the box. A large golden sword lay within. She grinned widely.

“This is the sword that a King used to become deified. It is the King class Gold Phoenix Greatsword. You are really good!” Bai Wei said after merely glancing at the sword. She looked straight at Han Sen, taking stock of him.

Bai Wei had always looked up to Han Sen, but even so, Han Sen’s performances never failed to surprise her.

“It was just luck.” Han Sen laughed. He looked around and said, “It is now my turn to pick a weapon. I can pick a weapon from any gravestone that doesn’t have a crown on it, correct?”

“Yes, you can. And you don’t have to worry about people finding out what weapon you take. The weapons the Royal Guards select do not have to be registered. No one would pay attention. Plus, aside from the royal relics, it’s almost impossible to find deified weapons,” Bai Wei said.

Han Sen nodded and then kept walking. He kept looking at every grave.

Ordinary graves were just boxes of useless treasure. Most of the items were average quality at best. Picking out a good one for himself would be much harder than it had been for Bai Wei.

Han Sen walked for two hours before coming to a stop before a specific grave. Nothing about the grave seemed special, but after Han Sen took a look, he pushed it open without hesitation. There was a little box inside the grave.

The box was small, only around the size of a hand. It looked too small to hold any powerful weapon.

Han Sen didn’t look surprised, though. He opened the box and took out the ring it possessed.

Chapter 2306 - King Tree

Chapter 2306 King Tree

The ring gleamed a beautiful silver, and there was a green jewel-like eye at its top. It looked gorgeous.

Han Sen turned the ring over and over in his hands, his face set in intense concentration.

He had chosen the ring because he was unable to identify its level. If something could block the vision of the Purple-Eye Butterfly, then it had to be good. There was every chance that it was also a deified item.

Han Sen wasn't as concerned with consequences as Bai Wei had been, so he picked this ring immediately.

But as Han Sen played with the ring, he realized he was unable to activate whatever power it possessed. Han Sen tried to trigger it by sending his own power into the ring, but there was no response. It was like an ordinary toy.

"Why is there a ring here? What level is it?" Bai Wei, upon seeing the ring, couldn't help but frown. There should only have been weapons in the Grave of Soldiers and Kings. She had never heard of anything else being found.

"I don't know. Maybe I can't activate it because the power of my element isn't correctly aligned," Han Sen thought. Then, he put the ring on his finger and said, "I have already chosen this, so there's no time for regret. Come on, let's go."

Bai Wei looked at the ring on Han Sen's hand, and she didn't say anything. Together, they left The Grave of Soldiers and Kings and hurried towards the King's Garden.

Bai Wei didn't really care about the weapon she had chosen. She was in a rush to leave the Grave so that she could finally train in the King's Garden.

The King's Garden was at the center of the King's Kingdom. Han Sen and Bai Wei journeyed into the heart of the King's Kingdom, and suddenly, Han Sen's eyes brightened.

A giant xenogeneic emerged from the darkness of space and flew right past them. It was as big as a planet, and it looked like a dinosaur from ancient times, but flames crackled across its body.

"That is a Flaming Demon Dragon. It is a deified xenogeneic that patrols the entirety of the King's Kingdom," Bai Wei said.

The King's Kingdom was grander than Han Sen had imagined. There were many strange things there that continually snared his attention. So much so that he found it difficult to look away from the sights. Everywhere he looked, a myriad of creatures swept past them.

Suddenly, Han Sen saw something. He could not control his face at the sight, and so his jaw went slack.

"What is it?" Bai Wei asked apprehensively.

She had seen Han Sen in all sorts of dangerous situations before, but he had never made a face like that.

"What is that?" Han Sen asked, pointing out in front of them.

Han Sen pointed to an area in the system that had no day or night cycle. There was a giant building that looked like a star, but rather than residing on a planet, the entire building hung in space.

It was an ancient tower. It hung ethereally in space, like some kind of strange mirage. It was very old, mysterious, and cold. It felt like it didn't belong to that world, as it didn't match anything around it.

The tower was made of black stones, and it had seven floors. A black bell hung from each corner of the tower, but the bells weren't tolling at all; it was like they were frozen. They hung completely motionless, looking rather dead.

It wasn't the tower's strange appearance that shocked Han Sen; he was caught off guard by the fact that the tower looked exactly like Destiny's Tower.

But this tower had been built from black stones, while Destiny's Tower was made entirely of metal. Everything else was the same, though. And when Han Sen saw the word "Destiny" written on the side of the tower, his stomach clenched. The word wasn't written in the common language of the geno universe, either. It was written in one of the ancient languages of the Alliance.

Bai Wei followed Han Sen's finger to the old tower that hung in space. After a pause, she said, "That is our holy tower. Only people who have performed amazing deeds are allowed to study in there."

"Holy tower?" Han Sen looked at Bai Wei with some confusion, hoping she could explain.

Bai Wei shook her head. "I don't know much about the holy tower. I only know that it is very mysterious. Anyone who enters it will become much stronger when they come back out. But only those of the Extreme King who have performed amazing feats are allowed entry, and no one who comes back out of the tower talks about what they saw inside. I don't know what is in there."

After pausing, Bai Wei said, “I have heard there is a mysterious geno art in there. It’s a powerful art that provides great aid to any who learn it. But the people who go in usually emerge having learned different geno arts. It’s difficult to guess what actually happens in the tower, and these are just rumors. I don’t know how true they are. Only those who enter will know what is inside.”

“Is it something that some ancestor of the Extreme King left behind?” Han Sen asked, trying to suppress his shock.

“I don’t think so. The legends say that the holy tower already existed when the King’s Kingdom xenogeneic space was discovered. It is the same with Sky Palace’s White Jade Jing. No one really knows why they exist.”

“Is this Destiny tower connected with my Destiny’s Tower? Going by what I’ve learned of history here, when the Extreme King’s holy tower appeared, there should not have been any humans yet. Why is there Alliance text on the tower, then?” Han Sen couldn’t stop thinking about this, but he could not figure it out.

Han Sen was dying to enter the tower to take a look, but he wouldn’t be allowed to even get close to the tower. It took all of his willpower to keep from staring at that ancient tower. To distract himself, he turned his attention back to the King’s Garden.

King’s Garden wasn’t a planet, but a piece of land floating in space. It looked larger and lushier than a planet, though.

A giant tree stood in the middle of the island in space, the tree’s enormous canopy shading the entire landmass. It was too big to be properly described.

The tree’s body was black, and its leaves were yellow. It looked very pretty.

After they got close to King’s Garden, Han Sen felt just how scary that King Tree was. Even a random leaf was bigger than an entire football stadium.

Weird symbols were etched all across the leaves. As Han Sen got closer, the symbols turned out to be the veins of the leaves.

But each vein was unique, and they all possessed a mysterious, shifting power.

“The King Tree is the Extreme King’s source of culture. The symbols were adopted into the language of the Extreme King. Now, the official language of the Extreme King is Kingese. We only use the universal language with outsiders,” Bai Wei explained.

Han Sen nodded, and then he entered King’s Garden with Bai Wei.

The mountains and rivers were all underneath that King Tree. It was hard to describe how glorious it all looked.

Once they landed on King’s Garden, Han Sen looked around, dumbfounded. There were real dragons living near the mountains and rivers. They all had frightening presences, like godly creatures from ancient times.

“They are not real dragons. They are the roots of the King Tree,” Bai Wei said.

Chapter 2307 - King Dragon

Chapter 2307 King Dragon

Han Sen couldn't believe that the dragons soaring across the landscape were actually tree roots. They had the heads of dragons, the horns of dragons, the teeth of dragons, and the scales of dragons. They looked so alive, and they didn't look like plants at all.

As Han Sen watched them, a flock of birds landed on the back of one of the dragons. The dragon roared, shaking the creature's beard and exposing its rows of razor-sharp teeth. The dragon's roar was so loud that it shook the air, scattering all the birds. It really was a living, breathing dragon.

Bai Wei explained, "The King Tree grows on a landmass inside the King's Kingdom, and occasionally, parts of the tree spawn into king root dragons. The king air is hidden inside the king roots. To absorb the king air, you have to sit on one of those king dragons. Every king dragon is different, and each one provides access to a different type of king air. How much king air you can absorb also depends on how far away from the tree a particular dragon is. Sitting on a dragon close to the tree provides the most king air. The further away you are, the less you get."

"I see. Why is there no one else around?" Han Sen nodded and looked around. He didn't see any of the Extreme King absorbing king air around them.

"We are at the edge of King's Garden. These are the ends of the king roots, so the king air isn't strong here. Those of our race usually sit closer to the tree to absorb the most king air. This is our first time coming here, so let's find a king dragon here." After speaking, Bai Wei went towards a king dragon.

They were a few miles away from the nearest king dragon. As they approached, the king dragon roared at them, as if it was warning them to keep away.

Bai Wei and Han Sen ignored the warning, continuing toward the king dragon. The king dragon moved its massive body. It shook the mountain in an attempt to halt Bai Wei and Han Sen's approach.

Han Sen noticed that he could only see half of the king dragon's body. The other half of the dragon was somewhere underground. It couldn't fly, so it just had to shake its body in an attempt to shoo them off.

The king dragon was powerful, but it couldn't release its power. Its body was restricted, as well. It had no chance of stopping Han Sen and Bai Wei. They landed easily atop its dragon horns.

The king dragon thrashed around for a while, but when its writhing failed to shake Han Sen and Bai Wei off, it eventually grew quiet and laid down again.

Han Sen sat on the dragon's head, but he didn't feel any of the king air. He looked at Bai Wei.

Bai Wei smiled. "You will understand soon."

Han Sen resigned himself to waiting. The king dragon here was at the periphery of the roots. There wasn't much king air, but the king dragon's power was too weak to touch them.

After a while, the yellow leaves on the tree started to light up. The Kingese characters were shone gold as the King Tree lit with a holy light. It was like a godly tree that gave life to everything in its domain.

All of the dragons started to roar as they shifted and roused themselves. Before Han Sen could find out what was going on, the king dragon he was atop put its head into the ground.

The ground was like water as the king dragon sank into it. Han Sen and Bai Wei were still sitting atop the dragon's head, so they were carried underground as well.

Their subterranean surroundings should have been dark, but they could see a light as if it was glowing underwater. Something gold shone like a sun, but it was blurry and distant.

The King Dragon sat far away from that gold sun. It faced the gold sun, opened its dragon mouth, and spat out a dragon orb. The sun released golden light that shot into the dragon orb. The glow of the dragon orb increased.

Han Sen was frozen. He was still wrapping his mind around the fact that they were underground.

“Come and absorb the king air. What are you waiting for?” Bai Wei reminded Han Sen, as she cast a geno art.

When Bai Wei cast her geno art, the golden sun released some gold light into her body. Her form was suddenly surrounded by a layer of golden holy light.

Han Sen cast The Story of Genes to try to absorb that golden light. He felt something hot running into him, combining with his sense of being, but there wasn't much of it. Refining his Ghost Bone power would be faster.

The legs of a mosquito are still meat, and so Han Sen did his best to absorb as much of that golden light as possible. But after one hour, the king dragon retrieved its dragon orb. It roared and brought them back up to the surface.

“There's not enough king air, and we have too little time to absorb it.” Han Sen shook his head.

“This king dragon is part of the outer reaches of the king tree. To get closer to the king pulse and make it last longer, you must find a king dragon that is connected to the primary roots,” Bai Wei said.

“Well, what are we waiting for?” Han Sen was dying to find a source of purer power.

“The primary roots are usually taken. If we get close, we’ll have to fight others for it.” Bai Wei sighed.

“There must be a few of them that arrive late,” Han Sen said.

Bai Wei shook her head. “In here, power is the rule that governs everything. If you have the power, you can take over whatever you wish to. If you don’t have power, you have to make use of an ordinary beard. You can do whatever you want, as long as you don’t kill anyone.”

“That father you guys have isn’t very caring. Doesn’t he treat the daughters nicer?” Han Sen looked depressed.

“No,” Bai Wei answered without a second thought.

“In that case, we really will have to go and take what we want,” Han Sen said. Then, he walked deeper into the king tree.

Bai Wei said nothing, and she simply followed Han Sen.

They were both Dukes, and there were only two of them. Getting one of the primary roots would be next to impossible. After all, only King class elites took primary roots, and they always had a team of Royal Guards beside them. It would be difficult to fight people like that for a root.

Bai Wei wasn’t planning on fighting, though. She wanted to try her luck and see if she could just find an unoccupied primary root.

After all, the royal children weren't allowed to go there every day. And the Royal Guards had to be accompanied by royal children, so they couldn't go alone. So, if they were lucky, it wouldn't be difficult to find a primary root.

The closer to the King Tree they got, the scarier the king dragons became. Most king dragons were a dirty yellow color. It wasn't long before they encountered a king dragon that had gold scales. It was just resting on the ground.

"That's the king dragon of a primary root!" Bai Wei was ecstatic because no one else was making use of the gold dragon. It was obviously not taken.

Han Sen and Bai Wei carefully sat down atop the gold king dragon. The gold king dragon was still asleep, though, and it didn't appear to have noticed their presence. The two of them just sat on its head.

"These king dragons have just absorbed some king air. They won't go back into the ground for a while, so let's wait here." Bai Wei was in fine spirits, and she smiled at Han Sen.

Chapter 2308 - One Hit Promise

Chapter 2308 One Hit Promise

Han Sen and Bai Wei spent a few hours waiting atop the golden king dragon. The king dragon still hadn't gone underground when a few men approached them. That made Bai Wei feel rather nervous.

Because Han Sen's eyes were better than Bai Wei's, he knew exactly who was coming. The sight made him frown.

The leader of the group was none other than Prince Fourteen Bai Canglang. The people following him had to be his Royal Guards. There were four of them: two of the Lane race, one Ghana, and one female of the Extreme King.

The four guards had an intimidating aura. They had to be at least King class, and on top of that, the female Extreme King was familiar to Han Sen. When Han Sen looked closer, however, he realized that he didn't actually know her.

"Brother Fourteen!" When Bai Wei saw Bai Canglang, her face paled. She was too weak to compete with Bai Canglang, and she knew it.

Bai Wei walked up to him and bowed. "Greetings, Brother Fourteen."

Bai Canglang looked at Bai Wei. He waved his hand. "Since you now have access to the King's Garden, you are nothing but a competitor to me. There is no need for you to remain so polite."

After that, Bai Canglang glanced over her shoulder, his eyes barely flicking to Han Sen before returning to Bai Wei. He coldly said, “But you are my little sister. As a big brother, I shouldn’t be the one to bully you. Choose one of these four knights. If you can withstand one of their blows, you can keep this primary root king dragon.”

“Brother Fourteen, you must be kidding. If you want it, just take it. We can go and find another king dragon.” Bai Wei bowed and readied herself to depart.

Bai Canglang stepped over and grabbed Bai Wei by the arm. He smiled, showing his teeth. “Sister Wei, don’t think so little of yourself. You are in the King’s Garden! You cannot avoid a little healthy competition. You should get used to it, sooner rather than later. But don’t worry, Brother Fourteen won’t steal your king dragon. I just want you to understand how you are expected to survive here in the King’s Garden.”

Bai Wei forced a smile. “Thank you, Brother Fourteen. I don’t dare to overstep my bounds, though. I don’t want to fight with anyone, and I would much prefer a stable existence here.”

“It is fine. Win or lose, you can have this primary root king dragon.” Bai Canglang was still holding onto her arm as he spoke to her.

A primary root king dragon was nothing to a prince like Bai Canglang. If he did not take this one, it would be easy for him to find another.

Bai Canglang was forcing Bai Wei into this position because of Han Sen. He wanted Han Sen to know that following Bai Wei was a big mistake.

Han Sen saw that Bai Canglang had grabbed Bai Wei’s arm and was keeping her there. So, he walked over smoothly and bowed to Bai Wei.

“If you insist, Prince Fourteen, then I am willing to do this for my queen.”

Bai Wei was about to say something, but Bai Canglang had started speaking already. “Ah, you are Knife Queen’s student indeed! So brave. I greatly admire brave individuals like you. Please pick one of the four guards next to me. Whether you withstand the attack or not, you will still keep this king dragon.”

After that, Bai Canglang turned to the four guards in his company. “Han Sen is Knife Queen’s student. I am good friends with Knife Queen. You guys cannot hurt her student too much, so please don’t go overkill with your powers. Okay?”

Han Sen looked at the four guards and hesitated. He went to the Extreme King female guard and said, “If you please.”

“Red Sleeve, do not hurt him,” Bai Canglang said firmly to the female guard.

“Yes,” the female guard answered. She walked in front of Canglang to stand directly before Han Sen.

“I am Han Sen. What is your name?” Han Sen greeted the female guard.

It didn’t really matter which guard he selected. Every single one there was a higher level than him.

He had selected her simply because he thought she seemed familiar. He just couldn’t remember where he might have seen her before. By doing this, he hoped to jog his memory and confirm his sense of familiarity.

“Red Sleeve,” the female guard answered shortly. She raised her fist and said, “If you can take my punch without falling, then you win.”

After that, the fist started to glow with light. The light was like a moon, and wherever the moon shone, the fabric of space twisted.

Han Sen shifted his body a little. He felt as if the area around him was being stretched. After he moved his body, he was still where he had been.

“Space powers?” Han Sen was shocked.

Red Sleeve’s fist hurtled toward him. It was like a moon falling. Han Sen moved, but her powers seemed to be locking him in place. And that moon was coming closer.

Han Sen squinted and looked at that coming moon. If he couldn’t dodge, then he wasn’t going to dodge. He lifted a fist and punched towards the moon.

Bai Wei looked ill. Red Sleeve was a King class elite. She might have even been half deified. Han Sen, on the other hand, had only just become a Duke. No matter how strong he was, there was no way he could fight Red Sleeve in such a manner.

Bai Wei knew exactly what Bai Canglang was up to with all these theatrics. If Han Sen took this punch, he would be seriously injured, if not killed outright.

Pang!

At that moment, Red Sleeve’s fist came into contact with Han Sen’s own fist. The moon shattered like glass, and the space nearby also broke, cracks running through reality around Han Sen’s body.

Bai Wei was stunned. She had been sure that Red Sleeve wouldn’t dare kill anyone inside King’s Garden, but the woman had exerted her power with the obvious intent to kill. Han Sen’s body had been annihilated by space power. Unless Han Sen had a very strong revival power, he wouldn’t even have a chance to recover over time; living was no longer possible.

Han Sen’s body was ripped open. His form then exploded like water, scattering everywhere.

But then, another image of Han Sen became visible in exactly the same place that he had previously stood. He was in perfect condition, and he was just standing there. The Han Sen that the moon had wrecked was just a doppelganger built using the Moon technique.

“I am useless. Please punish me, my prince!” Red Sleeve looked horrified. She bowed before Bai Canglang to apologize.

“Han Sen’s doppelganger technique is amazing. It even fooled me. In that case, I couldn’t expect you to have seen through it.” Bai Canglang waved his hand and gestured for her to fall back. He smiled to Han Sen. “You are better than your teacher. It is no wonder that you are Knife Queen’s student. I am so close with your teacher. If you have time, you should come and visit me.”

After that, Bai Canglang told Bai Wei, “Sister Wei, I am so happy that you managed to enlist such a good guard. You can have this primary root king dragon. I am going to look for another. I will see you later.”

After Bai Canglang left, Bai Wei spoke to Han Sen. “That was way too risky. You almost died.”

“I am fine, though, aren’t I?” Han Sen laughed. As he turned his gaze back to Bai Canglang, an expression of deep thought crossed his face.

Chapter 2309 - Phantom Ghost King Body

Chapter 2309 Phantom Ghost King Body

Bai Canglang took his four guards with him as he marched away. He turned hard eyes on Red Sleeve and said, “Who told you that you could cast a deadly attack on Han Sen?”

“Maybe we can overlook the fact that Knife Queen rejected your offer, but for that Duke to disobey your wishes? I just wanted to make an example of what can happen to anyone who dares to cross you,” Red Sleeve said as she lowered her head.

“I can take care of my own business. Don’t do that again, or I’ll see to it that your life ends there.” Bai Canglang grunted coldly, and then he said, “It was fortunate that you were unable to kill him. Not even I would be able to pull enough strings to get you pardoned for murdering someone in King’s Garden.”

“I was being reckless. Please punish me.” Red Sleeve quickly bowed.

“Whatever. Just don’t do it again.” Bai Canglang waved his hand and began to search for another primary root king dragon.

Because primary root king dragons showed up in different locations every time, the royal children were forced to search a new king dragon out every time they wanted to train. The only other option was to never leave the king dragon, even when the tree wasn’t releasing golden light.

Han Sen and Bai Wei climbed back atop their primary root king dragon. They waited there for another chance to be taken underground.

Luckily, only the royal children were permitted to access the King's Garden, and there weren't many of them. King Bai only had one hundred children.

Han Sen and Bai Wei had some luck. Aside from Bai Canglang, they encountered no other royal children.

No one showed up over the next ten hours, and Han Sen thought that their training might go smoothly. But then he noticed someone flying quickly toward him.

"Bai Wuchang!" Han Sen said, startled by the man's sudden appearance. It was the same man he had met in the space station.

Bai Wuchang was clearly coming to see Han Sen. Bai Wei blanched when she saw him coming, but by then it was too late to run.

"Han Sen. Why did you not come when I asked?" Bai Wuchang hung in the air, staring down at Han Sen.

"I never agreed to come." Han Sen raised his hands as he spoke.

When Bai Wucheng heard Han Sen, his face did not move a muscle. His features were as still as stone, which gave him a great poker face. "In that case, how about you and I fight right here?"

"I am Bai Wei's guard, not some stadium gladiator. I will not accept..." Before Han Sen could finish, Bai Wuchang swung his knife at him.

"Sh*t! Is everyone in the Extreme King this unreasonable?" Han Sen pulled out Ghost Teeth Knife to block Bai Wuchang's sucker strike.

Clang!

The knives collided. Bai Wuchang was slashing downward, while Han Sen was pushing up. Purple and white knife airs came against each other. The knife airs broke and spread out everywhere.

Because Han Sen was standing atop the king dragon's head, the shattered knife air hit the primary root king dragon and woke up the sleeping beast.

The primary root king dragon roared. Its body rose, and its golden dragon scales shook as it swung its head.

The primary root king dragon couldn't release its power, but even its physical strength was terrifying. The power of its head-swing was capable of breaking the fabric of space. It created a teleportation and shadow effect, leaving behind afterimages of its head as it moved.

Han Sen, Bai Wuchang, and Bai Wei were thrown off.

Bai Wuchang barely seemed to notice. He slashed at Han Sen from the air again.

His knife was like ice. The blade was very cold, but the power it exuded seemed minimal. It didn't unleash ice power. It was very weird.

Han Sen's Ghost Teeth Knife came against Bai Wuchang's knife twice, and neither of them appeared to have an advantage over the other. The primary root king dragon roared and tried to consume them.

Han Sen flapped his wings and teleported. He wanted to get away from that angry primary root king dragon, but Bai Wuchang mindlessly rushed after him without a care in the world for anything else.

Bai Wuchang kept chasing him, and the king dragon kept trying to consume them. It made Han Sen angry. He pushed his Jadeskin and Blood-Pulse Sutra to the max. He focused on Bai Wuchang, who was drawing near, and slashed towards him.

Dong!

Bai Wuchang was a Duke, too. Han Sen's blow landed on him and knocked him away. He fell a few thousand meters before he came to a stop.

"Good! Good! Good! Now I see why you are considered to be on the same level as Lone Bamboo. You did not disappoint me!" Bai Wuchang wasn't angry, but happy. He smiled.

But his face was way too stiff. The smile looked strangely forced as a result. It made people feel uncomfortable whenever they saw it.

While they were talking, a cold white air erupted from Bai Wuchang's body. The cold air turned into an icy fire that gave off no heat.

With the cold fire burning, Bai Wuchang's body started to look transparent within his white armor. He was like a translucent phantom.

"Phantom Ghost King Body! Han Sen, get back." Bai Wei ran in front of Han Sen and placed him behind her. She spoke to Bai Wuchang, "Brother Wuchang! You are a prince. Attacking my Royal Guard like this will damage your reputation. People like Han Sen aren't worthy of being your enemies."

Bai Wei knew Bai Wuchang's true capabilities. The king body of an Extreme King was usually activated at King class.

It was one of the reasons that Bai Wei was looking forward to King class.

This was true for all of the Extreme King, with the sole exception that was Bai Wuchang. When he was a Viscount, his king body awoke.

He was very talented. In the Extreme King, where everyone was so rich and powerful, he was a genius of extreme rarity. He usually didn't need his king body to beat opponents of the same level, though.

With his Phantom Ghost King Body, he could challenge King class elites. Since Bai Wuchang had activated his Phantom Ghost King Body against Han Sen, it was evident that he was taking this fight quite seriously.

The rules of King's Garden applied to all the royal children, but Bai Wuchang didn't seem to care. He was completely ignoring the King's Garden rule that forbade murder.

Bai Wuchang's eyes danced with excitement. It was as if he didn't see Bai Wei at all. He stared at Han Sen and said, "Come on! Fight me!"

"Is this guy insane?" Han Sen sighed. He felt as if he was a magnet for nutcases. Before, Barr wanted to kill him. And now, Bai Wuchang. Han Sen wondered if there was something special about his body that made him attract such crazed individuals.

Bai Wei started to say something, but Bai Wuchang was already slashing downwards. In his eyes, it was as if she did not exist. He came swinging at Han Sen.

But Bai Wei stayed in front of Han Sen. She was going to take the blow instead.

Chapter 2310 - Impermanence

Chapter 2310 Impermanence

Bai Wei frowned and gathered up an invisible power in her fist. She was going to cast her Extreme King Punch. But all of a sudden, she felt something tighten around her waist. A strong arm grabbed her and yanked her backward.

Han Sen stood in front of Bai Wei. His eyes were so clear, and his Ghost Teeth Knife was brimming with a dark purple knife air. It rose to meet Bai Wuchang's knife.

Bai Wei was now behind Han Sen, and she shouted over his shoulder, "Be careful! His Phantom Ghost King Body can attack both your physical self and the very essence of your soul. Don't let him get close to you!"

After Bai Wei said that, Bai Wuchang's knife came down on Han Sen's Ghost Teeth Knife. Bai Wuchang's knife didn't even seem to have a corporeal form. It pierced through Han Sen's blade, carrying Bai Wuchang's body through the Ghost Teeth Knife and the Teeth power. He came slashing towards Han Sen like a real ghost.

The cold, cold flame was about to touch Han Sen's hand. Han Sen squinted his eyes and moved his feet. Still holding Bai Wei by the waist, he teleported away.

Bai Wuchang was fast, though, and his attacks never paused. He slashed behind Han Sen like a bug on his skin.

Han Sen did not dodge. He took a swing at Bai Wuchang's knife.

Bai Wei was confused. After seeing the man's previous strikes, Han Sen should have known that Bai Wuchang's Phantom Ghost King Body couldn't be challenged by ordinary weapons. His knife wouldn't be able to block Bai Wuchang's strikes.

Dong!

Two knives came against each other with a metallic shriek. Bai Wei's eyes widened, overwhelmed by utter disbelief. Bai Wuchang's Phantom Ghost King Body had been blocked.

"How is that possible..." Shock reverberated through Bai Wei. Han Sen's first attempt to block Bai Wuchang's Phantom Ghost King Body had utterly failed, but this time it seemed to be working.

Bai Wuchang was surprised, as well. But ultimately, he looked even more excited. His knife slashed toward Han Sen like some ghost from the phantom world.

Han Sen put down Bai Wei and used his knife skills to fight back against Bai Wuchang. He moved around continually, and he blocked each of Bai Wuchang's strikes.

The fierce fighting soon drew the attention of all the nearby royal children. They could sense the ghostly echoes of Bai Wuchang's strange power.

Phantom Ghost King Body's signature style was well-known, and people could feel its presence from great distances away.

Read more chapter on NovelFull

"Bai Wuchang has gone mad again. Who is the unlucky one this time?"

"That Phantom Ghost King Body is too scary. There aren't many substances that are able to harm Bai Wuchang. Even many King class opponents can do nothing to stop him."

"Of course. Otherwise, why would the King love him so much?"

Many people stood in close proximity to the fight. They wanted to see who had been unlucky enough to draw Bai Wuchang's attention.

Bai Canglang sensed the activation of the Phantom Ghost King Body and frowned. He said, "It's coming from behind us... Does that mean that Bai Wei is the one battling Bai Wuchang?"

A while later, Bai Canglang rallied his guards to follow him back.

“Huh, who is this guy Bai Wuchang is fighting? His knife is able to block the Phantom Ghost King Body.” A few of the royal children had drawn near, and they were shocked to witness the fight unfolding between Han Sen and Bai Wuchang.

Some powers were known to be able to counter the Phantom Ghost King Body, but only a few. It was quite remarkable that a Duke they had never seen before could block the Phantom Ghost King Body. He didn't appear to be at a disadvantage against Bai Wuchang, either. The sight was quite unusual.

When Bai Canglang saw the fight, he was also stunned. He frowned and said, “The Rebate's Teeth Knife does wield a good deal of destructive power, but it shouldn't work very well on the Phantom Ghost King Body. How is Han Sen managing to block the Phantom Ghost King Body? Does his knife possess some special element?”

The other royal children were thinking similar thoughts. Only Bai Wei and Bai Wuchang knew Han Sen's knife wasn't actually able to block the Phantom Ghost King Body.

The others that had come were unable to discern the difference. Han Sen wasn't using pure Teeth power; instead, he had mixed in another technique. He was fueling Teeth Knife with power from The Story of Genes, which could last forever.

Teeth power was unable to touch Bai Wuchang by itself, but the Eternally Solidified power in combination with Teeth Knife was able to strike the Phantom Ghost King Body.

“Who is this Duke?” Many of the royal children looked on with gaping mouths. Not only could Han Sen touch the Phantom Ghost King Body, but his power and knife skills were proving to be just as good as Bai Wuchang's. His techniques and movement patterns were weird, and Bai Wuchang seemed to be having difficulty fighting him.

Han Sen's movements were very light. The Ghost Teeth Knife looked as if it was casually dancing, but every skill was very accurate and focused. It made Bai Wuchang feel as if he couldn't make use of much power.

“His knife skills look like the skills of the Rebate, but the way he moves seems different. It looks like something you’d see in Sky Palace.”

The Extreme King had many elites, so they had an easier time identifying some of Han Sen’s peculiarities.

Han Sen’s Teeth Knife was combined with the Under the Sky knife skill. Because Under the Sky had just been discovered, not many people in Sky Palace had learned it yet. And so, not many people had seen it before. But with that being said, people were able to guess that it was indeed a skill born in Sky Palace.

“Great. Where does this Duke come from? His knife skills are excellent. If we are just talking about his abilities with a knife, I would say he is definitely stronger than Bai Wuchang.”

“Where did such a powerful Duke like this come from? I wonder which royal child’s guard he is?”

...

Han Sen suddenly fell back and slashed Ghost Teeth Knife forward. Dark purple knife silks floated down from space, wispy and half-transparent. They meshed together and began to bind Bai Wuchang.

Bai Wuchang’s body was snared by the cloud of knife silks. He couldn’t move, and he was tied up in the air.

Bai Wuchang roared to the sky like a beast, and his cold flame blazed higher. He cut the knife silks off his body, then madly rushed towards Han Sen.

Han Sen moved. His Ghost Teeth Knife seemed to slash in a meandering, casual way. The knife silks kept appearing around Bai Wuchang, though, and it was like many spider webs were falling across him. They restricted his body, limiting his ability to fight back.

Although Bai Wuchang kept forcing his power to surge in order to break the knife silks wrapped around him, he couldn't make his way to Han Sen.

He burst through the nets many times, but he was starting to have difficulty summoning enough strength. And while he was taking damage, he was losing more and more of his power reserves.

Not long after, Bai Wuchang's cold flame became unstable. It flickered wildly, making the semi-transparent body look solid.

Han Sen's Ghost Teeth Knife was thrust forward. Bai Wuchang's body was tightly bound, and this time, no matter how hard he tried, Bai Wuchang didn't have the power to free himself. He could no longer break the knife silks that had locked him in place. The knife silks had reoriented themselves to hang him upside down. He could not free himself. All of the royal children seemed to be frozen.

Chapter 2311 - Legendary Extreme King

Chapter 2311 *Legendary Extreme King*

Bai Wuchang had been strung up like a caught rabbit while fighting a Duke. The news spread through the Extreme King like wildfire. It became a well-known tale far and wide. Bai Wuchang had been beaten and hung upside-down by a Duke. And that Duke was Bai Wei's own Royal Guard. No one believed the story when they first heard it.

After all, Bai Wuchang had the infamous Phantom Ghost King Body. He was the sort of foe that gave King class opponents headaches. How could he have been beaten so handily by a mere Duke?

Those who didn't believe the tale soon discovered that the story was true, of course. Some of the royal children had taken videos of Han Sen and Bai Wuchang's fight. They were published all across the Extreme King's internet. The video was hastily downloaded and watched by many people.

“Sh*t! Who is this guy? He has such sneaky knife skills.”

“Too sneaky. He didn't gain victory by fighting Bai Wuchang face-to-face. With those invisible knife silks to exhaust all of the prince's powers, I wouldn't even call this a fight.”

“You know nothing. That is precisely why this Duke is so scary. Even Prince Wuchang couldn't level the fight between them.”

“It is scary. Prince Bai Wuchang's Phantom Ghost King Body has always defied restrictions, and that Duke bound him anyway. That man's power is frightening. It seemed to resemble the Rebate's Teeth Knife, actually. But Teeth Knife cannot produce silks like that, and there's no way it could touch the Phantom Ghost King Body.”

The fight became a hotly debated topic. They were used to Bai Wuchang occasionally selecting victims to pummel with his power, but they didn't know how to react when Bai Wuchang got manhandled by a Duke. The feelings elicited by this were hard to explain.

All of the princes and princesses behaved so awkwardly now. After all, King Bai was very affectionate to Bai Wuchang, and he was a very cocky man. Many of the royal children avoided Bai Wuchang, but deep down, they didn't agree that he was the most talented prince. That reputation, combined with his preferential treatment, made them rather jealous.

But now, Bai Wuchang had been taught a lesson by a Royal Guard. Many of the royal children were happy to see him get knocked down a peg or two.

“So what if he is talented? He is just some dumb*ss with powerful limbs! He got played by an outsider Duke. He is embarrassing, and yet, Father treats him so well.” A prince that saw the video laughed.

Miss Mirror watched the video multiple times. She looked more and more shocked by each replay.

What she had seen in The Grave of Soldiers and Kings was very different from what she was seeing now. It made Miss Mirror wonder if the Duke in the video was really the same Han Sen she had witnessed in the Grave.

Inside the Grave, Han Sen used only raw power to fight. He was like some muscle-bound ape, hellbent on crushing all that came at him.

But in this fight, Han Sen was sinister and cunning. He played Bai Wuchang from beginning-to-end. The frustrated prince was unable to release his own Phantom Ghost King Body power.

“What a powerful strategy and amazing knifeskills. Did he learn those in Sky Palace? But can Sky Palace’s knifeskills suppress the Phantom Ghost King Body?” Miss Mirror stared at the video in deep contemplation.

Suddenly, Miss Mirror’s gaze stopped at Han Sen’s hand. The video wasn’t very clear, so Miss Mirror couldn’t be exactly sure what she was seeing.

“Zoom in here and enhance this image,” Miss Mirror called out to a couple of techs while pointing at a finger on Han Sen’s right hand.

The image zoomed in and clarified. There was a silver and emerald ring on Han Sen’s finger.

The moment Miss Mirror saw the ring, her face whitened. Her jaw clenched as she stared. That calm, attractive expression of hers was gone, and she was starting to look like a completely different person.

“That ring... Why does he have it? Did he find his grave inside The Grave of Soldiers and Kings?” Miss Mirror’s expression was unreadable.

She stared at the ring on Han Sen’s finger for a while before returning to her bedroom.

After closing the door behind her, Miss Mirror took out a little box from beneath her bed. She hesitated at first, then slowly opened it. She looked inside it with a conflicted expression.

The box held a silver ring. It was set with an emerald that looked like an eye. It was just like the ring Han Sen had dug up from The Grave of Soldiers and Kings, but this one was a size smaller than Han Sen’s.

Miss Mirror touched the ring in the box, but she didn’t take it out. Then, she closed the box and put it back.

Miss Mirror's expression looked normal again, but something unsettling was still visible in her eyes.

Miss Mirror turned around to leave the room, but she hesitated and returned. Her eyes looked so serious as she took the box out again. She picked up the ring, placed it on her finger, and spoke to herself.

"You might have kept it hidden for many years, but you couldn't hide it forever. You would have never thought that the ring would wind up in the hands of an outsider Duke. If you were to learn of this, you'd be rolling in your grave."

After that, Miss Mirror laughed. She laughed so hard that her eyes began to glisten with tears. "Interesting, so interesting... This Han Sen is most intriguing."

...

Inside an Extreme King palace, an elegant woman was watching Bai Wuchang practice knife skills. She frowned and said, "Wuchang, I told you that when learning the arts of combat, you need to be more versatile. Depending solely on your Phantom Ghost King Body is a bad plan. I hope you learned a little lesson from this experience. Consider it a warning. You need to learn more from your teacher Ancient Abyss."

Bai Wuchang didn't answer or even look at her. He clenched his knife and kept swinging it through the air. He didn't use power, though. He looked like a commoner practicing combat.

"I'm talking to you. Are you listening?" A little anger crept into her voice as Bai Wuchang ignored her.

Bai Wuchang eventually stopped, looked at the pretty woman, and spoke coldly. "I am going to Extreme Mountain."

The pretty woman jerked her head up and said, "No. No way! That is too risky."

“I blaze my own trails,” Bai Wuchang stated flatly. Then he left the training grounds without hesitation.

“Wuchang, stop right there! Do you hear me? I will not allow you to go to Extreme Mountain. This is impossible...” The pretty woman’s face was twisted, and her voice was very sharp.

But Bai Wuchang walked away without looking back. He sounded certain when he said, “The moment I exit Extreme Mountain is the moment I will go and fight Han Sen again.”

Chapter 2312 - Universe Geno Lock

Chapter 2312 Universe Geno Lock

Han Sen's day hadn't gone well. He beat Bai Wuchang, but the primary root king dragon was taken by another prince.

Han Sen wasn't strong enough to beat another King class prince and seven half-deified guards. Even if he could have won, Bai Wei didn't want to offend the prince. They relinquished the primary root.

Bai Wei selected a smaller king dragon to practice with. Han Sen thought doing that was meaningless. If they didn't claim a primary root king dragon, then there wouldn't be much king air for him to absorb. Refining Ghost Bone power would be faster and more efficient.

King Bai had one hundred children, but there were only thirty primary root king dragons. Claiming one of them without fighting was very rare. You had to have a lot of luck to secure one peacefully.

So Han Sen and Bai Wei spent their days practicing on the smaller king dragons. Fortunately, Han Sen had brought many Duke xenogeneic genes with him. They were the resources Yisha had given to him when he became the Holy Child of Narrow Moon.

Han Sen had brought enough Duke class xenogeneic genes to gain one hundred points, a total which he quickly reached.

"Jadeskin Battle Body has reached the required standard for the release of its geno lock. Open the geno lock?"

"Mutant Blood Battle Body has reached the required standard for the release of its geno lock. Open the geno lock?"

The two announcements played back to back in Han Sen's head. He jerked in surprise, for he had no clue what was happening.

Han Sen's heart jumped. Jadeskin activated of its own accord, and then his entire body became jade. Some sort of switch inside of his genes had been flipped. It was like all the windows of a sealed room had now been opened, so all the air outside could come in and fill up his body. Endless power came surging into Han Sen.

“Jadeskin Battle Body has opened its first geno lock.”

Han Sen was shocked. He had opened geno locks in the sanctuaries, but he hadn't realized that rebuilding his body and coming to the geno universe would require him to open those geno locks again.

But this was a very different process than it had been to open geno locks in the sanctuaries. Now, after a geno lock was opened, he felt like his body was connected to the planets. By standing on a planet, he could draw on the power of that planet. It reminded him of the description of astral bodies that he had heard previously.

After the geno lock opened, the one hundred Duke genes vanished. The tally went back down to zero.

“Does this mean that it takes a hundred Duke genes to open one geno lock?” Han Sen regretted the fact that he hadn't brought all of his xenogeneic genes.

But when he thought about it, he realized that bringing them with him wouldn't have been a great idea anyway. He didn't have much storage capacity. If opening a geno lock required one hundred Duke genes, then opening locks for all four of his geno arts would require four hundred Duke genes. On top of that, there could be more geno locks he didn't know about. The xenogeneic genes he had saved might not be enough to open all of his geno locks, anyway.

But still, Han Sen was feeling very happy. If one hundred Duke genes could open one geno lock, then The Story of Genes should follow the same rules. Using one hundred genes to open a lock was better than consuming a whole slew of resources for The Story of Genes to achieve next to nothing.

But it was a shame that The Story of Genes had yet to reach Duke status. Han Sen couldn't yet put his theory to the test.

"No matter what the case might be, I am going to have to find more Duke xenogeneic genes." Han Sen didn't want to continue his practice in the King's Garden. After thinking things through, he decided that he needed to go off and hunt down xenogeneics.

"My Queen, my practice has gone as far as it can go in this place. There is no danger in the King's Garden, so why don't you stay here to practice while I go off and hunt down some xenogeneics. I'll see if I can achieve a breakthrough."

This was the benefit of Han Sen selecting her. If he had become Bai Canglang's guard, he could only have acted on the prince's orders. He could never have said something so bold.

Bai Wei thought for a moment and said, "If you want to hunt xenogeneics, you can go to Knight's Paradise. That place was built for Royal Guards. There are lots of xenogeneics there, and only Royal Guards are permitted entry, so the fighting isn't too bad in there."

Killing wasn't allowed in King's Garden. Since she wasn't in mortal danger, Bai Wei didn't see any reason to force Han Sen to stick around. She even walked Han Sen out of King's Garden before going back to practice on her own.

She didn't plan on fighting for a primary root king dragon, so she found a weaker king dragon to practice with. That way, no one would bother fighting her.

Han Sen wanted to bring Bao'er, the little red bird, and the blood kirin into Knight's Paradise, but he was told that only Royal Guards could enter. As a result, he had to go by himself.

Knight's Paradise was a system. There were no planets capable of supporting ordinary life, but many xenogeneics still lived on them. Normal creatures relied on airships, unless they were strong enough to live in the inhospitable environment.

Although Han Sen had his big white whale, he wasn't going to use it. After he entered Knight's Paradise, he saw that the system was occupied by a lot of Galactic Shrimp.

Han Sen observed the Galactic Shrimp. They were mostly Duke class, but there were not many of them. Compared to the swarms of Galactic Shrimp in the systems of chaos, their numbers seemed almost pathetically small.

Han Sen didn't go and kill the Galactic Shrimps. He flew straight to an orange planet instead. Before Han Sen entered the system, he did some research to ensure that he was well-prepared. He knew that the orange planet was full of stone and metal xenogeneics. Their defensive properties were quite impressive, and they were relatively rare. There was a lack of King xenogeneics there, though. Ordinary Royal Guards would have no interest in hunting on that planet.

Since Han Sen was unwilling to go to the popular planets to hunt, he had far fewer things to worry about. The popular hunting grounds would have too many King class guards, and they would pose the biggest threat to him.

Knight's Paradise was not King's Garden. Because only Royal Guards were allowed entry, they could get away with a lot more. Han Sen couldn't predict what might happen if he encountered others, particularly if they proved hostile.

Han Sen landed on Planet King Kong, and he found himself surrounded by orange rocks as far as the eye could see. As the orange rocks aged, they slowly degraded into orange sand.

Because there was no atmosphere to support traditional lifeforms, the planet had no plant life. And that meant that the temperature of the planet's surface was very low, about two hundred kelvins. The gravity was a few times higher than that of most planets, too. Ordinary humans definitely couldn't live there.

But that sort of environment wouldn't affect a Duke. Han Sen touched down on the orange sand of the desert and started walking.

Because the xenogeneics were hidden in caves or beneath the dunes, he would have trouble spotting them if he flew. Because of this, he settled on walking.

Planet King Kong had many solo xenogeneics. They rarely operated in groups, which was one of the reasons why the other guards didn't like going there. If the King guards wanted many low-class xenogeneic genes, it would take a long time to collect them because of the independence of the xenogeneics.

Han Sen kept walking and walking until he saw the sand rise around him. Something that was three meters long suddenly emerged from the sand.

Chapter 2313 - Planet King Kong

Chapter 2313 Planet King Kong

Han Sen's eyes flashed like lightning as he turned to face the thing coming out of the sand.

It was a humanoid form made of rock. It rose and immediately smashed a fist of stone down toward Han Sen.

Han Sen quickly retreated so that the rockman's fist hit the sand. The sand shot out in a miniature shockwave around the creature's fist.

Stone was clearly its element, so the creature would have difficulty casting power outside of its body. However, the creature was quite adept at using its power to reinforce itself, so its physical strength was extremely impressive.

As the rockman swung at him again, Han Sen deployed his Jadeskin Battle Body. Then, he threw a punch to meet the rockman's own.

Pang!

Han Sen's jade fist came against the rockman's stony knuckles, which released the sharp cracking noise of stone hitting stone. The rockman's giant fist and arm were shattered by Han Sen's punch, scattering broken chunks of rock across the sand around them.

Han Sen quickly followed up his punch, hitting the rockman repeatedly. After a few blows, the rockman's body had become nothing but rubble on the dunes.

“Xenogeneic Duke hunted. Rock Demon: xenogeneic gene found.”

Han Sen didn't obtain a new beast soul, but that didn't bother him. He rummaged through the rubble of his fallen foe until he unearthed a mud-colored crystal.

“Xenogeneic Duke Rock Demon gene obtained.”

Han Sen picked up the crystal and resumed walking through the desert. Now that Jadeskin had its first gene lock open, he could borrow power from the planet itself. The ability was proving to be quite useful. He stood on Planet King Kong and recovered the energy he had spent when he took down the Rock Demon.

Han Sen walked one hundred miles, and during that entire time, he only encountered two Rock Demons. Xenogeneics were annoyingly rare on the planet, but because of that, there was little in the way of risk. It would just take longer for Han Sen to collect what he needed.

Han Sen could fly very quickly, so he took to the air to speed things up a bit. He traveled across the desert until he saw a black fog choking an area in front of him.

Han Sen thought it might be a sandstorm or a gathering of dark clouds, but there was something about it that didn't feel right. The planet's atmosphere was too thin to form real clouds or sandstorms.

The black fog came closer, and Han Sen realized that instead of being composed of sand, it was actually a vast cloud of stoneflies.

The stoneflies looked almost exactly like ordinary flies, but their bodies were composed of black stone. They were a common low-level xenogeneic that was commonly known to reside on Planet King Kong. They were the only xenogeneics on the planet that could attack in a group.

Dong dong... dong dong...

Killing them was pointless. Most of the stoneflies were Barons, and it was very rare to find one that was even a Viscount. None of the Royal Guards cared about stone fly xenogeneic genes.

As the stoneflies came closer, Han Sen heard a weird noise coming from their midst. It sounded as if there was something larger hovering in the middle of the dark cyclone of insects.

There were so many of the stoneflies that they hung over the ground like a black cloud. As a result, Han Sen couldn't see what lay within.

"This is a truly amazing number of stoneflies. It isn't common to see this many of them, according to the chronicled history of Planet King Kong. Why are they here? What drew them here?" Han Sen wondered.

Han Sen was wearing his Galactic Lobster Armor, which would protect him from even King class creatures. Han Sen wasn't worried about the insects in front of him, so he walked right into the hordes of stoneflies. He wanted to see what he would find in the middle.

Even if there was a King class xenogeneic, Han Sen would be able to battle it within the dark cloud. If he could kill a King class xenogeneic, its xenogeneic gene would be a great reward for him, as well.

The number of stoneflies within the swarm was truly mind-boggling. Han Sen strode through the swarm, and it sounded like a rainstorm as the stoneflies pelted his armor.

The stoneflies weren't trying to attack him, though. There were simply so many of them that they flew into Han Sen's armor by mistake.

Han Sen made his way through the stoneflies, and after a while, he saw a blurry shadow in front of him. The closer he got to the shadow, the more stoneflies there were. The shadow soon resolved into a beast with four legs. It looked kind of like a tiger or a lion.

But that shadow was so obscured by the stoneflies that Han Sen couldn't see even an inch of its skin. Other than a rough outline, the creature's form was hidden. Han Sen could only tell that it was twenty meters tall and thirty meters long.

The xenogeneic was now approaching under the blanketing stoneflies. The stoneflies raced furiously around it. The xenogeneic passed close by Han Sen, but it continued to walk without showing any sign of wanting to attack him.

Han Sen frowned. He moved his leg and a Petrify shockwave spread out around him. Although stone element xenogeneics had a strong resistance to the powers of petrification, the stoneflies were simply too low-level to withstand his attack.

Han Sen's Petrify shockwave spread out, petrifying many of the stoneflies on contact. They fell down from the sky.

The stoneflies upon the xenogeneic also became petrified, and they began to fall to the ground one by one. As that creature continued to walk, its real face became visible.

It was a wolf made of blue metal, but for some reason, it had been sorely injured. Blood coated the creature's entire body.

The stoneflies had swarmed around the wolf, trying to dine on the blue blood that was oozing freely out of its body.

Blergh!

The blue metal wolf suddenly coughed twice. It continued to hack as it moved forward, strings of blood hanging from its mouth. Many of the stoneflies buzzed down around its head, clearly drawn by the blue blood that was now staining the sand.

Han Sen sent out another wave of petrification, but the hordes of stoneflies stretched far beyond the reach of the attack. Seconds later, they had descended to cover up the blue metal wolf's body once more.

The blue metal wolf barely seemed to notice the stoneflies. It only continued to walk without rest. Every step it took left a giant pawprint in the sand.

“I am way too lucky. I’ve met an injured King class xenogeneic. It might even be half-deified.” Han Sen was so happy. The blue metal wolf looked badly wounded, and Han Sen believed that it was weak enough to be killed easily. He drew out his Thunder God Spike and Ghost Teeth Knife. He was going to strike at the injured metal wolf.

Just as Han Sen was about to attack, he heard a scream from the sky.

That scary scream was like a shockwave spreading out from some point above him. Countless stoneflies exploded under the pressure of that fierce scream. In moments, the hordes of insects that had covered the entire sky were reduced to nothing but a whiff of dust.

Han Sen’s eyes widened. A stone dragon soared across the sky, flapping its wings. It swooped down from the sky, extending sharp claws toward the injured metal wolf.

The stone dragon’s body looked like black jade. Its wings cut the air like sharp stone blades, and they glittered with a fractallic light. It was a strange sight.

“A King class stone xenogeneic?” Han Sen frowned as he gripped his weapons tighter. He stared at the giant metal wolf and readied himself to fight. “Trying to steal stuff from me, huh? I’ll tell you right now that you don’t have what it takes.

Chapter 2314 - Strange Metal Wolf

Chapter 2314 Strange Metal Wolf

The stone dragon dove toward the blue metal wolf's head, but Han Sen steadied his weapons and remained motionless.

Even a skinny camel was still bigger than a horse. So, while the blue metal wolf had sustained terrible injuries, it still had plenty of strength. It wouldn't go down quickly. Therefore, Han Sen planned to let the stone dragon and the metal wolf duke it out for a while before initiating a strike of his own.

The stone dragon landed. Its area-of-effect covered the blue metal wolf, and stone markings appeared across the wolf's body.

The stone dragon apparently had a petrifying ability, and judging by its effects, the skill was far stronger than the stone cow's petrification.

The blue metal wolf hadn't reacted to Han Sen's petrifying shockwave, but the stone dragon's attack had scrawled stony markings across the wolf's body. The attack also seemed to sink deeper into the wolf's wounds, as stone started to build up and solidify around the creature's injuries.

The stone dragon's talons reached out to seize the wolf's neck.

The blue metal wolf had been keeping its head low. It didn't use a King class area-of-effect of its own, but when the stone dragon's talons closed in, the wolf raised its head.

The stone dragon's talons slammed into the wolf's face, but the blue metal creature had no reaction. The dragon's talons were unable to pierce the wolf's skin.

Katcha! The blue metal wolf bit into the stone dragon's wings with enough force to rip them right off.

Han Sen watched in shock as the stone dragon screamed. The blue metal wolf didn't make a sound; it simply went wild with its claws and fangs. A moment later, the King class stone dragon was torn open by the blue metal wolf. King class blood sprayed everywhere.

Once the stone dragon was ripped open, the blue metal wolf stopped and its stone markings faded. The powers of the stone dragon no longer seemed to have an effect on the wolf.

The metal wolf tore further into the dragon's body, finding and ripping out the dragon's petrifying spine. Han Sen figured it was the dragon's xenogeneic gene. The beast chewed it a little, then swallowed it with a single gulp. Without sparing the body of the stone dragon a second glance, the wolf walked away.

Han Sen was stunned. The blue metal wolf hadn't even used a King class area-of-effect, and it had still slain the King class stone dragon with ease. The strength it possessed was both terrifying and disconcerting.

Han Sen had initially wanted to take advantage of the wolf's injured state, but after seeing the ferocity of the beast, he gave up on the idea.

"This guy must be a mutant King class xenogeneic," Han Sen thought.

But Han Sen didn't understand. The blue metal wolf was very strong, and it had displayed its strength during its brief battle with the stone dragon.

The King class stone dragon had been unable to puncture the metal body of the wolf. And after being petrified, the wolf had been able to recover. That meant it possessed impressive healing powers.

That was a scary xenogeneic by any metric. It had wounds that it couldn't heal, though. It continued to bleed, which made Han Sen wonder how it had ended up in such a state.

According to the information he was able to gather on Knight's Paradise, deified creatures did exist there. But it was unheard of for them to reside on Planet King Kong.

"Is Planet King Kong home to deified xenogeneics that have yet to be discovered?" Han Sen was shocked. He could probably handle himself against King class xenogeneics, but it would be impossible for him to go up against a deified being.

Seeing the blue metal wolf proceed to travel deeper into the desert, Han Sen hesitated for a moment. Ultimately, he decided to follow the blue metal wolf. He wanted to see where the wolf was going.

Han Sen thought that if the blue metal wolf was truly dying, he might still have a chance to claim its spoils once it gave up the ghost.

The blue metal wolf kept walking through the desert. It moved slowly despite its strength, which was something that Han Sen wouldn't underestimate now that he had seen the beast in action. If it wanted to move faster, it certainly could.

Wherever the blue metal wolf went, every xenogeneic other than the stoneflies fled. Nothing wanted to be anywhere near the giant wolf.

The stoneflies stayed close, however. They gathered near the blue metal wolf and swarmed it, covering its wounds and drinking its blood.

The blue metal wolf didn't plan on killing them. It continued on its way, proceeding deep into the far reaches of the desert.

Han Sen followed it for seventy-to-eighty universal hours. Eventually, the blue metal wolf came to a stop.

The valley in front of them was grand but also in disarray, and no water coursed through its stone. Instead, a flow of lava coursed through the valley. The blue metal wolf observed the stream of lava for a moment, then leaped right into the lava.

Splash!

The blue metal wolf jumped into the lava, sending out waves that were dozens of meters high. The lava splashed across the shores of the stream, and it released plumes of black smoke and fire as it landed.

Han Sen flew slowly around the large valley. After the blue metal wolf jumped into the lava, it quickly disappeared. It was as if the beast had drowned, for he could no longer see it.

"Weird. The blue metal wolf didn't look like it was attuned to the element of fire. There is no way that the lava is his natural home. But if not, then what would bring him here? Perhaps the creature really did think that it was dying, so it wanted to end things here by jumping into the lava to prevent others from eating its remains? That can't be right. There must be xenogeneics in the lava. The wolf can't keep its body in the lava forever..." Han Sen thought this was very weird.

Han Sen looked around, and he eventually saw that the lava was home to stony-looking snakes. They didn't go close to where the blue metal wolf had jumped in, though.

This didn't really have anything to do with Han Sen, but he was simply curious. His desire to figure out what was going on was like an itch that he couldn't scratch. He didn't want to just leave.

Han Sen killed a xenogeneic nearby while waiting for the blue metal wolf to re-emerge. He didn't stray too far from where the wolf had disappeared.

Almost four days went by, and the lava stream stayed quiet. It made Han Sen feel depressed.

Han Sen wanted to dive into the lava and take a closer look, but he couldn't make up his mind.

Many xenogeneics lived in that land of lava, but none of them dared to go to that one specific area. Perhaps they were scared of the blue metal wolf, or maybe something even stranger was down there.

“Xenogeneic Marquise hunted. Rock Snake: xenogeneic gene found.”

Han Sen killed a Rock Snake, as there weren't many other xenogeneics around. This was the last xenogeneic he could find to kill, and it was only a Marquise.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and went back to the zone of lava. He surmised that waiting there was a waste of time, so he now had to choose between two options. He could leave that place and continue hunting, or he could enter the lava and take a look.

Because of his curiosity, Han Sen went with the second option. He donned his Galactic Lobster Armor and activated his Dongxuan Aura, then dunked his head into the lava.

Chapter 2315 - Meeting an Old Friend

Chapter 2315 Meeting an Old Friend

The melting point of Planet King Kong's stone was very high, so the lava itself was incredibly hot.

Han Sen was wearing his Galactic Lobster armor and had his Jadeskin firing on all cylinders. But even so, he still felt like his skin was being singed.

Fortunately, he could withstand the heat. With hesitating, he dove deep into the lava.

The lava wasn't transparent like water, so his eyes were useless once he was under the surface. Instead, he had to use his Dongxuan Aura to examine his surroundings.

The stream of lava was far vaster than he had expected from the surface. After swimming down for a while, Han Sen still hadn't located the injured blue metal wolf. He couldn't see the far reaches of the lava, either. It was like he was lost in the middle of an endless sea.

Han Sen frowned, but after a minute, the Dongxuan Aura detected a creature swimming through the lava nearby.

No, it wasn't just one. Han Sen quickly realized that there were many xenogeneics swimming through the lava.

He was surrounded by rock dragons that were at least one hundred meters long. They were all playing together in the lava.

Han Sen could feel their presences in frightening detail. They were all King class, at least, and there were many of them. Han Sen sensed at least a dozen.

Fortunately, the rock dragons didn't seem interested in Han Sen. Perhaps he was too small, and he was thus unable to snare their attention.

A thousand-meter-long rock dragon swam smoothly past Han Sen, and he decided to jump onto that stone body like a little lizard. He latched onto the rock dragon's skin and let it carry him forward.

In that endless lava sea, finding an injured blue metal wolf no longer seemed like a realistic goal. However, if the rock dragon horde wasn't hostile, then using a rock dragon to look around seemed like a good idea.

The rock dragon swam through the lava for a while, and eventually it dove deeper into the sea of lava.

The temperature rose around them, and Han Sen felt as if his skin was burning. Fortunately, the scales of the rock dragon were cool. They weren't changing in accordance with the temperature of the lava, and pressing himself against them made Han Sen feel a whole lot better.

There were many xenogeneics in that lava sea. They were all either fire or rock elementals, but when they encountered the dragon horde, they all moved aside. None of the creatures wanted to start a fight with the dragons.

But still, there seemed to be no sign of the blue metal wolf anywhere. It made Han Sen wonder. "This place isn't suitable for the blue metal wolf. Why would he come here?"

As Han Sen mulled over the question, he suddenly felt a wave of pressure sweep over him. And then, that burning sensation quickly disappeared.

Han Sen noticed that all the lava was gone. He opened his eyes and what he saw shocked him.

The burning lava was being held aloft by some invisible power. It created a sky of lava, and below the lava sky was a dreamy-looking island. There were pools, mountains, flowers, and trees there. White clouds hung all around it. It looked like a slice of heaven.

A lake lay in the middle of that island, steaming like a giant hot spring. The blue metal wolf was having a bath inside the lake. It looked very tired, as if coming to the island had been a much-needed vacation.

The rock dragons were now flying around the island. They wanted to enter the lake as well, but they appeared to be too afraid. Instead, they kept roaring at the metal wolf.

The blue metal wolf continued its bath contentedly, ignoring the noisy dragons.

Han Sen could see that the wounds of the blue metal wolf were almost healed. After the days it had spent in the lake, it seemed almost completely restored to health.

“Can the water of that lake heal things?” Han Sen looked at that lake.

The lake looked very clear, and he could see the spring water bubbling up at its center. The steamy air was rising, but he couldn’t detect anything particularly special about it.

The lake was surrounded by mountains, trees, and vines. Some flowers were opening between the clouds. If it wasn’t for the lava sky, it would have looked like some sort of holiday resort.

Perhaps the rock dragons finally succeeded in annoying the wolf, because the creature stood up from the lake and roared back at them.

The rock dragons looked all shocked, and they surged back up toward the lava sky. They left the weird island below the lava.

As Han Sen considered the island, he concluded that the island might have been where the rock dragons lived. The blue metal wolf seemed to have taken it away from them. Perhaps that was why they were forced to leave.

And the blue metal wolf might have just been using the lake on the island to heal itself.

Han Sen was disappointed. The blue metal wolf's wounds had almost healed. Even the King class rock dragons were now scared of the beast, so Han Sen stood no chance.

Han Sen released his hold on the rock dragon's body and dived out of the lava sea. He wanted to return to the valley so he could go back to slaying xenogeneics.

Han Sen followed the winding path of the valley. After walking a thousand miles, he found a few more Rock Demons. He killed them and obtained their xenogeneic genes, but he still hadn't received one of their beast souls.

Suddenly, he saw a shadow drop from the sky. It broke the atmosphere, heading straight for Han Sen.

Upon seeing the shadow, Han Sen's face paled. He turned around with the intent to leave immediately, but that shadow was far too quick. It landed directly in front of Han Sen to bar his way.

"What? You are leaving so soon after seeing me? Do you not like me?" That shadow was a beautiful female guard. She smiled at Han Sen.

"Guard Red Sleeve, I have only met you once. I simply didn't recognize you. How could I possibly not like you? I'm just in a hurry to hunt xenogeneics. If there is nothing else you desire, then I must go." Han Sen turned around and started to leave.

Red Sleeve smiled and said, "My good little brother, in the King's Garden, I believe you recognized your big sister, correct? Why would you say that?"

Han Sen shivered and forced a wry smile. He knew he couldn't hide anymore. He turned around to face Red Sleeve, and her body had already changed. She had snow-white ears and a fox's tail. Her face had transformed into one that Han Sen knew very well. It was Fox Queen.

"I see that my sister's face looks the same as ever. You still look so pretty. I am so happy to see you." Han Sen smiled, but his mind was in a rush about how to escape.

Fox Queen was bold enough to disguise herself as one of the Extreme King and get close to Prince Fourteen in the process. She must have planned something big. Now that Han Sen had learned that she was among them, there was no way she would be willing to leave him alive.

Han Sen hadn't shown that he recognized her before, hoping that she wouldn't realize he had recognized her. He thought it would take a while for her to find out that he had discovered her secret, and so he hadn't expected her to come for him so soon.

Chapter 2316 - Metal Doll

Chapter 2316 Metal Doll

Fox Queen's beautiful face darkened. "Are you mocking me by suggesting that I lost to the hands of your teacher?"

"You are looking into my words too deeply, sister." Han Sen laughed.

Fox Queen's expression was like ice, and she said, "If I hadn't been suppressed for so long that my talents stagnated, your teacher wouldn't have been able to defeat me. When I regain my strength, I am going to break her."

Clearly, Fox Queen still harbored much contempt for Yisha due to her defeat. She seemed to care about her loss quite a lot.

"If you're still recovering, why have you come here to the Extreme King?" Han Sen asked with a grin. He wanted to get whatever information he could from her.

Fox Queen gave him a beatific smile. "Don't worry, I'm not here to cause you trouble. I am actually hoping to work with you."

"You want to cooperate? Why?" Han Sen looked at Fox Queen with confusion.

"So we can steal treasure, of course. If there wasn't treasure up for grabs, why would I be here with the Extreme King?" Fox Queen said, stepping closer to Han Sen. She reached out to touch Han Sen on the cheek, but he leapt fifty meters away like a rabbit. He looked very alert.

“Huh, that’s not very courageous of you. Do not worry, I need your help. I don’t intend to do anything bad to you,” Fox Queen assured him with a chuckle.

Han Sen coldly said, “I am just a small-time Duke. I don’t think I will be able to help you.”

Fox Queen had been bold to sneak into the Extreme King. Whatever she wanted to steal had to be important. If someone made the Extreme King angry, the elite race would probably destroy that person’s friends and family.

Even if Han Sen wasn’t afraid, he had to think about his family and friends on Planet Eclipse.

Plus, evil women like Fox Queen were completely untrustworthy. She would happily betray anyone she wanted to.

“You will help me. I am merely here to say hello so that you will be prepared,” Fox Queen said. Her body returned to her guise of Red Sleeve. She waved at Han Sen and went on to say, “I’m leaving now. It would be bad if someone saw you with me. I will see you later, my good brother.”

After that, Fox Queen put her fingers to her sexy red lips. She blew Han Sen a kiss and then flew away.

Han Sen frowned. Fox Queen had come there to see him and reveal her true self. She was clearly there to warn him about exposing her true identity.

“How dare she threaten me. It’s not like she can blackmail me or anything, but she seems too confident. She must have her reasons. She couldn’t be bluffing me, could she?” Han Sen couldn’t figure out her current game. He wondered what had really compelled her to expose her true self to him there.

Han Sen put away thoughts of Fox Queen and got back to hunting down xenogeneics.

His pursuit of xenogeneics eventually brought him to an orange mountain. When he landed, a wall began to shake next to him.

A creature made of black metal emerged. It looked like a doll, and it walked right out of the wall. Its body moved with machine-like clumsiness as it approached Han Sen.

“A Duke class metal doll?” Han Sen grinned.

Metal dolls were Planet King Kong’s special type of xenogenic. They were very rare, and it was uncommon to see one away from the metal mines.

The metal doll’s xenogenic gene was an extremely rare ingredient of xenogenic treasure. It was a Duke class item, but it was a valued component for the creation of King class xenogenic treasures.

The body of a metal doll was a good xenogenic treasure ingredient, as well. Its entire body was valuable.

Han Sen needed xenogenic genes, and a metal doll was worth a dozen ordinary Duke xenogenic genes.

The creature’s body looked clumsy, and it suddenly started moving. Its fist flashed toward Han Sen like lightning.

The thing might have looked awkward, but it moved with incredible speed. An ordinary person couldn’t have reacted to its attack in time.

But Han Sen’s reaction times were the best of the best. He jumped up and dodged the metal doll’s swift punch, then he struck back with his Ghost Teeth Knife and cut the metal doll’s brain in half.

“Xenogeneic Duke hunted. Metal Doll: xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Metal Doll beast soul.”

“It gave me a beast soul? I wonder what type of beast soul it is.” Han Sen was delighted. He checked out the beast soul inside his Sea of Soul.

Duke Beast Soul Metal Doll: Halo-type

Before Han Sen could try out the beast soul, a loud noise came from overhead. Someone landed right next to Han Sen.

Han Sen turned to take a look at the man next to him. His presence was intimidating, and he was definitely King class.

“Leave the item there, and I will permit you to go,” the King class guard said coldly. Then he moved to pick up the remains of the metal doll.

“That is my kill!” Han Sen stepped onto the metal doll, knocking it from the other guard’s grip. The metal doll shook beneath Han Sen’s legs. It didn’t go to the King class guard.

The King class guard chuckled icily. “You are allowed to kill and rob whoever you want in Knight’s Paradise. I’m only taking the prey and not your life in respect for Queen Bai Wei. If you meant nothing to her, I would have already killed you for what you just said.”

“I’m not superstitious. You said I would have been killed? I would like to see if that is true,” Han Sen stated flatly, still standing on the body of the metal doll.

King Bai allowed his children and grandchildren to fight, but he made sure there were rules in place to keep them from killing each other. They didn’t have to worry about dying.

As long as King Bai lived, no royal child would kill their peers.

But the lives of the children's Royal Guards were nowhere near as important. Royal Guards were often killed in the squabbles between royal children.

Knight's Paradise was something of a dangerous area. The guards killed xenogeneics there, and also competed against other guards. It wasn't like the King's Garden, where killing was forbidden. This would be an easy place to get away with murder.

The King class guard was totally correct. He would offend Bai Wei if he killed Han Sen there, but no one would hold him personally responsible. He'd still be free.

Han Sen didn't want to back off, though. He had come to the Extreme King to claim resources, and he would not give up easily.

"If you want to die, then don't take it out on me for obliging you," the King class guard growled. Then he cast a green area-of-effect which covered a distance of a few thousand meters.

Inside the attack's perimeter, Han Sen now felt as if he was in water. The stifling power was so strong that he couldn't move freely.

Clearly, the AoE had a water element that lowered Han Sen's mobility.

Chapter 2317 - Water Area

Chapter 2317 Water Area

Han Sen drew his Ghost Teeth Knife as he felt a chain of water wrap around him. It bound him tightly, and his arms were completely restrained.

The King class guard didn't move to attack. He just allowed his AoE to bring Han Sen closer. Han Sen's limbs were outstretched as he was brought to float before the King guard.

"You think beating Prince Wuchang makes you a bad*ss? You're naive. Dukes are still Dukes. The gulf of power between a Duke and King is the same societal difference that separates royalty and slaves. It is the difference between the sky and the ground. It is the difference that separates the stars and the moon," the King class guard said. He reached for Han Sen's Ghost Teeth Knife. He intended to use Han Sen's own blade to kill him.

When the King class guard reached for Ghost Teeth Knife's handle, Han Sen cast Jadeskin and Mutant Blood at the same time.

His flesh became jade, and his crystal blood melted. It was like boiling lava now, surging throughout Han Sen's body.

The water that restricted Han Sen's body thinned. It didn't snap, but it was stretched. It couldn't stop what Han Sen was doing.

"The monarchy can be overthrown. The skies and the ground can be reversed. The stars can be moved. Day and night can be swapped. Everything is in my hands." Han Sen's voice was as cold as steel. He grabbed Ghost Teeth Knife and swiped it at the King class guard. The Teeth power became a roaring, dark purple demon. It was going to eat the man.

“You are just a Duke. How do you know how thick the sky is? Do you think the ground can be shaken? How bright are the stars and the moons, do you think?” The King class knight didn’t move. Instead, he threw a punch against Han Sen’s knife air.

The green punch was like water. The Teeth power’s demon knife air hit the water and created a ripple. It was just a swirl, like a drop of water into the sea, becoming one with the rest.

The King class guard came punching at Han Sen with the force of a tsunami. Han Sen was like a boat, rocking around on the crazy waves of the tumultuous sea, caught by powers that could overthrow and drown him any second.

Dong!

Suddenly, Han Sen’s left hand hit the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum that was still tied to his waist. That sound was like the toxic stinger of a scorpion, and it was thrusting at the King class guard’s head.

The guard’s face changed. His green light was still bright and powerful, but it was too late for him to do anything about Han Sen’s attack. The acoustics of the drum went straight into his head.

“Argh!” the King guard screamed, and his AoE was disrupted.

Han Sen pulled out the Thunder God Spike which was slung around his back. He used the lightning power to needle the King class guard who was still screaming from the drum’s attack.

But Han Sen could feel that the Thunder God Spike was somewhat restricted. It was like he was trying to move it through the deep sea, and it was forced to slowly part the water as it slid forward. Even bullets would be slowed by that stopping power.

“D*mn it! The AoE is affecting me too much,” Han Sen thought in frustration.

Before the Thunder God Spike struck the guard's body, the man clutched his head and retreated. He was able to avoid Han Sen's attack.

"I clearly underestimated you." The King guard opened his hand, and a lance appeared in its grip. Lots of lance-waves came at Han Sen.

Han Sen was still restricted by the guard's area-of-effect. His movement was slowed, and he was unable to dodge. He lifted the Thunder God Spike and tried to use it to repel the King guard's lance. He also pounded the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum again.

Dong!

The drum was like thunder, and the King guard had to use his power to protect himself. He was able to block the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum's attack.

The Thunder God Spike in Han Sen's hand collided with the lance. The silver lightning and the green light came against each other, but the lightning wasn't repelled. It struck the lance.

There was a loud scream as the King guard was electrified. He almost dropped the lance in his hand, but he wasn't paralyzed for long, and he soon recovered. Han Sen had wanted to spike him while he was paralyzed, but he couldn't.

The King class guard was shocked by Han Sen's attacks. It was frightening that a Duke, even when he was submerged in a King class area-of-effect, could be so threatening.

Han Sen was worried. The King guard was clearly stronger than Night River King had been. The guard had struck twice, but he hadn't hit Han Sen yet.

The King class guard wasn't looking at Han Sen with disdain. His eyes looked sharp, and his lance was like a dragon that was pointing at Han Sen. He wasn't willing to let Han Sen touch him with the Thunder God Spike.

Han Sen's body was still bound by the AoE, and the guard was now being careful. This was going to be a dirty fight.

The guard was avoiding the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum and Thunder God Spike. He was wary of exposing himself to either weapon, and that was how Han Sen maintained their impasse.

The King guard's lance kept poking around Han Sen's defenses, but he couldn't get past Han Sen's Thunder God Spike. He was shocked by this, and he thought, "This Duke is still defending himself, despite being dead-center in my AoE attack? This guy really is something special. It is no wonder he was able to defeat Prince Bai Wuchang."

Han Sen's power kept exploding out of him. He could barely hold off the AoE's restrictive properties, and doing so was requiring a great deal of energy. And if he ended up exhausting himself, beating his foe would be impossible.

Han Sen found a chance. He jumped up and flapped his wings, intending to teleport out of the King's area-of-effect.

But the teleportation capabilities of the wings were too limited. He could only go one mile at a time, which wasn't nearly enough to separate himself from the King's area-of-effect. And now the King guard was coming for him.

Inside the area-of-effect, Han Sen couldn't compete with his opponent's speed.

"He is a water element King. Being in a high-temperature place will be a disadvantage for him." Han Sen quickly turned and headed for the enormous lava valley.

Pang!

Beneath the restrictions of that King area-of-effect, Han Sen's movements were slow. The King class guard managed to land a blow on his shoulder, and he felt water thrust into his wound.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and then jumped into the lava.

The King class guard laughed darkly. "I thought you were worthy of respect. I didn't expect you to do something so foolish. Water is not a cold element. Do you really think fire will work well against water? I will show you how scary water can be when up against a fire element."

After that, the King guard leaped into the lava without hesitation.

The King class guard traveled through the lava quickly, and Han Sen couldn't find a way to escape his area-of-effect. The scariest thing was the way that the water attack was heated up by the lava. The water orb became a region of scalding steam. Its binding powers grew stronger, and it seemed as if it was going to melt Han Sen's Galactic Lobster Armor.

Chapter 2318 - Waking Up Shocked

Chapter 2318 Waking Up Shocked

Han Sen knew that he had shot himself in the foot. That King guard was aligned with the element of water, but that didn't imply affiliation with cold and yin force powers.

The fire element was known to restrict the water element, but under the right conditions, they could actually make each other more dangerous.

Like a steam machine: with the aid of fire, water could be turned into high-pressure steam. Then it could apply a force of pressure. The guard attacking Han Sen obviously had that skill and power. The lava sea's temperature increased the power of the water AoE, making Han Sen's situation all the direr.

The water around Han Sen heated up and turned into high-pressure steam, restricting Han Sen's body all the more. And the heat was growing unbearable. It was like he had been thrown into a super high-pressure cauldron.

If Han Sen hadn't been running his powerful Jadeskin geno art, he would have been easily cooked by the King's area-of-effect.

"These Kings are getting harder and harder to deal with," Han Sen whined in his heart, but he remained focused on the fight, using whatever powers he had at his disposal.

The fire crow beast soul from the systems of chaos made a fire halo AoE that would give Han Sen fire powers. It also increased his resistance to the fire element.

It was exactly the effect that Han Sen wanted, but regrettably, the beast soul was only Marquise class. The effect wasn't very pronounced, but it made him feel a little bit better.

He summoned the Metal Doll beast soul next. Although he didn't know what it was for, he was too desperate to worry about it. If it might help, it was being spawned.

Han Sen had given the Demon Bug King Bai Semas to Han Yan and the others, in case they got into trouble. The bird's nest had been absorbed by the little red bird. Right now, Han Sen had no better defensive alternatives.

The Metal Doll was deployed, and a black halo that resembled teeth marks appeared around Han Sen's feet. When the wheel-like halo spun, Han Sen's body was covered in black metal.

Han Sen felt as if his power had been given a boost, and his power element was now indestructible. There was a certain sharpness to all of his movements. When he swung his weapon, the steam binding him became much easier to tear through.

"Does the Metal Doll halo increase the power and sharpness of the user?" Han Sen didn't have the time to think it through. He gritted his teeth and dove deep into the lava sea.

Han Sen had no way to return to the surface. He planned to head for the island that resided below the lava and see if he could find the group of rock dragons and that blue metal wolf. If he could manipulate them into entering the fight, he might have a chance of fighting back.

Han Sen waved his Thunder God Spike to leave a wake of lightning behind him, but the lightning was useless inside that area-of-effect. The King class guard used his power to destroy the attack. It achieved naught.

Pang! A blow landed on Han Sen's body. Although the damage wasn't critical, streams of water were now flowing into his body and thumping in his vessels.

Han Sen cast Spell's Eternity solidifying power. His blood solidified around the water in his body, prohibiting that power from spreading through his body.

Han Sen incurred a few similar wounds, but they didn't strike any vital places. The King class guard was shocked. Although he hadn't yet landed a killing blow on Han Sen, he had been making use of a toxic geno art. Anyone who was struck by it would be lucky if they were only paralyzed. The poison could be deadly to King class opponents, yet a mere Duke was repelling it.

And Han Sen was still able to fight him. He didn't look to be affected by the toxins, and that confused the guard.

Han Sen frowned. He was so close to the island now, but he didn't see any rock dragons.

As he was thinking, a sense of lightness passed over Han Sen's body. He dropped out of the lava, entering that familiar space below. The King class guard entered right behind him. He saw the lava sky above and the island down below. He was shocked at the sight, and he murmured, "What? The center of Planet King Kong has a place like this?"

Han Sen looked over the lake. He couldn't see the blue metal wolf that was taking a bath anymore, either. And not a single rock dragon circled overhead. He felt sick, and he thought to himself, "Why am I so unlucky? None of them are here."

Han Sen teleported again, drawing closer to the lake. He waved his Thunder God Spike to deflect the King class guard's attack and used his Dongxuan Aura to scan around like mad.

Suddenly, Han Sen noticed something blue below the surface of the lake. A relieved smile spread over his face.

The blue metal wolf was merely sleeping underwater.

Without hesitation, Han Sen let himself get hit by one of the guard's strikes. The blow sent him shooting down into the water like an arrow, and he swam straight to the blue metal wolf.

The King guard followed. Because Planet King Kong had no deified xenogeneics, he didn't think he had anything to be afraid of.

But when he entered the water, he woke up the sleeping blue metal wolf.

When Han Sen entered the water, he was careful to hide his presence. He slipped lightly under the surface, like a gracefully diving acrobat. Han Sen even tried to suppress the splash to avoid creating a startling movement.

But the King class guard didn't care. He brought his AoE with him, blanketing half of the lake. The attack also fell over the blue metal wolf.

The sleeping wolf woke up in a fury. It stood up, its metallic fur standing on end. Then it howled.

The lake exploded like a freshwater spring as the howl blasted away the water. Han Sen curled up in fetal position, holding his weapon in front to protect himself. Even so, the shockwave was strong enough to blast him away with the rest of the lake water.

Luckily, he was still wearing his Galactic Lobster Armor. It was a King class set of armor. If he hadn't been wearing it, the power unleashed by the blue metal wolf would have shattered every bone in his body.

"What amazing power! What is the level of this blue metal wolf?" Han Sen wondered.

On the other side, the King guard now looked horrified. He was frozen in the air, unmoving. The blue metal wolf was now standing in the dry lakebed, and its blue wolf eyes were peering right at him. The guard felt like he was being watched by the Grim Reaper himself, and his nerves were as tight as bowstrings. His body was shivering, and the only thing he wanted was to escape.

But he didn't dare try. He was sure that, if he turned around, the blue metal wolf would leap after him. The beast would chew him up and crunch his bones.

The lake water rained down softly. The man and the wolf looked at each other, and the King class guard's forehead was covered in sweat.

Chapter 2319 - Returning to Origin

Chapter 2319 Returning to Origin

The guard's water AoE didn't give him any feeling of security. As those blue wolf eyes stared at him, cold sweat snaked its way down the King's forehead and across his face.

Owooooo!

Then the blue metal wolf howled again. Its strong limbs unleashed a grand amount of power. The water AoE was strengthened by the falling lakewater, but even so, it wasn't enough to trouble the blue metal wolf.

The blue metal wolf's body blurred, and then it was opening its mouth and biting into the guard's body.

Pang!

The wolf's teeth sank into the King's body, and at that moment, he exploded like water. His armor and weaponry were chewed up and swallowed.

The body itself had turned into water, however, and that water surged out of the wolf's mouth and transformed back into a man that was headed for the lava sky.

"He's one of the Extreme King! That must be his water element King body." Han Sen watched the King class guard become a waterman, then head for the lava sky. Han Sen wasn't going to let him run off, and so he stopped the man and used the Thunder God Spike to pierce his body.

"I am Prince Sixteen. Get out of my way!" the King shouted.

He wasn't afraid of Han Sen, though. He was just afraid of that blue metal wolf. It had eaten his armor and lance, and now it was coming for him with hungry eyes.

If he was stopped by Han Sen, the blue metal wolf would be able to attack him once more. He knew that the wolf had to be some sort of deified being. He wouldn't be able to win in a fight against it. His Original Water King Body would be useless against a deified enemy. He had been incredibly fortunate to escape the first time.

"And I'm your daddy, King Bai." Han Sen didn't believe him, and so he pounded the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum and thrust the Thunder God Spike towards the man. He wanted to stop the King guard at all costs.

The King guard saw the blue metal wolf approaching him. He didn't have time to hesitate. He gritted his teeth and ran into Han Sen's Thunder God Spike without taking the time to evade.

"Very good." Han Sen had no intention of going easy on him. The Thunder God Spike perforated the guard's Original Water King Body. The Thunder God Spike couldn't be withstood by someone who was half-deified, so Han Sen didn't believe a King body could overcome the lightning's wrath.

The Thunder God Spike pierced into that watery body, its silvery lightning flashing all throughout the liquid. The water body started to brighten.

But the electrified water body didn't fall back toward the wolf. Han Sen heard the King scream, coming straight toward Han Sen. He then managed to hit Han Sen.

The water body smacked Han Sen, then shattered. The guard was all over Han Sen.

"Argh!" Han Sen shouted. The lightning in the water shot into him, so he was also electrified. His hair was blasted straight, and he almost fell out of the sky.

The blue metal wolf down below howled at the pair. It looked ready to unleash another attack. Han Sen fought off the numbness that was taking over his body, flapped his wings, and returned to the lava.

After Han Sen teleported back to the lava and quickly began swimming upwards. He felt as if something was wrong with him. The King class guard had become water and splashed across him, and due to this, he had been electrified. The water was gone, but it felt as if it was now inside his body.

Han Sen could clearly feel a strange, watery power inside him. It was sinking into his body and trying to merge with his cells.

“What are you doing? Get out of me!” Han Sen shouted angrily.

“Ha! Do you think I want to do this? If you hadn’t pushed me into this, I wouldn’t have performed Return to Origin to combine with your body. I am one of the Extreme King. You should feel honored to have my body combine with the body of a rubbish race like yours. Ha... weird... You have some blood of the Extreme King within you. Even God is helping me! It’s weak, but it’s better than nothing, though.” The King’s voice echoed within Han Sen’s body. It was like Han Sen’s own cells were screaming at him.

Han Sen felt depressed. If he had known that this would happen, he wouldn’t have stopped the guy. He would have just let him walk away.

The man who claimed to be Prince Sixteen wasn’t using some skill that could take over a person’s mind. His technique allowed him to merge their cells and attempt to combine their very bodies.

“So, you really are Prince Sixteen?” Han Sen asked, using some of his power to fight back against the invasion of his body.

“Ha, my name is Bai Yi,” said the voice.

“My prince, how about this. Let’s pretend that nothing happened between us. You get out of my body, and we both go our separate ways,” Han Sen said.

“Are you scared now? It’s too late. Once the Return to Origin starts, not even I can reverse it. I will have to overtake your body,” Bai Yi said with a cold grunt.

“Think of a way to stop it!” Han Sen tried repeatedly to remove his enemy. Neither Jadeskin nor his Blood-Pulse Sutra could stop the invasion of that power.

“There is no need to waste your breath. I told you: this is Return to Origin. I have now become a part of you. I will be you. I will sink into your cells and even your genes. And then, I will replace your cells and your genes. And then, you will become me,” Bai Yi said with grim certainty.

“Isn’t this something like a village surrounding a city?” Han Sen felt depressed.

When ordinary creatures tried to take over his body, they usually ended up in his Sea of Soul. But this guy was doing things the opposite way. He was starting to combine with Han Sen from the body, which kept him from going into the Sea of Soul where he would be destroyed by the black crystal armor.

Right now, Bai Yi’s Original Water King Body was inside Han Sen’s cells. If Han Sen wanted to get rid of him, he’d have to destroy his own cells. But that also meant he would have to destroy his body. It put him in a difficult situation.

When the Original Water King Body started to replace Han Sen’s own cells, he felt the change.

“Enjoy the final moments of your life. You will soon become me, and I will take all your things. That includes your body, your will, and even your memories. Everything belonging to this body will become mine,” Bai Yi said with a cold laugh.

“You are too naive.” Han Sen chuckled. He used Spell, and a mysterious symbol appeared on his forehead.

The solidifying power of Eternity covered his body. It cemented his body as it was, forbidding any changes.

“What kind of power is this?” Bai Yi screamed in shock.

Chapter 2320 - Refinemen

Chapter 2320 Refinement

Han Sen didn't answer. He spread his Eternity solidifying powers all over himself. His body became solid and unchangeable, halting Bai Yi's invasion in its tracks. It solidified Bai Yi's Original Water King Body as well. It couldn't invade Han Sen's cells any further, and it couldn't retreat either.

But Eternity's solidifying properties could only lock things down as they were. It was unable to erase the Original Water King Body that had already established its encroaching presence.

"Bai Yi, you better answer my question. Otherwise, don't take it out on me for being cruel to you." Han Sen rose out of the lava valley and found a hidden place where he could speak to Bai Yi.

"You cannot scare me," Bai Yi hissed back. "Although your power might have stopped the process of Return to Origin, your own body has been paused, too. You can't remain like this forever, and you can't do anything about my presence here."

"Are you really Prince Sixteen?" Han Sen asked curiously, ignoring what Bai Yi had said.

"It's true. Ask around if you want, and you will learn much of my famous name." Bai Yi sounded cocky.

"You are a prince, so what are you doing in Knight's Paradise? And why are you fighting to claim a Metal Doll?" Han Sen asked, knowing that something odd had to be going on. [Read more new novels on Listnovel.com](#)

Knight's Paradise was a place that was set up for the Royal Guards. Ordinary royal children would never go there. And it seemed rather absurd for a prince to fight Han Sen over the ownership of a Duke Metal Doll.

This was Han Sen's first time there, so it all seemed just a little bit too coincidental.

"It is because of that b*tch, Bai Ling Shuang," Bai Yi growled. "Otherwise, why would I even come here?"

When Han Sen heard this, he understood. Bai Ling Shuang was Princess Ten. She was the one that Bai Wei had a strong distaste for.

Han Sen thought about it. He had met Bai Wuchang in the space station, and now he was meeting Bai Yi here. There was no way these two incidents were purely coincidental. He was afraid that the incident with Bai Wuchang had transpired because of Bai Ling Shuang's meddling.

Although he had never seen Bai Ling Shuang before, he sort of understood what the woman was capable of doing.

"Bai Ling Shuang told you to kill me?" Han Sen asked.

"Not exactly. Anyway, I am going to exact my revenge on that cheap b*tch." Bai Yi obviously didn't want to talk about it. Bai Ling Shuang must have set him up, and now things had obviously gone much farther than he had intended.

Both because of Han Sen and Bai Ling Shuang, these events would be forever branded into Bai Yi's heart. He must have really wanted both of them dead for different reasons.

"But these are all matters for the future. Let's talk about you and me, right now. You want to take over my body, don't you? Well, that's impossible. Tell me what you are planning to do next," Han Sen said.

Bai Yi snorted in annoyance. “Return to Origin is a one-way ticket once it has been triggered. This is a process that you can never reverse. I will take over you; it is only a matter of time. And from this point on, you will not be able to gain power. Sooner or later, your body will submit and become mine.”

“Are you sure there is no other way?” Han Sen asked seriously.

“Only one of us can be left alive,” Bai Yi replied calmly. He was very confident in the abilities of his Return to Origin.

“I was going to let you live, but if you don’t want to live, then just know that you’ve done this to yourself.” Han Sen sighed.

Killing a prince in King’s Kingdom was quite a crazy thing to do. King Bai would obviously come to investigate the matter.

There were too many elites among the Extreme King. Many of them, like Mister White, had powerful predictive talents, so Han Sen couldn’t be sure that he could keep Bai Yi’s murder a secret. He didn’t dare to kill a prince when his deed could be discovered.

Or at least, he wouldn’t if he didn’t have a choice. If Bai Yi couldn’t get out of his body, then he had to let King Bai know that Bai Yi had forced this situation upon them. If possible, he would help Bai Yi replace his body.

When Bai Yi spoke again, his voice was full of scorn. “I have melted into your cells. I am a part of your body now. Unless you kill yourself, here I am. What can you do about it?”

“If all of the Bai family is as naive as you are, that would be great.” Han Sen sighed. Bai Yi was the most retarded Bai family member he had met so far. Even Bai Wei was much smarter than he was.

He had been used by Bai Ling Shuang, but he had still strutted arrogantly around the entire time. Han Sen had no idea how he had managed to survive for so long in the Extreme King. It was a very competitive place to live in, after all.

“Right... Maybe no one cares for a big retard like him. Maybe no one will be too upset that he’s dead,” Han Sen thought to himself. Then, his eyes started to turn white.

The white light blazed out of Han Sen, overwhelming his body with holy light. He started to take on the form of a holy god.

“This... this is impossible!” Bai Yi screamed. He noticed that his Original Water King Body was being torn away from Han Sen’s own cells.

Terror suffused Bai Yi as he realized that his Original Water King Body was far inferior to this new power. The genes he saw now made Bai Yi so terrified.

“What is this... What is this power?! Why does my king body feel so scared? This is impossible! Our king bodies are the strongest bodies in the world... We have the strongest genes... There cannot be any genes that are stronger than ours...” Bai Yi felt his Original Water King Body beginning to detach from Han Sen’s. That power was suppressing him, too. He couldn’t move. He was so terrified, and his previous calm had vanished.

Han Sen ignored Bai Yi’s moaning. His whole body was in super god spirit mode now. In super god spirit mode, he tore out Bai Yi’s Original Water King Body.

The Original Water King Body’s genes were very strong, but in front of the super god spirit body, the king body was like dirt. Unless Han Sen absorbed and refined it, they wouldn’t combine together.

In front of Han Sen’s super god spirit body, Bai Yi felt like his high-level Original Water King Body had become a collection of low-level genes. He could only stare at that scary power now.

All those drops of water were like a babbling spring. Under the power of the super god spirit, Han Sen refined each droplet one by one.

“No, don’t kill me... I can get out of you!” Bai Yi finally felt fear. The Original power was being refined by Han Sen. He couldn’t fathom how a Duke had managed to amass such wretched powers. Han Sen wasn’t as strong and he wasn’t a King yet, but even so... Bai Yi could see enough of Han Sen’s genes to know that they were far better than his own Original Water King Body.

“It is too late,” Han Sen said simply. His super god spirit body became stronger.

Since he had already cast the skill, he wasn’t going to leave any trace of the prince behind.

“You cannot kill me! I am Prince Sixteen! I am the son of King Bai! I...” Bai Yi’s voice vanished. Under the thumb of Han Sen’s super god spirit body, his Original Water King Body was refined in no time.

Chapter 2321 - Decision

Chapter 2321 Decision

A moment later, the Original Water King Body became a drop of water that was as transparent as a small diamond.

“Mutant xenogeneic King hunted. Original Water King: mutant xenogeneic gene found.”

Feeling rather weak, Han Sen exited his super god spirit mode. When his body and level increased, the time he could use super god spirit body tended to increase, as well. But even so, the effort cost him a lot of power. It was very difficult for him to maintain his super god spirit mode for any length of time.

“If I become deified, I wonder if I will be able to use super god spirit mode for a long time?” Han Sen thought to himself. Then he swallowed the drop of water and used his Blood-Pulse Sutra and Blood-Pulse Plunder to refine it.

It was similar to the ordinary process of refining things like the dragon wings and the Stone Cow. After the Blood-Pulse Sutra refined the water drop, Han Sen obtained a new blood-pulse gene power. But this time, it was a King class blood-pulse gene power.

Han Sen’s heart leaped. He felt his body become transparent liquid, and it looked as if he was made of water.

“Is this the power of Original Water King Body?” Han Sen was so happy. He used his body to separate the ripples and waves of the water. He created a water area-of-effect attack. It was exactly the same as the one Bai Yi had used on him.

“If I can nab a few more mutant King xenogeneic genes, or even a deified mutant xenogeneic gene, then I will be invincible.” Han Sen really loved the combination of the Blood-Pulse Sutra and Blood-Pulse Plunder.

But Han Sen felt a headache coming on when he thought about the ramifications of Bai Yi’s death. He had earned this benefit by killing Bai Yi, but King Bai would definitely start an investigation. It would be difficult to use his new ability without drawing suspicion.

Bai Ling Shuang would be aware that Bai Yi had encountered Han Sen. Even if Bai Ling Shuang did not know, the Extreme King would surely have someone like Mister White in their midst. Perhaps some special geno art out there would help them deduce that Han Sen really was the one who killed Bai Yi.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura and Purple-Eye Butterfly to erase any trace of him being there. He could take comfort in the knowledge that super god spirit mode wouldn’t leave any evidence behind. No one should be able to find out exactly what transpired there.

Super god spirit body truly left nothing behind. It was impossible for him to be found out by a mere geno art.

But Bai Yi had died where Han Sen had appeared, and there weren’t many guards going to Planet King Kong. Even if they had no evidence of him being responsible, King Bai might just decide to slay any and all suspects just for the hell of it.

Han Sen didn’t stay on Planet King Kong any longer. He retrieved the body of the Metal Doll and left. He needed to figure out a way to escape the realm of the Extreme King if his murder of Bai Yi was ever exposed.

In fact, staying there was too dangerous already.

Han Sen left Planet King Kong and returned to the space station. There, he waited for an airship that would take him away from Knight's Paradise. A woman approached and sat next to Han Sen. She looked right at him.

“Brother Sixteen, you used Return to Origin?” the woman asked with shock.

Han Sen's heart jumped, and he tried to replicate Bai Yi's voice. He coldly said, “That Han Sen was quite good to force me to do this. Bai Ling Shuang, did you try to trick me?”

Bai Ling Shuang laughed. “Brother Sixteen, you made the decision to go there. It's not my fault that things turned out this way, but by combining yourself with Han Sen... I can tell you that you now look much better.”

“Bai Ling Shuang.” Han Sen's face was hard. He used Original Water King Body, and his entire body transformed into transparent water. The Water King area-of-effect spread to envelop the entire space station.

“Brother Sixteen, why are you so angry?” Bai Ling Shuang stood inside the area-of-effect, but she seemed completely undisturbed. It was like the scary spread of water had no effect on her.

Blue light shone around Bai Ling Shuang, and her beautiful smile and sexy body made her look like a goddess that had descended from the sky. It looked as if nothing in the world could make her dirty.

Bai Ling Shuang's blue light spread, and it froze Han Sen's water area-of-effect. She waved a hand and cracked it, allowing the shards to spill all over the floor.

Han Sen was shocked. Bai Ling Shuang was half-deified. She was at the very top of her league, too. She was far stronger than Bai Yi.

Bai Ling Shuang broke the area-of-effect, and then the blue light faded away. She said quietly, “You did what you had to do. I won’t forget what I promised you. Two nights from now, go to Night Charm Town. I won’t pay you any less than the sum we discussed.”

After that, Bai Ling Shuang turned to leave. After taking two steps, though, she thought of something. She turned around and said, “Brother Sixteen, since you have merged with Han Sen’s body, you should use his identity while you can.”

“What do you want now?” Han Sen snarled.

The woman flicked one of her blonde locks away from her forehead and smiled. “Han Sen brought a half-deified xenogeneic with him. You should go and take everything he has. I saw the xenogeneics, and their genes are good. One of them could be deified. You could gain a lot by nabbing a xenogeneic like that.”

“You don’t have to tell me that. I know what to do.” Han Sen looked at her with contempt.

“Remember, in two days, Night Charm Town.” Bai Ling Shuang smiled and said nothing more. She stood up and left the space station.

Han Sen’s head swam with confusion. This was a complicated situation, and now he had to make a decision.

Bai Ling Shuang thought Bai Yi was Han Sen. An ordinary Duke really couldn’t have endured what Han Sen had. Not even most King class elites would have survived Bai Yi’s hand.

The only good thing for Han Sen was that Bai Yi had used his Return to Origin. Bai Ling Shuang knew this. After he used Return to Origin, Bai Yi would look just like Han Sen. He would eventually change back to his original appearance, but it would be a slow process.

Now that Han Sen had the Original Water King Body, he could keep up his disguise as Bai Yi. He could be mistaken for Prince Sixteen of the Extreme King.

This would be much safer than King Bai learning that Bai Yi was dead.

If Bai Yi had succeeded with Return to Origin, then he could have claimed everything belonging to Han Sen, including his memories.

But Han Sen had only refined Bai Yi's mutant gene. He had the Original Water King Body, but none of the man's memories. Attempting to keep up his disguise as Bai Yi would be risky. There was still a good chance of him being exposed.

"There is nothing else I can do, though. I have to try." Han Sen tried to calm down, and he thought about what to do next. He didn't want to draw any more suspicion.

But Han Sen didn't know anything about Bai Yi. From his short time of observation, Bai Yi was a man that didn't look too far ahead.

"Even so, I have to find the blood kirin and the others. Then I will have to go to Bai Yi's house." Han Sen made the decision in his heart. He wasn't going to hesitate.

With what had happened, he had no choice but to try.

Chapter 2322 - Pretending to be a Prince

Chapter 2322 Pretending to be a Prince

On his way to Planet Wind Zone, Han Sen sent a coded message.

Han Sen took a deep breath before typing in the number that he wanted to send the message to. It was the number that Mister White had given him.

Mister White had told him that if there was an emergency, he could send a coded message to that number. Then, he would find a way to contact Han Sen back.

The code was simple. Rather than explaining exactly what had happened, Han Sen simply said that there was an emergency.

After sending the message, Han Sen waited patiently. Half an hour later, his communicator came to life. An unknown number had sent him a message.

Han Sen opened it. Again, this message was written in code. Han Sen read it and understood what he was being told.

“Go along with it. The information you need is in his house, and you must go there tonight,” Han Sen read, and his jaw hit the floor. Mister White knew that Han Sen had killed Bai Yi, and on top of that, he knew that Han Sen was currently disguising himself as Bai Yi. When the message said “his house,” it must have been referring to Bai Yi’s home.

Even with his coded message translated, no one would know what the message was referring to.

Although he didn't know how Mister White had found out, Mister White wanted him to keep pretending. And that meant he might succeed with the ruse.

The information Mister White was alluding to had to be information concerning Bai Yi. If Han Sen managed to get that information, he might learn more about Bai Yi. And that would make the charade easier for him.

The major problem at the moment was that he didn't know anything about Bai Yi. He currently didn't even know where the man lived. He didn't know if anyone else lived in the man's home or if he had any friends. He didn't have a single clue. If he just went there boldly, Han Sen feared his identity would be exposed.

And as for the information Mister White was talking about, Han Sen didn't know where to find it.

When Han Sen arrived back at Planet Wind Zone, Mister White hadn't sent any more follow-up messages. He had already given Han Sen all the help he would be able to. Now, Han Sen just had to do whatever he could.

Han Sen looked up some information on Bai Yi, but what he found wasn't very detailed. He was King Bai's sixteenth son. He was good at manipulating water, and he was a very arrogant man. His mother was a Siren, but she had died many years ago.

Han Sen felt relieved. If Bai Yi's mother was still around, she would probably have exposed Han Sen the moment he met her.

And in regards to King Bai, Han Sen wasn't really worried. King Bai had many children and grandchildren. Aside from the ones that he truly cherished, few ever saw him.

Bai Yi wasn't one of the favored children. The Siren civilization had been destroyed, and Bai Yi's mother had run to the Extreme King afterward. King Bai made her one of his wives. Bai Yi had no one living to support him, so he was just a run-of-the-mill prince.

Bai Yi's talent wasn't too shabby, but he wasn't very famous amongst the princes. His temper was foul, and he was a very arrogant individual. He was greedy, too. He didn't have much, and he wasn't fond of his father, either. Because of that, his development was stunted.

Although Bai Yi was older than Bai Wei, he hadn't actually gone much farther than she had. His planet had helped him become King class, but that was about it. There were no more resources that would allow him to get better.

That was all Han Sen was able to learn. As for who was on Bai Yi's planet and what friends he might have had, that was information he couldn't learn on the internet.

And as for what the planet looked like and what sort of buildings were there, Han Sen hadn't a clue. He hadn't seen a single image of the place.

When he arrived on Planet Wind Zone, Han Sen ran to where the blood kirin was living. Bai Wei was currently still practicing in King's Garden, so she wasn't on Planet Wind Zone right then. Han Sen gathered Bao'er, the blood kirin, and the little red bird, then they left the planet and took a ship to Bai Yi's Planet Water Zone.

Planet Water Zone lived up to its name. The whole planet was covered in water, or at least most of it was. A few islands were visible, but they were easy to overlook.

There were many creatures living in its sea, and Bai Yi's water element body was a good match for practicing there. Overall, it was a pretty nice planet.

But Han Sen didn't see any towns on the planet's surface. He surmised that it must have been underwater.

Han Sen was growing nervous. He didn't know where to find Bai Yi's underwater city. If he just randomly started poking around, he'd look like a pretty shady character.

If he was Bai Yi, there was no way he would have forgotten the way home. He wouldn't just dive into the sea and swim around aimlessly.

Han Sen entered Planet Water Zone's atmosphere, trying to figure out what he should do. Suddenly, someone jumped out of the water to greet Han Sen.

"Who are you? Why have you come to Planet Water Zone?" the person shouted at Han Sen.

Han Sen looked at the woman, taking in her blue hair and unusual body. The lady didn't look like one of the Extreme King. Her ears were like the blue gills of a fish. She had no proper legs, either. Her lower body was the tail of a fish. She looked like one of the Ghana, but just a bit different.

"This must be one of the Siren," Han Sen thought to himself.

"You don't remember your prince?" Han Sen shouted coldly. He used his Original Water King Body and cast a water area-of-effect to bind the Siren lady and pull her towards him.

"My prince... is that you?" The Siren lady's eyes opened wide. She looked at Han Sen in shock. "My prince! You used Return to Origin?"

"If you know that I have, then do not waste my time. Hurry down and tidy up. I'm going to need some privacy for a while as I take over the body," Han Sen said. Then, he released the water AoE and let the Siren lady go free.

The Siren lady looked frightened, and she said, "Yes, I will do it."

After that, she flicked her tail and went swimming back into the depths of the sea.

Han Sen silently followed her. He swam into the ocean and soon saw an underwater city residing beneath the waves. It was like something out of a fairytale.

The entire city was wrapped in a holy blue light that separated it from the water. It looked rather amazing.

“Of course. The environment here is far better than the environment of Planet Wind Zone,” Han Sen thought to himself. He followed the girl into the underwater city.

Surprisingly, when he entered, he found that the pretty underwater city was actually dirty and full of garbage. Many buildings were run-down and dilapidated.

Millions could have lived in that underwater city, but when he entered the city proper, there was no one living there aside from the Siren lady, whose name was Lilly.

“It looks like this Prince Sixteen wasn’t living a good life, either,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Chapter 2323 - Princess

Chapter 2323 Princess

When they neared the center of the city, Han Sen and Bao'er's eyes opened wide. The beautiful ocean plaza was full of garbage, but the eeriest thing was the presence of skulls. There was an abundance of them from a variety of different races. They lay in piles around the plaza, making marring the scene with their darkened, stained surfaces.

But the plaza only held the skulls. There weren't any skeletal corpses around.

"Surely Lilly can't be the only person living here." Han Sen was shocked.

They soon passed the plaza and came to a pretty palace. That place was clean, and there were guards standing before it.

"It would have been great if it was just Lilly here." Han Sen sighed.

Lilly was leading with Han Sen in tow. When they came before the palace, the two guards raised their spear-like weapons to stop Lilly and Han Sen.

"Kind sirs, please inform the princess that her little prince is back."

"Prince? Where is the prince?" a guard asked stiffly.

"Something is wrong here," Han Sen thought. Even if the guards didn't recognize Bai Yi because he looked like someone else, they shouldn't have been talking that way. When they made mention of the prince, it didn't seem to respect him.

As Han Sen mulled this over, Lilly explained that Han Sen had used Return to Origin.

“You guys wait here.” After a guard heard the tale, he looked at Han Sen keenly and then walked into the palace.

Han Sen felt strange. The guards now knew that he was Bai Yi, and they still treated him rudely. It was beginning to concern him.

The two guards were also Sirens. Bai Yi was the son of a once-virgin Siren. Even if he wasn't a prince, he shouldn't have been treated that way.

Han Sen didn't know what was going on, so he stopped talking and watched to see what would happen.

“My prince, please do not be enraged. The princess has been in a foul mood of late. You should just hold on... Hold on a bit...” Lilly worriedly tried to comfort Han Sen.

Han Sen took a breath and slapped one of the guards in the face. The Original Water King Body's power sent the guard flying. He crashed into a pillar of the palace and spilled blood. It was a great struggle for him to get up.

Han Sen walked forward silently, his face looking grim.

Lilly's face had gone white. She ran up and said quickly, “My Prince, this is bad... You will make the princess angry!”

Han Sen patted his blood kirin and coldly said to her, “Things are different now. So what if she is angry? You should stop babbling and go clean something up.”

Lilly nodded to comply, but before she could say anything, a cold voice echoed through the palace. “A half-deified xenogeneic gives you that much courage?”

Han Sen squinted his eyes and watched the person emerge from deeper within the palace.

It was a woman clad in palace clothing. She looked similar to Lilly, with blue hair, blue eyes, and ears that were blue gills.

But her lower body wasn't the tail of a fish. She had nice long legs. Her legs were so long that they made her look very tall. And with that imperious expression on her face, she looked like someone of very high status.

"I'm not that brave. I just don't want to come home and have to report to people," Han Sen responded flatly.

The pretty woman's eyebrows rose, but her face was scarily cold. She looked at Han Sen with derision. "You are from the bloodline of a virgin, and you had to use Return to Origin to combat a Duke. Is that not embarrassing for you to talk about?"

"That's my business, not yours." Han Sen made sure he sounded a little angry.

"I'll overlook what you've decided is 'your business,' but this is the last time. If you touch my people again, you know full-well what will happen." After that, the woman ignored Han Sen. She sent others out to aid the Siren guard that Han Sen had struck. Then she walked back into her quarter of the palace.

The Sirens that went to pick up the guard glared disrespectfully at Han Sen. They didn't have the respect for a master or prince that they should have.

"This Bai Yi's life was pretty bad. And who is this princess? She's... unique," Han Sen thought to himself.

When the princess had finally returned to her palace, Lilly looked visibly relieved. She told Han Sen, "My Prince, let's go. Stop making the princess unhappy."

Han Sen snorted and followed Lilly.

This was turning out very differently than what Han Sen had imagined. He had believed that Bai Yi was a prince and that this was his territory. He should have been in the comfort of a nice palace.

But Lilly only took Han Sen down a side-passage. They followed a winding path around a garden to get to the far end. She brought Han Sen to a small shack.

Han Sen frowned. If he hadn't used his Dongxuan Aura to examine Lilly, he would have thought that she was putting on some sort of bizarre act. He even wondered if this was all just a trap to test him. What kind of prince would live in a place like this, in territory that supposedly belonged to him?

Lilly pushed the door open and started tidying up things inside the little hut. She said, "My Prince, you should rest. I will clean-up right now."

Han Sen saw that the building was well-kept. It was already sparkingly clean. He waved at Lilly. "There is no need for cleaning. You should go and rest. I'm going to spend some time overtaking this body. Do not disturb me. I will call you when I need you."

"Yes, my Prince," Lilly said. She exited the building, closed the door, and left.

...

The princess was standing atop the palace, looking down at that building by the garden.

"My Holy Virgin, did Bai Yi really use Return to Origin?" asked a very old Siren standing behind the princess. He spoke with a rough voice.

"I can only suppose he did. His body has the presence of Return to Origin within it, and his Original Water King Body and water area-of-effect seem to be alright. But..." the princess stopped talking.

"But what?" the old Siren asked.

“He dared to argue against me. I don’t know why he tried to do that,” the princess said with a frown.

The old Siren coughed and said, “That xenogeneic seems powerful. It most certainly isn’t an ordinary creature. Now that he has it, it should be a great help to him. It looks as if he earned a lot on his trip, not just that one creature. But even with that reward, it was good that he was willing to use Return to Origin to obtain that body. His chance of being approved by our relic is even lower now. It is good for you.”

Chapter 2324 - Bai Yi's Secre

Chapter 2324 Bai Yi's Secre

Han Sen rummaged around the building. Mister White hadn't told him exactly where the information he needed was, so he presumed it would be easy to find. If it wasn't, Mister White should have told him—that was the logic.

But Han Sen searched the entire building from top to bottom and found nothing. The only place he hadn't checked was Bai Yi's computer.

Gaining access to the computer would require the password. Cracking the password wasn't difficult for someone like Han Sen, though.

In that era, there were many people who could change their physical forms. Thus, using a body-identifier wasn't considered to be a very secure method. Computers were mostly protected by passwords.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to rewind and get his hands on the password that had been established for the device. After typing it in, he was able to log in with ease.

“Deified beast souls are so good. It would be cool if I could get a few more,” Han Sen thought to himself, as he read what was on the computer.

Whoa!

Han Sen thought that his nose had started bleeding for a minute. The picture on the computer kept changing. Many naked women were being cycled in front of him. They

weren't just women of the Extreme King, either; there were women of all sorts of races. And they were all laid out in sexy poses.

“Sh*t! This Bai Wei is disgusting. He even has women of the Lane on here.” Han Sen changed the screen's settings to only display to the person directly in front of it, to avoid people seeing things from the side. He didn't want Bao'er to get an accidental look. She now couldn't see anything from her place beside the computer. He noticed those pictures weren't photoshopped, either. The women there really did exist.

“What is wrong with this guy?” Han Sen quickly scanned through the files on the computer. He learned that the storage was pretty much filled to the brim with such content.

It wasn't easy for Han Sen to find a simple word document in there. It had been written in an application that only allowed basic text. A well-developed race like the Extreme King would rarely make use of such archaic software.

But Han Sen found the document's name to be quite strange. It was titled, “My Life.” Han Sen opened the document and found out that this was also password-protected.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to get the password again, then he proceeded to open the document. He was feeling quite cocky about this talent, and he said to himself, “Oh yeah. It looks like I can be quite a hacker.”

Bao'er blinked and said, “Dad, hackers use real skills. You are just cheating.”

“Huh. Cheating is a skill, too. You're just too young to understand. You will probably understand when you grow up,” Han Sen told her seriously.

Han Sen looked at the notepad, which went on for a surprising number of pages. Luckily, it was written in the universal language, so Han Sen was able to read it all.

“That b*tch. Don't let me find her, or I'll kill her...” The first line disappointed Han Sen.

Han Sen thought the document would be filled with things Bai Yi had written down while he was horny. He thought it would be related to women.

After Han Sen read for a while, he changed his mind. He had been partially right, actually. It was related to women: one woman, in specific. It was the woman Bai Yi couldn't stop talking about. Almost every line was an angry complaint. He scribbled his frustrations down there because there was no one else for him to vent to.

Aside from the horny and horrible words, there were some important tidbits of information, too.

He was talking about one woman in particular. Bai Yi didn't mention her name right away, but it wasn't something he was hiding. It was easy to guess that the woman was the princess of the Siren.

Interestingly, judging from the complaints, the woman became a princess by striking a deal.

The woman needed the identity of a princess for protection, and her people needed the shelter of the Extreme King for refuge. Bai Yi wanted something, too. He needed something from her.

In the complaints, a holy item was repeatedly mentioned. Han Sen didn't know what it was, but he was sure that the holy item was a part of their bargain. The woman hadn't given it up, though. It wasn't as if the deal had been destroyed, but more like something happened and Bai Yi was unable to get it.

Through the words, Han Sen could tell Bai Yi was a very horny man. But he could also tell that the holy item he sought was more important than a woman. He spent more time talking about the item than the princess. It was obvious how badly he wanted that item.

But most of what Han Sen found was curses and accusations; there was nothing really complete. And as for what the deal was and why Bai Yi hadn't gotten the item, Han Sen was unable to find out.

"Although I know the secret between Bai Yi and the princess, it doesn't really help me. I can't stay here the whole time, and I can't make friends with Bai Yi's people. In front of his friends, I would be easily exposed." Han Sen didn't think this was the information Mister White wanted him to find.

Han Sen looked through the files on Bai Yi's computer for a while. There was nothing. It was all just 18+ images. There were videos of orgies between men and women. It was some scary stuff.

But Han Sen also noticed something else that was fairly weird. He forgot about the women in the videos for a second, and he focused on the men. The men looked like Bai Yi's friends. They must have been his close friends.

They must have been higher-class if they could do things like this repeatedly with no repercussions. Han Sen tried to make mental sketches of their faces, hoping it would be useful down the line.

Han Sen turned rather green when he discovered Bai Yi's horrible fetishes. There were videos of elderly women. The sight of them made Han Sen want to throw up.

"This guy is so sick. As long as it is a certified woman, he's happy!" Han Sen complained. He didn't want to watch the stuff anymore.

Ding!

Suddenly, a message popped up on the computer. Han Sen quickly opened it.

"Remember the details. Especially the details. But they are just my observations of Bai Yi. I do not know his secret, so you will have to be careful with how you behave. Do not expose your true identity, and be wary of King Bai, Ancient Abyss, and the princess. They are the

most likely candidates to see through you. Be careful in front of them and act like Bai Yi. You are in danger. You might be exposed. If you are caught here, you are dead, and no one will be able to save you. Not even a deified person could. I do not have much time. You do not have time to practice, either. There is a geno art that can allow you to temporarily change yourself. Henceforth, you need to change your genes. Make it look like you are slowly returning to look like Bai Yi again.”

There was no name, but Han Sen knew that it was Mister White.

The paragraphs that followed were long. They talked about Bai Yi’s relationships, his likes, and his habits. There were a lot of details there, and Han Sen felt a lot more confident.

“My Prince! No! Oh no!” As Han Sen was reading the information, Lilly suddenly started to scream.

Chapter 2325 - Bai Wei's Visi

Chapter 2325 Bai Wei's Visi

"Why are you so nervous? Didn't I tell you not to disturb me unless I called for you?" Han Sen asked from the building.

"My Prince, this is bad! Queen Bai Wei is here," Lilly quickly said.

Han Sen seemed to have expected this, so he pushed the door open and exited.

Bai Wei looked glum as she above the sea. In King's Garden, she received word that Han Sen had been destroyed by Bai Yi's Return to Origin. She went home and noticed that Bao'er and the blood kirin were gone, so she immediately headed to Planet Water Zone.

Not long after, the water shifted beneath her. Han Sen brought Lilly up to the surface with him.

When Bai Wei saw Han Sen's face, her expression looked conflicted. She said icily, "Brother Sixteen, you killed my guard! And you also stole things from Planet Wind Zone. Give me Bao'er and the blood kirin back, or I will let my father decide how to handle these matters."

Han Sen laughed and looked at Bai Wei. He said, "My good little sister, I'm afraid you have made a mistake. I am Prince Sixteen; why would I go to your planet and steal anything? I was only taking what rightfully belongs to me."

"Since when was Planet Wind Zone yours?" Bai Wei demanded furiously.

Han Sen laughed. “I have taken Han Sen. His body and his mind are now mine. So, I am him and he is me. His stuff is my stuff. So, of course I took back what belongs to me. What’s wrong with doing that?”

“You... Don’t give me these quibbling rebuttals! Give me Bao’er and the blood kirin back, or I will go and complain to father!” Bai Wei shouted.

“Whatever. I do not have time for you.” Han Sen turned to head back into the underwater city.

“Stop! You can keep the blood kirin, but that kid is pointless for you. Give her to me, and I’ll consider us settled.” Bai Wei gritted her teeth.

“Haha! Such a beautiful little girl. Why would I give her to someone else? Of course, I will want to raise her all by myself.” Han Sen grinned.

“You *sshole!” Bai Wei roared. She threw a punch at Han Sen.

She knew what Bai Yi was like. Han Sen was taken and nothing could be done about it, but she couldn’t let Bao’er fall into the lap of someone as sick as Bai Yi. That was why she wanted her back.

Han Sen’s expression was hard. He used his water area-of-effect to bind Bai Wei’s body. It kept her from moving, and he easily punched her away.

“Bai Wei, this isn’t a place for you to take a sh*t. Stop being ridiculous! If you don’t, I will be rude to you,” Han Sen said threateningly as she was flying away.

Bai Wei slowed to a stop and hung in the air, wiping away the blood. “What do I have to do to get you to give me the girl?”

“You want the girl that badly? Did you make it with Han Sen? I don’t see memories of such a thing in Han Sen’s head.” Han Sen leered at Bai Wei.

“She is just a little girl! She is useless to you. What do I have to do to get you to give her to me?” Bai Wei asked stiffly.

“Such beautiful and cute girls are very important to me. Okay, you are my little sister; if you want her that badly, then I will give her to you. But first, hand me your Thousand Heart Lock and I will give you back the cute little girl.” Han Sen grinned.

“You.” Bai Wei’s face changed.

Bai Wei didn’t have many good things, so she didn’t have many decent geno treasures. But King Bai had given her mother the Thousand Heart Lock. It was passed on to Bai Wei later. It was her only deified item, and it was the only thing she had to keep her alive. This wasn’t a secret among the Extreme King, and even Han Sen knew about it.

Han Sen couldn’t give away Bao’er, and so he suggested something he knew that she couldn’t trade.

“I will swap a King class item for the girl instead. She is just a kid, you don’t need her!” Bai Wei looked sad.

“I said I want the Thousand Heart Lock. If you want my cute daughter, bring me the Thousand Heart Lock. If you won’t, we are done discussing these matters. I’ll leave you to think about it.” After Han Sen spoke, he began to lower himself back into the sea.

“Thousand Heart Lock is combined with my body. I cannot simply give it to you. Even if I could, you wouldn’t be able to use it. Aside from me, no one can use the Thousand Heart Lock.” Bai Wei stopped Han Sen and gritted her teeth. “Give me the kid, and all of Planet Wind Zone’s resources are yours for a year.”

Han Sen was shocked. Planet Wind Zone was poor, but one year's worth of resources was an incredible thing for her to offer. She was planning to give everything for Bao'er. He didn't know if she had been able to tell how special Bao'er was, or if there was an ulterior motive to her desperation.

If she was willing to do this to prevent Bao'er ending up with Bai Yi, then it proved her to be a very good-hearted person.

"You are willing to trade so many resources for one little kid? That kid is special. I should really take good care of her. Perhaps she can earn me a lot more money. Maybe we can talk more about the price later. Hahaha..." Han Sen dropped back into the sea.

"A**hole!" Bai Wei angrily punched the sea, but it a futile gesture.

"That prick!" the princess of the Siren growled at the same time. She was angry at what Bai Yi had done as well.

If she didn't need the protection of the Extreme King and her title as princess, she would never have married a scumbag like that. Even just her title made her feel sick. She really wanted to kill him.

"My Princess, we need to look at the greater good. Prince Sixteen is the last generation of the virgin blood. We need him to take the holy item," the old Siren said.

"It is only because my blood isn't pure enough that I cannot activate the relic. If it was, I wouldn't have to work with an *sshole like this," the princess said furiously.

The old Siren sighed. "We cannot change this. The Siren were destroyed, and not many of us survived. We need to mate with other races. You and Prince Sixteen have the blood of virgins. It isn't pure, though, so you cannot do it alone. It might work if you two cooperate. For the sake of the Siren, please endure."

The princess didn't say anything in response. She looked towards the garden, then walked in that direction.

Han Sen went to the garden, but before he reached his little place, he saw the princess headed his way.

“What are you doing here? Are you so lonely that you require my company?” Han Sen grinned. He was just pretending to be Bai Yi.

“Give me the little girl,” the princess said emotionlessly.

Chapter 2326 - The Promise of Bai Ling Shuang

Chapter 2326 The Promise of Bai Ling Shuang

“Why?” Han Sen’s lip curled a little.

“If you want the relic, then give her to me. Otherwise, don’t even think about it. The choice is yours.” The princess’ face didn’t change.

“Fine. Whatever. She is just a useless kid. If you want her, then you can have her.” Han Sen rolled his eyes and returned to the building. He brought out Bao’er and lobbed her toward the princess.

The princess frowned. She caught Bao’er and immediately turned away from Han Sen. She took Bao’er away from the garden. She moved hurriedly, as if remaining in the garden for one more second would make her feel incredibly filthy.

Bao’er lay across the princess’ shoulder, clutching her neck. She winked at Han Sen.

“D*mn woman... Don’t let me find a chance...” Han Sen grumbled, but he winked back at Bao’er.

The princess wanted Bao’er, and Han Sen needed Bao’er to amass information on his behalf. Bao’er’s intelligence and power made her a great infiltrator.

Bai Wei and the princess didn’t give Han Sen any further headaches. He was most worried about the meeting with Bai Ling Shuang, and that was because Han Sen wasn’t sure what sort of deal had been established between Bai Ling Shuang and Bai Yi. He didn’t know what Bai Ling Shuang had offered Bai Yi to make him hunt Han Sen down in Knight’s Paradise.

But Han Sen needed to go to Night Charm Town. Bai Yi would definitely have chosen to go there if he had returned from his confrontation with Han Sen.

Fortunately, Han Sen was able to read all the information that Mister White had given him before the meeting. He knew what sort of social circles Bai Yi traveled in. At the very least, he knew a thing or two about Bai Yi now.

At the proposed time of the meet, Han Sen rode the blood kirin and left Planet Water Zone, heading for Bai Ling Shuang's Night Charm Town.

Bai Ling Shuang was different from Bai Yi and Bai Wei. She had an abundance of resources. Night Charm Town was like a top club located in King's Kingdom, but it was only one of Bai Ling Shuang's many properties.

It was a town, yes, but it was one that covered an entire planet. Because Night Charm Town was very famous among the Extreme King, finding information about the place wasn't difficult. Han Sen made sure to do his homework before he left. Hopefully, nothing there would be strange to him.

"Go and tell your master that Prince Sixteen Bai Yi is here," Han Sen said to the receptionist, slapping the woman's butt and squeezing it firmly. He spoke aloud with much pride.

"My Prince, Night Charm Town doesn't allow xenogeneics." The receptionist kept a fixed smile on her face, but her eyes revealed the glint of simmering anger.

"You don't accept people's xenogeneics? Well, the xenogeneic of Bai Yi is an exception to your rule," Han Sen said, then walked forward with the blood kirin.

The faces of the guards changed. They stepped forward as if to stop him, but they then returned to their posts.

There were many noble snobs around there. Compared to Bai Yi, though, those people were pleasant. No one liked Bai Yi, not even the workers.

“Please wait, My Prince. The princess is coming.” The receptionist took Han Sen to a room on the highest floor, then left.

“The Extreme King really know how to enjoy themselves.” Han Sen sat on a sofa and looked around. He stroked the blood kirin’s head as he thought.

“Brother Sixteen, you only have one half-deified xenogeneic. You don’t have to show-off twenty-four-seven.” Bai Ling Shuang walked in and looked at the blood kirin as she spoke.

“Half-deified xenogeneic? This is nothing in your eyes, of course, but to a useless prince such as myself, it is very important. I need to bring it around often.” Han Sen grabbed a glass of wine and drank it. He looked at Bai Ling Shuang. His smile didn’t reach his eyes, and he said, “By the way, thank you for your kindness. If it wasn’t for you, I wouldn’t be receiving this.”

Bai Ling Shuang didn’t want to talk to Han Sen more than necessary. She threw something towards him and clapped her hands.

A very attractive woman came in. She stepped up next to Bai Ling Shuang and bowed. Then, she bowed to Han Sen and said, “My name is Cher. It is nice to meet you, My Prince.”

Cher’s body was very attractive, and her eyes could snare a person’s soul. Her voice was like a hook that could draw the attention of all.

“Fox!” Han Sen’s eyes widened as he looked at Cher. He was given a fright. She had fox ears and a fox tail behind her.

“The Extreme King’s Pavilion Pass and Cher are now yours for the day. You should be sufficiently satisfied,” Bai Ling Shuang said emotionlessly.

“You had so much faith in me, Sister Ten.” Han Sen looked at Cher. He pulled her into his arms and reached right into her clothing.

Cher was smiling, but inside, he knew that she hated this.

Bai Ling Shuang coldly grunted and left the room. Han Sen now had a headache. He should have thought more about what Bai Yi would have asked for. As a request from Bai Yi, this sadly made sense.

The Extreme King Pavilion Pass surprised Han Sen, though. He hadn't been in the Extreme King long, but he had heard about the Extreme King's Pavilion.

Only the royal children that were rewarded by King Bai were granted a pass. This was an item that allowed one to get into the Extreme King's Pavilion. One pass could provide one entry.

The legends said that there were many legendary treasures there, and that only the royal children were ever allowed access to them. If one was not a royal child, it would be pointless to have the pass.

Bai Yi had never received a pass before. Han Sen hadn't expected that the deal with Bai Ling Shuang would earn him an Extreme King's Pavilion Pass. The unexpected revelation made Han Sen very happy.

In the Extreme King's Pavilion, randomly selected treasures could be bought for high prices. This was a surprise to Han Sen.

But the other part of Bai Yi's deal, his desire for a woman—and a Fox woman at that—left Han Sen unsure of how to proceed.

With Bai Yi's personality, he would have undoubtedly gone crazy all over the Fox woman.

But Han Sen wasn't Bai Yi. He liked pretty girls too, but he didn't want to do anything with a woman he didn't know.

And most importantly, the room had a camera. Han Sen didn't have a fetish for being watched.

But right now, he was disguised as Bai Yi. Leaving a woman that Bai Yi had always dreamed of without doing anything would inspire suspicion from Bai Ling Shuang.

Han Sen even thought Bai Ling Shuang was probably sitting behind a monitor of the camera's feed, watching his every move.

Han Sen held Cher by the waist, trying to think about how he might deal with the situation.

"My Prince, this is my first time. Please be gentle..." Cher looked down. Her face seemed red, and the skin of her chest was flushed a little pink. She looked very charming. Seeing her would make anyone feel horny.

Chapter 2327 - Cannot Keep Pretending

Chapter 2327 Cannot Keep Pretending

Cher's beauty would make anyone's heart jump, but in Han Sen's eyes, she was completely unappealing.

Han Sen had seen many beautiful people in the world. There were countless numbers of them, but he was now past the stage in which he took people for their face value. What was inside was better than what was outside.

Cher looked as if she absolutely despised Bai Yi. That attractiveness she displayed was for a specific purpose, and she showed her body to achieve it. Ordinary people might have been drawn to that, but Han Sen thought it was boring.

Cher wasn't Han Sen's type. Even if he really liked her, he wouldn't do anything with a woman so easily.

But right now, if Han Sen didn't do something, he would raise suspicions about his identity.

The evil, horny Bai Yi wouldn't think twice about doing something devilish to that pretty woman.

Bai Ling Shuang wouldn't believe Han Sen's lie if he showed restraint.

Han Sen picked up Cher by the waist and took her to the bed.

Cher lay against Han Sen's chest. She looked so shy, and her arms were around Han Sen's neck.

When Han Sen put Cher down on the bed, her pretty eyes looked into Han Sen's own at a very close distance. There was only ten centimeters separating the two.

Han Sen's eyes shifted away to break the gaze. He wanted to use a geno art, but Cher's eyes looked very weird. They were magnetic, pulling directly on peoples' hearts. He was going to get lost in her attractive eyes.

Han Sen's heart skipped a beat. He gave up on casting a geno art, looking genuinely attracted by her. He had seen these eyes before when he was trapped in Ghost Bone Palace; Fox Queen had tried to trick him the same way. He hadn't expected Cher to have a command of this ability, as well.

It wasn't hard to tell that she was one of the Fox. They were two of the same race, and that talent could very well have been a defining ability of the Foxes. It wasn't too strange that Cher knew how to do this, but compared to Fox Queen, Cher was an amateur.

Cher's power still surprised Han Sen, though. She was King class for sure, and Han Sen hadn't been able to tell that before this moment.

The Fox had a skill that hid their strength, and it was very effective.

But thinking about how Fox Queen hid herself as a King class guard amidst the Extreme King despite being deified, this wasn't half as special.

Han Sen was familiar with this geno art, so he knew what the expected reaction should be. Han Sen's eyes started to look dazed, as if he was frozen. But he sighed.

A while later, Han Sen looked dazed while lying on Cher. He was like a zombie.

"This Cher is using a luring skill to get me to fall under a spell. She is trying to make me think that I'm going to do something with her. Most people wouldn't realize what was

happening. I wonder if this was her idea, or if it was Bai Ling Shuang who ordered her to do this?" Han Sen wondered. He thought it was more likely to be the second option.

Cher looked at Han Sen with revulsion as she pushed him away. She sat up on the bed and tidied her clothes. She looked utterly disgusted.

A hidden door in the room opened, and Bai Ling Shuang walked in.

Cher bowed to her and said, "My Princess, I used Fox Eye to attract him. He won't know what happened."

Bai Ling Shuang nodded. "Good job. Take off his clothes and remove everything. I want to get a proper look at him."

"My Princess, do you think something is wrong with Prince Sixteen?" Cher asked.

"Not quite... I just feel as if something is amiss with him," Bai Ling Shuang said.

"It looks like my attempts to imitate Bai Yi are failing," Han Sen thought as he heard Cher approach him. "Why hasn't blood kirin reacted?"

Bai Ling Shuang and Cher were there. Han Sen was worried they were going to expose him. He didn't dare to use his Dongxuan Aura to get a look around the room. He thought the blood kirin was just lying there and not moving. His presence seemed normal, as if he was just sleeping.

But Han Sen knew that the blood kirin couldn't actually be sleeping. Even if it was, Bai Ling Shuang's entry surely should have woken it. It was just lying there and not moving. Something must have happened.

Cher moved calmly over to Han Sen and removed all of his clothes. Han Sen just had to remain still; otherwise, everything would fall apart.

Cher brought Han Sen's clothes and items over to Bai Ling Shuang. Bai Ling Shuang looked through the stuff and said, "This Ghost Teeth Knife is Han Sen's. This silver thunder blade thing is also Han Sen's. It could actually be a half-deified weapon. This Jade Drum looks different from the ordinary Jade Drums. Maybe it is a mutant Jade Drum. These items must be Han Sen's. He certainly got lucky."

"Why does he only carry Han Sen's items? Could this be a problem?" Cher frowned.

Han Sen's heart tightened. He had wanted to carry some of Bai Yi's items, but they had all been eaten by the blue metal wolf. He had nothing, and there was nothing decent in his house. Han Sen only found some accessories to wear, but there were no xenogeneic treasures or King class items.

Bai Ling Shuang coldly said, "Bai Yi is addicted to sex and gambling. His family didn't lose because he married Lan Haixin. But that Lan Haixin had her own purposes for marrying him. She isn't really in love with Bai Yi. What she holds onto won't be given to Bai Yi. Bai Yi should be a prince, but he is little more than a servant. His situation is quite bad. If things weren't like this, he wouldn't have been greedy enough to request my Extreme King's Pavilion Pass."

"He got lucky that he was chosen to kill Han Sen. That is a lot to be rewarded with. That Han Sen was special, but he was also so dumb. He went for that b*tch Bai Wei. He deserved to die." Bai Ling Shang looked through everything and tossed the items away. She walked to the secret door and went on to say, "Go and find a woman of the Pig race. We need to make it look legit. Don't let this *sshole wonder about anything after waking up."

"F*ck you, lady. Do you have to be this cruel? This is so f*cking cruel!" Han Sen thought. The Pig people had a human body but a pig head. They were so strong, too. They were little more than thralls.

Bai Ling Shuang was going to put a Pig in bed with him. Han Sen wanted to jump up and kill her.

Cher brought Han Sen's items over to the bed and threw them down. She brought a leg up and kicked Han Sen's body hard. She hissed angrily, "You dare to touch me? Wait until later."

After that, Cher turned around to call for the Pig woman. Han Sen thought quickly, and in the end, he could no longer keep this up. The moment Cher turned around, Han Sen jumped up. He grabbed her back and used his hand to cover her mouth as he threw her on the bed.

Jadeskin's ice power and Original Water King Body's King area-of-effect combined and flowed into Cher's body. She was caught completely off guard, and she was frozen on the spot.

But she was King class, and she tried to fight back. Han Sen's ice power was melting fast due to her resistance.

Chapter 2328 - Exposing Himself

Chapter 2328 Exposing Himself

“Should I kill her or not?” Han Sen thought to himself.

Cher’s power was stronger than Han Sen had expected. His ice powers didn’t work on her very well, and when Han Sen saw that Cher was about to free herself, he knew that her escaping would result in him being exposed.

But killing Cher wouldn’t exactly make him appear less suspicious, either.

This was Night Charm Town. It wasn’t a place where people were murdered for resources like Knight’s Paradise. In this town, people were required to follow the laws established by the Extreme King. Not even a prince could randomly murder someone with proper cause.

Han Sen’s eyes flashed. Cher, who was currently crushed under Han Sen, was overwhelmed with both anger and fear. She had been fully confident that her Fox Eyes would work on Han Sen, so she had been caught completely off guard when he turned the tables on her.

Fortunately, her own powers were rather impressive. She was stronger than Bai Yi, and she had a high resistance to ice. She couldn’t be bound easily.

Seeing that Cher was about to escape the ice, Han Sen leaned over next to her ear and whispered, “Cher, do you remember Fox Queen?”

When Cher heard this, she shivered. Her attempts to struggle away from him suddenly ceased. Soon after, though, she returned to normal, trying to fight her way free as if she hadn't heard what Han Sen had just asked her.

Han Sen knew which way the wind was blowing, so he let go of Cher and coldly said, "I am very close with Fox Queen; if that claim was untrue, then you know that I would already be a dead man. So, you had better be quiet and talk. If something happens to me, something will happen to Fox Queen, too."

"Why would I believe you?" Cher broke through the last of the ice that caked her body, but she didn't jump away after she freed herself.

Han Sen brought his mouth close to Cher and spoke the two words quietly. "Red Sleeve."

Cher's jaw went slack. Clearly, she was aware that Red Sleeve was Fox Queen.

Han Sen now felt much safer. He laid down on Cher and said quietly, "I'm sorry to invade your personal space, but I'm sure you can understand my situation. Can you tell me how I might manage to get through this?"

"You are Han Sen?" Cher wasn't stupid; not many of the Foxes were. She knew what was really going on, but she just found it hard to believe.

Han Sen was a Duke, and Bai Yi's Return to Origin had failed. Han Sen had ended up killing Prince Bai Yi, then assumed the man's identity as a disguise. He was so brave it was almost impossible to fathom.

Han Sen knew that he couldn't hide his knowledge of Fox Queen, but this was the best result he would be able to achieve, given the current circumstances.

They both had dirt on each other. Han Sen thought that a Fox wouldn't sell him out unless they absolutely had to.

“What do you say?” Han Sen smiled at Cher.

Many different emotions flickered across Cher’s face. After a while, she gritted her teeth and said, “Wait for me on the bed. I am going to call the Pig lady.”

“Don’t even think about it. If I was willing to do that, why would I have exposed myself?” Han Sen crushed Cher to the bed to keep her from moving.

Cher blushed and said, “If I don’t go, Bai Ling Shuang will notice. Do not worry; I will use a geno art to control the Pig lady. Put on your clothes and wait for me, just don’t get off the bed. Only the bed isn’t faced with a camera.”

“Okay, I will take your word on it this one time.” Han Sen rolled over to the other side of the bed, grabbed his clothes, and put on his garments one by one.

Cher glanced at Han Sen and walked out.

While Han Sen was pulling on his clothes, he receded into thought. When Cher came back, she brought someone who was three meters tall and had a waist that was eight feet wide. It was the Pig.

But it seemed as if the Pig lady was under a spell. Her eyes looked dull, and she listened to Cher’s every command. She fell down on the bed, and the bed made a chorus of squeaky noises.

Cher looked at Han Sen and murmured, “In order to make this work, I need you to make some noise.”

Not long after, Cher took the Pig woman away. She came back and lay down next to Han Sen wearing only a bathrobe.

“How did you disguise yourself as Prince Sixteen?” Cher asked as she lay looking at Han Sen.

“That wasn’t difficult. What about you? You are so young, and you’re surrounded by the elite of the Extreme King. Your life must be hard,” Han Sen said with a broad smile.

“Couldn’t you show a little gratitude? I just saved your life. If I hadn’t, you would have had to do it with that Pig...” When she realized what she was saying, Cher blushed and stopped talking.

“Out of all the Foxes that I have met, you are the least shameless. You seem to be very pure, yet you’ve also managed to achieve King class. You must be quite famous among the Foxes,” Han Sen said with a smile.

Cher raised her red lips in a slight sneer. “Are you trying to get information out of a Fox? You are too naive.”

“We are merely making a trade. You think too much.” Han Sen coughed.

Han Sen was very interested in Fox Queen’s conspiracy. If a woman like Fox Queen was willing to disguise herself as a female guard, then something big had to be going down.

Han Sen had intended to glean more information from Cher. She was so pure that she looked rather inexperienced. But she actually seemed smart enough to deprive him of hope.

Cher moved her face closer to Han Sen. She was facing him, and she was so near that she almost touched Han Sen’s nose. They could feel each other’s breath.

“What are you doing? I have standards, you know,” Han Sen said with a blink.

“You really are Han Sen?” Cher asked curiously, still examining him.

“We are sleeping together, and still you must ask that? I feel rather hurt.” Han Sen lifted his shoulders in a light shrug.

Cher’s eyes looked like moons. She smiled and said, “I thought that we Foxes were very good at changing our identities, but you must be even better. You’ve disguised yourself as Extreme King’s Prince Sixteen and successfully avoided detection. Not even Fox Queen would have the courage to do what you’ve done.”

“I learned a few tricks from Fox Queen that made it possible,” Han Sen said.

Cher’s eyes looked bright. “Are you close with her?”

“Close. Very close. Fox Queen kind of wanted to marry me, but I didn’t want that to happen,” Han Sen casually said.

When Cher heard that, her eyes widened. She didn’t believe the claim. “Liar.”

“Why would I lie? Your Fox Queen’s butt has a...” Han Sen supplied some helpful descriptive details.

Cher looked at Han Sen as if he was a monster. A while later she said, “You and Fox Queen... That... That...”

“I failed her when I turned down her proposal.” Han Sen sighed. “Now I can only make up for it by trying to help her and assuage her grief. If I can do that, I can die a happy man.”

“You are going to help Fox Queen claim our treasure?” Cher felt touched as she spoke.

Han Sen felt a ripple of relief pass through him; Cher was much easier to deal with than other Foxes. While she was King class and strong, she didn’t have much practical experience.

Chapter 2329 - Extreme King Pavilion

Chapter 2329 Extreme King Pavilion

In the morning, Han Sen finally received the Extreme King's Pavilion Pass and left Night Charm Town. On his way out, he looked over at Cher like he wanted her so badly. Bai Ying Shuang wouldn't let him near the woman now that their deal was complete, though.

The blood kirin had been sleeping, and nothing happened after it woke up. Han Sen didn't know what they had done to the creature to make it sleep through the night.

Han Sen rode the blood kirin away from Night Charm Town, heading straight for the Extreme King's Pavilion. He was in so much danger, and he felt as if he could be exposed at any second. He wanted to use Pavilion Pass as quickly as possible.

Considering Bai Yi's well-known greed, everyone would expect him to use the pass immediately, anyway.

When he arrived at the Pavilion, Han Sen presented the pass so he could go right on in and select a treasure to take away with him. The blood kirin had to wait for him outside.

But when Han Sen entered the Pavilion, he frowned. The legends said that the place was full of treasures, but Han Sen didn't see any treasures as he walked inside. There was just a bunch of statues.

The statues were wearing royal armor. Although they were just statues, the sight of them was still very impressive. Each statue must have represented one of the Extreme King's former rulers.

Aside from those statues, there were no other treasures inside the building. Han Sen found a placard on the wall, and soon realized that the statues themselves were the treasures of the Extreme King's Pavilion.

During a ruler's coronation, a statue of the new ruler would be placed inside the Pavilion. The materials used to construct the statues weren't very valuable, but before the statues were placed in the Pavilion, the kings left their geno arts inside them. If someone with a Pavilion Pass could understand the meaning of one of the geno arts, they would be able to activate the statue. The statue would move to reveal the treasure compartment at its base. Within that compartment would be an item left behind by the ruler.

"If these are items left behind by monarchs, then they must be quite special. But understanding the mind of a king cannot be an easy task to accomplish," Han Sen thought as he looked at the statues.

Although each statue was unique, they all had a sense of power and mystique. As he looked closer, Han Sen could tell that the statues were all pulling on him in different ways. All of them possessed their own particular atmosphere.

There was seventy-nine of them. That meant at least seventy-nine kings had ruled the Extreme King during their history.

Some statues featured a rock in front of them, whereas others did not. If a statue didn't have a stone, it meant that the treasure inside had already been taken.

Han Sen counted and realized there were only three of them left. Most of the treasures had already been taken, which meant that the ones left behind would be difficult to claim.

That made sense. The Extreme King had a long history, and there was an abundance of talented individuals among them. Understanding a statue wouldn't be too difficult.

There were three that no one had managed to understand, though. That was quite odd.

Han Sen had a look at the three statues. Blocks of text were engraved on the back of each statue, chronicling the entire life of the king, feats and all.

The first of the statues that hadn't been claimed was actually the first statue that Han Sen had seen upon entering. That meant the statue belonged to the Extreme King's very first ruler, or maybe even their alpha.

The statue's self-aggrandizement was quite ridiculous. It said that the king was loved by everyone. It spoke of how intelligent and powerful the man was, and how his hands could cripple the entire universe. It said he stabilized the universe for billions of years. Frankly, it just sounded ludicrous. It sounded as if the Extreme King had held the entire universe together.

But Han Sen knew that the Extreme King were once just a minor race. When their alpha was born, Sacred was the reigning superpower. Perhaps the Extreme King alpha had even owed service to the people of Sacred.

That was very likely, because when the Sacred leader spread his dominion over the universe, small races like the Extreme King would have found themselves under the thumb of the Sacred. In reality, most of them would have ended up as vassal races to the Sacred.

The strangest thing, though, was the physical appearance of the Extreme King's alpha. His statue looked very different than those of the other kings.

The Extreme King looked similar to humans. The first king mostly resembled them, but part of his body was obviously different.

There was a mark on the alpha's forehead that looked like the closed third eye of a Sky. The Extreme Kings didn't have a third eye. They were just like humans; they had two eyes with normal pupils.

But then again, Han Sen couldn't be certain what the marking was supposed to be. It wasn't open, so he couldn't be sure that it was actually a third eye.

There was another strange thing about the statue, as well. Every other king possessed a sword, knife, or a book. The alpha didn't have a sword on his waist or a book in his hand, however; he was holding a gourd.

"This guy is interesting." Han Sen focused on the alpha's statue and used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to witness the process of the statue's creation.

According to the statue's description, the alpha left the statue in the Extreme King's Pavilion. The alpha both started this tradition and wrote it down in the rules of the Extreme King, and every king after had performed this ritual. If the ritual wasn't completed, then they wouldn't be deemed a true king of the Extreme King.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to look at the statue, but before he could analyze a single thing, he felt a burning pain sear into his eye.

"Argh!"

Han Sen lowered his head and held his eye. Thin trails of blood leaked through his fingers.

"That is some strong power." Han Sen clutched his eye, and it took a while for him to recover. He didn't dare use the Purple-Eye Butterfly to examine the statue again. Although the Purple-Eye Butterfly was a deified beast soul, the alpha of the Extreme King must have been a very powerful individual. They would have been deified, too. Trying to steal a look into the statue that they left behind was clearly a no-go.

Luckily, Han Sen's recovery power was strong. If it hadn't been, his eye would have been destroyed.

Putting away the Purple-Eye Butterfly, Han Sen didn't look at the Extreme King alpha's statue again. Instead, he looked at the statue of another king.

That king was holding a book, with his spare hand held behind his back. His eyes looked into the distance, and they conveyed an intimidating sense of incredible strength.

Han Sen observed the statue and noticed how startlingly clear it was. The king had black eyes and black hair. He wasn't clad in the armor of a king, but instead dressed in a white robe that actually looked rather elegant.

The back of the statue recorded what the king had done. Han Sen learned that this king was called King Wen. The description of his deeds said that he fought wars and claimed races, but that part of his life was summed up in a single sentence. Most of his description explained how he built the system of law and government for the Extreme King.

King Bai was actually following the laws established by King Wen, like the rules to raise the royal children. Through the eras, things had been modified a bit, but the rules remained mostly the same.

King Wen was the second king of the Extreme King. His statue was near the Extreme King alpha.

The final statue that hadn't been claimed was far in the back. It was the king before King Bai.

Chapter 2330 - Understanding the Statue

Chapter 2330 Understanding the Statue

Because King Bai was still around, his statue was sealed. Treasure seekers would have to wait until he had passed away before his statue was revealed in the Pavilion.

The statue wasn't being shown right then to avoid giving his children the opportunity to crack the statue. Why that would have been a bad thing, the stone didn't say. As a result, Han Sen didn't understand.

The last king before King Bai was called King Bao. Not much was written about him, just a few words that looked like default-text instead. He had beaten a race and expanded the breadth of the Extreme King's domain, but the name of the race he had beaten wasn't even listed.

The expanse controlled by the Extreme King had been maximized during the reign of King Bao, so there wasn't much room left for them to develop nowadays unless they could defeat the Very High or Ancient God. There was nothing else King Bai could do.

In fact, the twenty kings before King Bao were all fairly boring. They maintained the Extreme King's power and developed fairly slowly.

But those other king statues had all been claimed. This boring and normal king statue hadn't been cracked, though.

Although the King Bao statue was the latest to show up, not many had attempted to understand it. Its plain look might have been why, even though King Bai was known to have some genius kids, like Bai Wuchang and Bai Ling Shuang. They were geniuses with a vast array of talents. Bai Wei was talented, as well, but she lacked fame. There were many royal

children of greatness, just hidden away like that. If they didn't have what it took to claim the King Bao statue, then it had to be special.

Han Sen looked at the three statues. He was unable to use his Purple-Eye Butterfly to get a close-up examination of them. He would need to use his own senses. Plus, no matter how many Pavilion Passes a prince got ahold of, they could never come back once they claimed a statue.

Bai Wuchang had tried to open the alpha statue before, and he wasn't the only prince that had tried.

Han Sen turned toward the strange face of the alpha statue. "I'll give this one a try."

Each statue had a different atmosphere, but Han Sen felt his attention being snared by the gourd that the alpha king was holding. Han Sen couldn't tell if that was a good thing or a bad thing.

Perhaps because of Bao'er, Han Sen cared a lot about things that resembled a gourd.

King Bao's name had a Bao in it, but he didn't have any weapons or interesting items in his hands. He looked so poor, and so that wasn't what Han Sen wanted.

King Wen didn't suit Han Sen's style. Only the alpha king interested Han Sen.

Han Sen sat down before the alpha king statue and looked up into the man's eyes.

For some reason, the oppressive aura of the statue felt different when he was sitting down.

If Han Sen looked at the statue while he was on his feet, the statue appeared beautiful and intricately carved. When he sat on the floor, however, it seemed as if the statue was truly

coming alive. It was like a living king was standing in front of him, looking at Han Sen with what appeared to be a smile. The emotions it inspired were completely different.

Han Sen was shocked. He moved a little on the stone and looked at the statue again. The statue was back to normal. It didn't look alive anymore.

Han Sen changed spots a few times, but the results were the same. He could only see the statue's living-type aura when he sat directly in front of it.

Han Sen ran to King Wen and King Bao's statues. They were all the same. Only sitting on the stone allowed him to detect the feel of the statues.

"These king statues are amazing. I wonder how they do that." Han Sen sighed. He returned to his seat in front of the alpha king's statue and analyzed the feelings inspired by the statue.

When he looked at the alpha, a strange feeling settled over Han Sen. King Wen and King Bao's statues gave Han Sen the feeling that he was sitting before a god and a devil, respectively. They thrummed with strength that could rattle the whole universe, and the things they knew were very mysterious. It was like even the folds of their sleeves were jam-packed full of knowledge.

The alpha king was different, though. He was holding a gourd, and it looked as if he was smiling. He looked like an elderly neighbor who would sit outside the door smoking. He didn't look like an all-powerful tyrant. Han Sen didn't know if his mind was playing tricks on him, but Han Sen thought the old man's eyes looked rather horny.

"This alpha king is very interesting," Han Sen thought curiously. He carefully inspected the whole body, not willing to overlook a single part.

But no matter where he looked, Han Sen couldn't discern anything meaningful from it. The statue had a spirit, but there was no sense of godly might. It was just very plain.

King Wen and King Bai's statues elicited feelings that were scary to experience. Alpha king's feelings were very weak by comparison. It was difficult to understand.

Han Sen sat in front of the statue for a whole day, but he was unable to learn a single thing. He frowned. He didn't know if he should give up on the alpha king, as King Wen and King Bao had enticing amounts of power.

But Han Sen really cared about the gourd. He hesitated and stopped looking at the alpha king. He turned his attention to focus on the gourd instead.

Han Sen looked at it for a while, and he soon felt something weird.

Before, when Han Sen looked at a statue, he had focused on the king himself. The gourd was just an accessory, so there was nothing special to glean from looking at it.

But if he changed his perspective to center on the gourd as the primary aspect of the statue, then the king was actually the accessory, and things looked very different.

The children of the Extreme King were full of pride. They carried pride in every part of their lives, but it centered on their ancestors. They always showed them a great deal of respect. No one would even consider that the alpha king was just an accessory or a slave to the gourd.

Han Sen was an outsider. He wasn't one of the Extreme King, so he didn't share their thought processes. He really took the gourd seriously. He looked at it as if it was far more than a trinket, and by doing so, the entire statue took on a different meaning. It was as if he was stepping through a gate into a new world.

As Han Sen channeled his focus into the gourd instead of the king, his emotions changed entirely.

Realization slowly dawned on his face. The more he watched the gourd, the more familiar he thought it was. It looked like Bao'er before she was born.

“No way! The Extreme King alpha is holding a gourd, and the gourd is a statue of Bao’er before she was born?” Han Sen thought in complete shock.

Han Sen determined that the gourd was indeed Bao’er. The meaning of the gourd became clearer. A mysterious air began to spread, and it looked as if it was wrapping Han Sen up inside it.

“This gourd statue, it cannot be Bao’er who created it, surely.” Han Sen continued to stare at the statue, his expression cycling rapidly through emotions.

Chapter 2331 - The Change of the Extreme King Pavilion

Chapter 2331 The Change of the Extreme King Pavilion

“Master, Bai Yi has entered the Pavilion,” Cher said with a bow to Bai Ling Shuang.

Bai Ling Shuang was seated on a sofa. Her beautiful legs were up, and she was holding a wine glass that she slowly twirled. Her expression changed to disdain, and she said, “Now that Bai Wuchang has used his pass, the Pavilion only has the statues of the alpha, the second king, and King Bao. The alpha and the second king’s statues have been there for billions of years, as no one has been able to understand them. And as for that King Bao, he was a strange king. Many royal children have tried to understand his statue, but they left empty-handed. There is no way Bai Yi will be able to understand anything about the statue.”

“Instead of asking for a reward that he could use more easily, Bai Yi insisted that he be given a Pavilion Pass. He does think a little too highly of himself,” Cher said.

Bai Ling Shuang’s lips tasted the wine. Then, she set the glass down. “In this world, the hardest thing isn’t understanding the enemy; it’s understanding yourself. Bai Yi isn’t the only person who struggles with that. Even with all the elites in our race, how many of them can truly claim to understand themselves? Bai Yi is just an ordinary man. It isn’t surprising that he asked for something beyond his capabilities. He won’t learn his limitations until he has tried it for himself.”

“You are correct, master. After all, there are not many people in this universe who are as insightful as you,” Cher gushed.

Bai Ling Shang looked at Cher and coldly said, “Your Fox tricks do not work on me.”

“I apologize,” Cher said immediately.

Bai Ling Shuang waved her hand, and she was about to respond when a look of shock crossed her face. She went to the balcony and looked up into the sky.

From another planet, a beam of light was shooting across the universe, casting shadows across entire planets.

“The Pavilion... That is impossible!” Bai Ling Shuang stared at the light in utter disbelief.

Every person of the Extreme King was in shock as they turned their heads up toward the beam of light coursing through the skies.

That light seemed born from powerful magic. As people looked at it, it seemed less like a king than a god or a devil. The scary presence was felt all over King’s Kingdom.

Under the gaze of all those royals in King’s Kingdom, the light moved. It started punching. It was the Extreme King’s most basic skill: Extreme King Punch.

The Extreme King’s geno arts were all derived from the Extreme King Punch. Even Bai Wei’s Extreme King Final Punch was an improved version of Extreme King Punch.

But this basic example of Extreme King Punch was shown through a shadow. It was hard to imagine how scary it was. Every punch seemed to hold enough power to break the universe.

As the nobles watched those punches, their hearts leaped in their chests. They were suppressed, and they found it difficult to breathe. It felt as if every punch they saw was going to cripple the whole universe, crushing them in the process.

Just watching that power coming from the punches was enough to put everyone in a daze. Those with weak wills found blood trickling from their noses and ears.

“This... our alpha... is it...?”

“Has someone claimed the alpha statue?”

“Who... who is this...?”

Almost everyone was wondering, especially the royal children. Even the nearby nobles were shocked.

It had been billions of years, and in all that time, no one had been able to claim it. The opening of that statue would shake the very foundation of their society.

No matter which prince or princess claimed the alpha statue, this was going to draw King Bai's attention. If the royal child was already known to be incredibly talented, then this might be enough for them to usurp the place of the current crown prince.

After all, the crown prince wasn't really very famous. The current crown prince had been selected only because he was the eldest son of the king. King Bai could boot that crown prince off his pedestal whenever he wanted to.

Bai Wei watched the alpha's shadow of Extreme King Punch. She seemed to learn something as she stared. She followed what she saw in the sky and started to move, punch after punch. Her punches started off very complicated, but they became very simple. Her final punch became the most basic Shocking Sky Punch.

But her body was becoming stronger. It was becoming closer with the shadow of their alpha.

Katcha!

Some sort of lock inside Bai Wei appeared to have been broken. Her original body became an astral body, but the development didn't end there. Following the alpha's shadow punch, Bai Wei's body continued to increase. She was fast going to have a celestial body.

This wasn't just happening to Bai Wei, either. The whole of the Extreme King—every single person that practiced Shocking Sky Punch or something similar to it—began to gain strength because of that shadow. Many elites broke their boundaries, and even King class and deified sorts gained more power.

“So this is the power of our legendary alpha... He is so holy... Who did this? Who is the one that claimed the alpha statue?” Everyone was both shocked and exuberantly delighted by this turn of events, and they discussed rabidly between themselves.

The most likely candidate, they presumed, was Bai Wuchang. But he had already claimed a statue for himself. There was no way he would be allowed to go back to the Pavilion to grab another, so it couldn't be him.

Others of royalty were powerful, too. No one could guess who it might have been.

Only Bai Ling Shuang's expression was conflicted. She knew Bai Yi was in the Pavilion at that moment, but she was unable to fathom how Bai Yi, of all people, could have opened the alpha statue.

“It cannot be Bai Yi. There is probably some other royal child inside the Pavilion.” Bai Ling Shuang gritted her teeth as she spoke.

The light that came from the Pavilion began to fade, taking the alpha shadow with it. Many nobles and Extreme King elites looked towards the Pavilion. They wanted to know who had claimed the alpha statue.

King Bai was inside the palace, playing a game of chess. He held one of the pieces in his hand, forgotten, as he stared toward the Pavilion.

“Congratulations, my king, on having such a good son.” The person who was playing with King Bai smiled.

“Teacher, which prince do you think it is?” King Bai asked levelly, putting down a white chess piece.

It was the Extreme King's National Teacher, known as Ancient Abyss, who was playing chess with him. The teacher looked like a forty-year-old man. He looked quite handsome with his little beard, but it did make him look older. Despite that, he looked quite dreamy and light.

Ancient Abyss bowed and said, "I do not know."

King Bai didn't ask any more questions. He looked in the direction of the Pavilion, waiting for the prince or princess that claimed the alpha king to emerge.

Han Sen, in the Extreme King's Pavilion, was shocked. He'd only wanted a small reward for his efforts with the statue. He hadn't intended to draw much attention, and now he frowned worriedly.

If he really was Bai Yi, he'd have been overjoyed. But he was only masquerading as Bai Yi, and now that he had caused so much of a disturbance, everyone was sure to turn their focus on him. His chances of being exposed were now incredibly high.

"What's done is done, so there's no point in worrying about it now. I'll just take the item for now." Han Sen looked at the space within the alpha statue. The opening had been revealed.

Chapter 2332 - Extreme King Alpha's Treasure

Chapter 2332 Extreme King Alpha's Treasure

Through the opening was a square hole which held a wooden box around the size of a football. Han Sen pulled the box out, and the statue returned to how it had been when he first saw it.

Han Sen returned to sit in front of the statue. It didn't have the sense of life that it had possessed before. It seemed that the statue really had become what it was supposed to be: a statue. There were no further hidden meanings to its existence, and the gourd in the statue's hand didn't summon that feeling of familiarity that it once had.

"The statue really can only be activated once." Han Sen was looking at the wooden box. He thought to himself, "This is what the alpha of the Extreme King left behind. It cannot be anything lame, surely. It must be a deified weapon or something of the sort."

The box wasn't locked, and when Han Sen opened it up, he was given a shock.

The wooden box held a jade gourd about the size of Han Sen's hand. It looked like a green crystal. The crystal seemed transparent, but Han Sen couldn't see what was inside it.

"This jade gourd must have been carved. It isn't a creature. Perhaps it's a bottle shaped like a gourd?" Han Sen took the jade gourd out the box, but the gourd was entirely whole. There was no hole or seam that he could find.

Judging from the weight and feel, it didn't seem hollow, though. It was made of solid jade.

Han Sen looked at the green gourd, and when he looked at its bottom, his fingers trembled. The bottom was flat, and a few words were carved on it.

“For the leader of Sacred only.” Han Sen was given a proper shock after reading those words.

As far as Han Sen knew, there was only one “leader of Sacred.” And this thing was from the Extreme King alpha. This couldn’t have been some nameless, meaningless item.

“Is the alpha of the Extreme King connected to the leader of Sacred? Otherwise, why would the Extreme King alpha have an item that belonged to the Sacred leader? Perhaps the Extreme King alpha received it sometime after the Sacred leader died. I still think they are related, though,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen turned the jade gourd over in his hands to study it. He couldn’t tell what it did.

“Whatever, I’ll just take it with me for now.” Han Sen put the jade gourd in his chest pocket. Then he picked up the wooden box and exited the Pavilion.

He knew many people would be watching the Pavilion, but he had no choice but to leave. He couldn’t stay there forever. He had to make an exit eventually.

Even though he had gone through a lot of things, in the face of something like this, even Han Sen was quite nervous. He couldn’t be certain of avoiding exposure now, with all the eyes watching him and his disguise of Bai Yi.

“Bai Yi! He is the one who...?” When Han Sen walked out of the Pavilion, all the Extreme King elites were surprised.

Many high level people knew that Bai Yi had used Return to Origin on Han Sen. The only people that didn’t know Bai Yi now looked like Han Sen were the few who didn’t read the news.

Even if they knew he was Bai Yi, though, they were still stunned. Even King Bai and Ancient Abyss were frightfully shocked. They hadn't expected Bai Yi to have been the one to understand the statue.

"That is a rare occurrence, indeed," King Bai said, as he watched. That was all he said, and no one knew exactly what he meant by the cryptic remark.

Ancient Abyss looked at Han Sen. Then, he turned back to King Bai. "How lucky. Congratulations, your majesty."

"Luck has nothing to do with it," King Bai said in a cool voice.

The other elites were even more shocked than King Bai. When Bai Wei looked at Han Sen, she felt a complex flurry of emotions.

Bai Ling Shuang's face kept changing and twitching. When Miss Mirror looked at Han Sen, she frowned in thought.

Among the Extreme King, that day would be remembered for its stunning revelation. Prince Sixteen, Bai Yi, had claimed the alpha's statue. It was like a miracle.

The alpha's statue had been there for billions of years, and no one had been able to understand what was inside it. And Prince Sixteen, Bai Yi, who already had a bad reputation, had been the one to claim it. Everyone had their socks blown off.

When Han Sen rode the blood kirin back to Planet Water Zone, even the Princess Lan Haixin couldn't help but stare at him from atop the palace.

Lan Haixin didn't understand how Bai Yi had been able to claim the alpha king's statue. She found it a very hard thing to believe.

Han Sen returned to his little building, closed the door, then started to play with his jade gourd. Aside from the words mentioning it was for the Sacred leader only, there was nothing else special about it. He couldn't feel any special power residing inside it, despite searching it as thoroughly as he could.

Han Sen had a look at it with his Purple-Eye Butterfly, and there was nothing to witness. But, that did prove that the jade gourd was unusual.

"It is a shame Bao'er has gone undercover with Lan Haixin. It would be great if she was here. The statue's gourd is so similar to Bao'er. Perhaps the jade gourd really is related to her," Han Sen mused.

"Dad!" As Han Sen was lost in thought, Bao'er came jumping toward him, holding a variety of packages in her small arms.

"Bao'er, why are you back?" Han Sen was shocked. Bao'er was holding lots of food, and none of the goodies looked cheap. Her clothes were very pretty, too, and they obviously followed the fashion trends of the Siren.

"I missed you, Dad!" Bao'er leaped into Han Sen's chest and rubbed her face against Han Sen's.

"Dad missed Bao'er, too. But Bao'er, did Lan Haixin's people see you coming?" Han Sen was hoping Bao'er had been able to get some information while he was away.

"Don't worry. No one saw me." Bao'er gave the food to Han Sen. "You must have been eating bad food while you were alone. Allow me to give you the good stuff."

"Good good! You are so nice. You are the best daughter that a daddy could ask for." Han Sen merrily accepted the food and started eating. Filled with curiosity, he handed Bao'er the jade gourd. "Bao'er, do you recognize what this is?"

Bao'er accepted the jade gourd and shook it. Then, she turned it upside-down. Something like water poured out of the jade gourd.

Han Sen was given another shock. He had thought the jade gourd was solid. He hadn't realized that there was something hidden away inside.

The liquid that came out of the gourd looked like water, but it wasn't. When the liquid came out, it didn't flow out onto the floor. It floated in the air, and it looked like a floating fairy. Rather than dividing into droplets, the fairy held together in a single floating pool. It looked similar to Han Sen using the Original Water King Body.

“What is this? Han Sen was given another shock.

“Help Daddy to shower,” Bao'er directed the water fairy as she held the gourd.

The water fairy came over to Han Sen and stripped all his clothes off. Then she twirled her finger, and a water air wrapped around Han Sen's entire body. It made him feel as if he was in the embrace of a natural spring.

Chapter 2333 - Water Fairy

Chapter 2333 Water Fairy

The water fairy sat behind Han Sen and massaged his shoulders. Han Sen was definitely enjoying the massage, but he was disappointed and couldn't help but say, "It's just a servant?"

It had taken a lot of work for Han Sen to get into the Pavilion, and he had also risked exposure. It wasn't worth it if he had only gotten a servant girl for his efforts.

Bao'er leaned her head to the side and said, "I don't know, but I think that she has another function."

"Can she fight?" Han Sen asked.

Bao'er lifted the gourd and pointed at the chair. She shouted, "Hit it!"

The water fairy went to the chair immediately, but her watery body broke as soon as she came into contact with it. The chair moved a little, but no actual lasting damage had been done.

"It looks as if she doesn't." Bao'er shook her head.

"This can't be the servant of the Sacred leader. The Extreme King's alpha surely wouldn't be this lame, leaving behind such a weak item for his children." Han Sen looked at the water fairy.

Bao'er asked the water fairy to give her a massage. The water fairy complied with the directive immediately, so it seemed as if she lacked a will of her own. It was a high class doll.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to get a better look at the water fairy, and what he saw shocked him. The water fairy's body was an energy substance, and it was very tightly constructed. It seemed to contain a deified power, the likes of which Han Sen hadn't seen before.

"Weird. Such strong power, but why doesn't it deal any damage? What does this thing actually do?" Han Sen thought to himself as he looked at the water fairy.

Bao'er was having fun with it, at least. While the water fairy was rubbing her shoulders, Bao'er also instructed it to begin feeding her.

"Bao'er, how do I make use of this jade gourd?" Han Sen asked after a moment of thought. Perhaps using the gourd himself would let him investigate it further.

"It's easy. Just put your energy into the gourd." Bao'er handed it back to Han Sen.

After the gourd left Bao'er's hand, the water fairy shattered and returned to the jade gourd like liquid.

Han Sen tried putting his power into the jade gourd, but he couldn't make it work. Then he tried it again, and when he put his power inside it, the jade gourd worked. The water fairy bound itself to Han Sen's will and emerged from the jade gourd.

"This thing is strange, but I really don't know what she does." Han Sen tried a few commands, making sure he was able to control the water fairy. Then, he put the jade gourd and the water fairy away.

"Bao'er, did you get any information from your time with Lan Haixin?" Han Sen asked Bao'er.

Bao'er nodded and said, "She and Bai Yi had a meeting arranged for the ninth of next month. They will be opening the relic, and she says Bai Yi has the genes of another race in him. But the genes aren't complete. She says the chances that the relic will select Bai Yi are low. She thinks she will be able to control the relic."

"Did she tell you what the relic might have been?" Han Sen asked further, pleased with the revelations.

"No." Bao'er shook her head and swallowed some food.

"Good. Keep gathering all the information you can. Once you have found something, try to find a way to reach me," Han Sen said with a smile.

"I promise I will do that." Bao'er looked so serious, and she gave Han Sen a salute.

"Good. You are the pride of the people and the nation, and you are the pride of your daddy, too." Han Sen convinced Bao'er to go back. Then, he got to thinking about what he himself might need to do.

The little red bird followed after Bao'er, but Han Sen didn't worry about her.

Han Sen was most worried about the ramifications of the previous day. He hadn't known that opening the alpha statue would cause so much trouble, and right now, the entire Extreme King society was still in the midst of dealing with their shock. Many eyes would be focused on him in the times to come.

"Considering Bai Yi's pride and desire for attention, he wouldn't maintain a low profile after suddenly becoming so famous. I need to go somewhere." Han Sen got to thinking about where he should go.

Han Sen looked at the blood kirin, and then his eyes turned bright. "Yes! I should make the blood kirin register as my royal guard. Then, I can go to King's Garden to steal a primary root king dragon. Only the princes and princesses are allowed to go to King's Garden. No one

there is deified. I still can't reveal myself, but at least I won't be left exposed to the people most likely to see through my disguise. And I can steal plenty of resources. Right, I should do that. I should go to King's Garden."

After Han Sen said that, he took the blood kirin with him and registered it as a royal guard. Then, he rushed to King's Garden.

"My Prince, Bai Yi has left home. He took the blood kirin to register as a royal guard. And now, he is going to King's Garden."

"My Princess, Bai Yi took the blood kirin to King's Garden."

The same report was delivered to each and every palace. Many princes and princesses now raced to King's Garden.

They wanted to know what was going on with Bai Yi. The idea that he had claimed the alpha's statue was way too strange, and many royal children thought it was suspicious.

"He is out? I want to see if this is actually Bai Yi, or if it is really Han Sen." Miss Mirror was holding a big mirror that reflected Han Sen's movement inside King's Garden. She paid special attention to the ring Han Sen was still wearing. Every few seconds, Miss Mirror would turn her eyes to glance at that ring. Then, she unconsciously touched the identical ring she wore on her own finger.

Han Sen had gone there with Bai Wei once, so he knew the way to go. He brought the blood kirin with him to King's Garden.

Han Sen wasn't fond of the bearded dragons, and he rode the blood kirin towards the king tree. He wanted to find one of those thick, primary root king dragons.

But as soon as the blood kirin started to move, a few shadows appeared before them. Han Sen examined them and realized it was a bunch of people he had never seen before.

He recognized some of them from the information Mister White had given him, however. The first one was Prince Swordstar. He was the forty-seventh royal child, and he was Bai Yi's little brother. But he wasn't from the same mother.

"Brother Forty-Seven, why are you blocking my way?" Han Sen asked, his expression gloomy.

Prince Swordstar smiled. He looked quite handsome as he said, "I am here to congratulate you, Brother Sixteen, on acquiring an understanding of the Extreme King alpha. And I am curious what the Extreme King alpha left behind in the Pavilion. I hope you will be able to tell me."

"And what if I don't tell you?" Han Sen asked with a chuckle.

"Then this little brother is going to have to teach you a lesson," Prince Swordstar said coldly.

"Ha! You aren't worthy of challenging me. Beat my guard first," Han Sen replied haughtily.

The blood kirin roared. A red mist covered its body, exerting intense pressure on the surrounding area. A blood shadow came right for Prince Swordstar.

"You aren't the only one who has a guard." Prince Swordstar's face didn't change. Without a command, his own guard leaped out to fight the blood kirin.

Chapter 2334 - Blood Area

Chapter 2334 Blood Area

King class was divided into nine different tiers. Becoming half-deified required a person to break through all nine tiers. A further barrier had to be surpassed before someone could become fully deified.

Instead of being recognized separately, these nine tiers were typically just grouped under King class, however. The power of a King's area-of-effect grew with each tier that was surpassed.

The blood kirin had completed all nine tiers; it was half-deified, after all. Prince Swordstar's guard was a half-deified elite, too.

"How dare you behave so poorly in front of a prince!" That half-deified guard made a cow's mooing sound. He then released a yellow king area, which overlapped with the blood kirin's blood area. The guard lifted the axe in his hand and ran forward to strike the blood kirin.

The blood area combined with the yellow area, and both guards were affected by each other. A sudden weight fell across the blood kirin's body, as if it had suddenly shouldered the weight of a mountain.

The yellow area was associated with the element of earth, and it created earth elemental pressure within its zone. Kings with poor bodies could very well find themselves crushed by that pressure.

As the blood kirin was pressed down by the earth power, the guard's axe came towards the creature like a mountain. It was aimed to come down on the blood kirin's head. The power exerted would have been enough to cut an entire planet in half.

Roar!

The blood kirin roared. Instead of trying to avoid the strike, it used its own horn to block the falling axe.

Boom!

The blood and yellow powers surged against each other. The blood kirin's horn was able to block the big axe, keeping the axe aloft.

The half-deified guard roared. He struggled to push his big axe down further, as the two powers kept crashing against each other in the area.

Han Sen and Prince Swordstar watched the two from afar. Suddenly, a massive red and yellow explosion rocked the area. The blood kirin was able to get past the half-deified guard.

When the light of the explosion faded and the onlookers could see again, they immediately noticed that the blood kirin's neck scales were torn. There was a huge cleft across them, and the blood kirin's blood began to drip slowly down its chest.

The chestplate of the half-deified guard's armor had also been broken. He had been cut, and he was bleeding, as well.

"Very strong body! You did not die after taking a blow from my Open Sky Axe, but still, you will die today," the half-deified guard shouted fiercely. His Open Sky Axe produced a scary light, and it came swinging at the blood kirin again.

The blood kirin lowered its head. Its eyes looked red. Then the eyes grew darker and darker, until they ended up looking black.

Han Sen understood the blood kirin well, and he knew now that it was really angry. Its blood air was about to go mad. It was like a nuclear bomb that was on the verge of detonating.

As the half-deified guard sprang toward it, the blood kirin did not dodge. It raised its head and peered at the guard. The blood air in its eyes was about to erupt like a volcano.

Blergh!

The power from the blood kirin's eyes didn't explode out as Han Sen had expected. The other guard's chest suddenly started to rupture with blood.

His Open Sky Axe didn't come down as planned. Blood spurted from his wound like a spring, and everyone watching the fight looked on in shock. The half-deified guard quickly tried to cast a power to stop his loss of blood.

But it was a futile effort. Blood still streamed out of his chest, then turned into a mist and drifted straight over to the blood kirin, where the blood kirin promptly absorbed it.

The wound on the blood kirin's neck soon closed up as if it had never existed.

The blood kirin roared like a lion. It became a blood shadow, then flew over to the half-deified guard.

The half-deified guard was bleeding, and his face looked shocked at the turn of events. He roared in response and swung his Open Sky Axe at the blood kirin once more, desperately trying to slash the incoming blood kirin.

The blood kirin made no attempt to evade the big axe, and neither did it try to use its claws to block the blow. The beast allowed the axe to slam into it and cut a deep crevice across its scales. At the same time, though, the blood kirin's talons touched down on its opponent.

As the guard screamed, his blood sprayed like a geyser.

The murderous blood kirin ignored the frantic blows of the axe, using its scales to absorb the strikes as its claws continued shredding the guard's armor and tearing up his flesh.

The blood kirin's claws left marks all across the knight, and blood spilled ceaselessly from his body. His blood was like a volcano, and nothing could stop that eruption.

Han Sen grinned as he watched. The blood kirin's blood area was a very scary ability. Han Sen was fortunate that the blood kirin was not his enemy.

Instead, when the guard hit the blood kirin with the big axe, it was now able to heal so quickly.

After a moment, the half-deified guard was broken. He screamed continuously as he tried to scramble away, but under the grip of the blood kirin's blood area, he had lost too much blood. His powers were now weak, and he no longer had the strength to run.

The blood kirin was like a wolf. It was like a tiger. It leaped over towards the man, then ripped off his arms and swallowed them. Crunching noises came from the creature as it savored its snack.

"Prince! Save... save me!" the half-deified screamed to Prince Swordstar.

Prince Swordstar felt a bitter chill strike him after watching all this. The cruelty of the blood kirin shocked him and all the other guards.

Before Prince Swordstar could say anything, the blood kirin picked up the guard in its mouth and ate him whole.

A half-deified elite had been completely swallowed by the blood kirin. The man's last scream still echoed in the ears of the horrified audience.

"Bai Yi... You killed my guard..." Prince Swordstar looked very ill. His eyes stared blankly ahead.

"It was just a guard, and he died. What's the big deal? If you are not happy about it, the blood kirin is willing to hear your complaints. Go and kill it, if you dare," Han Sen replied flatly.

"You..." Prince Swordstar's face had darkened. He wasn't half-deified. He only had two half-deified guards in his employ, and now one of them had been eaten by the blood kirin. Sending another one into the fray would not help.

Other princes and princesses watched the fight from afar, looking jealously at the blood kirin.

"I didn't expect that Han Sen's xenogeneic would be so strong; it is like it is deified already! I cannot believe that *sshole Bai Yi was able to claim it." When Bai Ling Shuang saw the blood kirin's performance, the sight made her grumble angrily.

"If you have nothing else to say, Brother Forty-Seven, then I best be on my way." Han Sen mounted the blood kirin again and looked at Prince Swordstar with disdain. Then he headed towards the king tree.

Prince Swordstar's face kept cycling through a number of emotions, but he let Han Sen go and did not press for another fight.

Prince Swordstar wasn't willing to continue the contest, but Bai Ling Shuang and the other royal children still followed Han Sen. They could see he was getting close to the king tree.

“Is he going to practice in front of the king tree?” Bai Ling Shang frowned, her expression turning strange.

Han Sen thought he would find more primary root king dragons closer to the tree, but that wasn't the case. The ground closest to the king tree was different, and normal royal children wouldn't dare to approach it. That was why Bai Ling Shuang looked so disturbed.

Chapter 2335 - King's Cover

Chapter 2335 King's Cover

Prince Swordstar stared furiously at Han Sen's back. "Let's go."

"Prince, you are just going to leave like this?" Prince Swordstar's remaining guard looked angry as he spoke.

Prince Swordstar said coldly, "My people will not die for nothing. He dared to kill in King's Garden, and so the blood kirin will die. Let's go to the sentencing court."

Han Sen rode the blood kirin to the king tree. In his heart, he was thinking, "The blood kirin's desire to kill is way too strong. If he wants to kill, there is nothing I can do to stop him. Fortunately, it was only a guard. I can negotiate and explain his actions."

As he got closer and closer to the king tree, Han Sen was unable to find any primary root king dragons. Han Sen kept moving forward.

The primary root king dragons appeared in different locations each and every time. Han Sen was not lucky today, though. He didn't run into any of them on his way.

There were many princes and princesses following him, however. Han Sen mostly ignored their presence, but after a while, he noticed that they had fallen back and stopped following him forward. That was a little concerning.

Han Sen looked around and found that he was close to the king tree. It was so thick, like a giant pillar in front of him. There were one hundred miles of land between him and the tree.

Han Sen could see that there were some wrinkles in the tree's bark that were as wide as entire valleys. But the king dragons he had seen were not as big as that.

Han Sen slowed down the speed of his approach. This place was quite different than he had imagined. Getting closer to the tree didn't result in him finding more and more of the primary root king dragons.

Han Sen soon found a king dragon, with a man in a white robe standing before it. Han Sen remembered the information given to him by Mister White, and he quickly recognized the man.

Prince Seventeen, Bai Qing Xia, was known as the prettiest man in the entirety of King's Kingdom.

The man was so handsome that his good looks made him practically invincible.

While Qing Xia was very handsome, the legends also said that he was quite weak. His mother had been injured while she was pregnant, and her baby had been injured as well. So, he was born damaged. He was a very weak person among the Extreme King, and his body wasn't like one of the royal bloodline. He was weaker than a commoner.

Prince Qing Xia was very handsome, but he wasn't good at anything except for being eye candy. He didn't join the fights for authority. If anyone mentioned him in conversation, it was just to talk about his face.

"Brother Seventeen, what are you doing?" Han Sen rode the blood kirin over to Prince Qing Xia, but the man didn't respond. Han Sen wanted to know why Prince Seventeen was the only one there, though; all the other royal children were gone.

Prince Qing Xia's eyes were like stars, and his facial features were sharp. He was like a carving, wrought from a block of marble. But he didn't look good. In fact, he looked pale and sick.

He hadn't expected Han Sen to approach and talk to him. Prince Qing Xia looked at Han Sen and said, "I am here to get protection from King Wen. Aren't you doing the same, Brother Sixteen?"

"Um... I'm just walking around." Han Sen didn't think he had come at the right time. He didn't know what "protection from King Wen" meant.

"Maybe it is something connected to the Kingese scrawl upon the king leaves, but how will that help him? Is he going to pick a leaf off the king tree?" Han Sen thought to himself.

Prince Qing Xia smiled and said, "There is no need to hide since you are here now. If you are strong enough to claim the alpha's statue, then of course you can gain the protection of King's Cover."

"If you want the Kingese, then I should not disturb you. I will continue walking around," Han Sen said, then readied himself to depart.

He hadn't figured out how to get the Kingese, and if he wasn't careful, he could risk being exposed. He had to get out of there now and figure out the Kingese later.

Prince Qing Xia suddenly jumped. His body teleported in front of Han Sen, barring his departure.

"The Kingese hasn't woken up yet. I am curious how you were able to understand the alpha's statue. Please teach me, Brother Sixteen," Prince Qing Xia said. Before Han Sen agreed, he threw a slap at Han Sen.

His fingers were long, and they glowed with light. It was a pretty sight, but somehow, it was still masculine at the same time.

Han Sen saw his slap and noticed how light it was, and how there was no power. But even so, the move felt as if it would be very difficult to predict. Han Sen was shocked by it.

“People say Prince Qing Xia is quite weak, and it would be difficult for him to evolve. But now, I do not think those claims are true. His slap is something very special,” Han Sen frowned.

The blood kirin sat down and roared. It wanted to jump away, but Han Sen prevented it from doing so.

There was a rule in the King’s Garden that forbade killing. It was intended to protect princes and princesses only, though. There were options if a guard was killed, but killing a prince wouldn’t just lead to the blood kirin being punished; Han Sen would be, too.

After stopping the blood kirin, Han Sen leaped off of the blood kirin’s back and punched towards Prince Qing Xia.

His fist flew forward in the traditional Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch. He had learned it from the alpha statue. The rest of the Extreme King had only seen the shadow, but Han Sen had watched the alpha statue actually perform the skill.

Pang!

The fist and the palm came against each other. Han Sen and Prince Qing Xia felt their bodies vibrate as they were pushed back. Neither of them gained the upper-hand.

Han Sen’s punch included the Original Water King Body power. Although it was only on the first tier of area powers, it was still quite strong, and Prince Qing Xia could fight against Han Sen as an equal. It seemed as if the rumors of the Prince’s weakened body were not quite accurate.

“Extreme King really does have many elites. I can never underestimate anyone.” Han Sen was shocked.

Many princes and princesses were watching from a distance, and they found themselves surprised again.

Bai Yi was well-known for being quite reckless and exceptionally greedy. Bai Qing Xia was known for being very weak and sick. For two princes like that to fight under the king tree was quite weird.

It might have been an understandable conflict if it took place somewhere else, but the king tree was only a hundred miles away. Both princes were beneath the King's Cover. Even geniuses like Bai Wuchang and Bai Ling Shuang wouldn't enter that place. And those two princes had.

The King's Cover wasn't a dangerous place, but it had the king tree's king air blessing. If the king tree gave them its approval, they would earn its protection. They'd be protected by the Kingese.

If they were not approved, then they would simply stand there and nothing would happen.

Many princes and princesses hoped to earn the protection of the Kingese, but amidst their uncertainty, none wished to try. If they didn't earn the protection of King's Cover or have much Kingese, they would be laughed at for being unlucky.

Chapter 2336 - Sick Beauty

Chapter 2336 Sick Beauty

If a prince didn't even have the blessing from the Kingese on the king tree, people would believe him to be very unfortunate. They would think the prince was plagued by bad luck. Such a person could never lead the Extreme King and rule the known world.

Although the protection of the Kingese didn't accurately represent the luck of a prince, it still affected the way they were perceived by others. Thus, the royal children wouldn't seek the protection of the Kingese on a random whim.

In the era of King Bao's reign, there was a much-loved prince. He was very intelligent and a sublime fighter. King Bao was extremely fond of him, and many nobles believed that the prince would be the one to take the throne and succeed King Bao.

Even the prince himself believed he would be the one. He thought he was a man that was blessed with great fortune and luck. So, he went to King's Cover to test the mettle of his beliefs. But he did not get the Kingese. After that transpired, King Bao's love turned sour. He didn't allow the prince to succeed him, and instead passed the mantle onto the man now known as King Bai.

The prince didn't lose the throne solely due to the lack of Kingese protection, but it was one of the primary factors involved.

Similar things transpired in every era of the Extreme King, just to varying degrees.

The royal children that wanted to take the throne wouldn't dare risk being rejected by the King's Cover; it was the royal children that were not ambitious that were more willing to try. A rejection wouldn't affect them as much.

A royal child who got the blessing of five Kingese would be deemed a lucky person. Getting the blessing of nine Kingese meant a person was super lucky. Getting more than nine was something most kingly, and it was also absurdly rare.

But even getting the protection of more than nine Kingese didn't guarantee a chance at the throne. So, the Kingese's protection didn't mean everything.

Luckily, the Kingese itself was useful. It was good to have, so the more the better.

Bai Qing Xia moved like a cloud, coming for Han Sen.

Han Sen grunted in annoyance. After he used the Extreme King's Shocking Sky Punch to counter Bai Qing Xia's palm, the fight continued.

Because they were too close to the king tree, the last thing they wanted to do was hurt it, so they held their powers and fought with raw strength.

"Huh? Prince Qing Xia has great palm skills. That must be King Seventh's Hatred Times Ten." A Prince blurted as he looked at Bai Qing Xia.

"It really is Hatred Times Ten. Times One is one area, while Times Ten is half-deified. I cannot believe Bai Qing Xia learned this. He just became King class, did he not? He only has Times One area power. His Hatred Times Ten is only at its first tier," another prince commented.

"But Bai Qing Xia is weak. It is surprising that he is able to learn such a powerful geno art at all," another prince remarked.

Bai Ling Shuang watched Bai Qing Xia and frowned. "Bai Qing Xia hid his abilities this well? It looks as if he has come here to seek out the protection of King's Cover. That is an

unusual choice. We have clearly been underestimating him. His heart must be far more complicated than most of the princes that can harness strong power.”

Miss Mirror saw Bai Qing Xia’s Hatred Times Ten and looked on with interest. She said, “This pretty prince has practiced Hatred Times Ten. And on top of that, it isn’t just at the first tier. This is really interesting.”

After pausing, Miss Mirror laughed and said, “Good! Let’s see how he does against Han Sen.”

Han Sen used his Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch to fight against Bai Qing Xia. Han Sen was surprised as they fought. That pretty man’s fighting power far exceeded his expectations.

The man’s hands moved fluidly, and they didn’t look very strong. But even so, they gave off a palpable sensation of evil. Han Sen could feel this very clearly, and if he was careless, taking just half of one hit could deplete him of half of his life.

“Weird. Why does Old Sixteen only use the Shocking Sky Punch? Does he only know this one skill?” Prince Nineteen looked on and frowned.

Prince Nineteen stood beside Prince Fourteen Bai Canglang. Bai Canglang laughed darkly and said, “Old Sixteen is deliberately insulting Seventeen. He wants to use Shocking Sky Punch to beat Hatred Times Ten. His arrogant personality clearly hasn’t changed a bit. Luckily, Seventeen has the first tier of King area. If he didn’t, he would have been killed by now.”

“I don’t know how a guy like him was able to claim the alpha statue,” Prince Nineteen said with a lift of his lips.

“Everyone is bound to have some good luck at some point.” Bai Canglang looked at Han Sen with scorn.

Bai Qing Xia noticed that no matter how much he altered his palm skills, Han Sen was still only using Shocking Sky Punch. He concluded that Han Sen was insulting him on purpose, and his pretty face reddened with anger.

Suddenly, Bai Qing Xia changed his palm skills. The weak-looking palm skills became a laser that could pierce through the universe. And now, one of those strikes was headed for Han Sen.

The blow was too fast, and no one should have been able to react to it.

“Love too much and you become hateful... That is the second tier of Hatred Times Ten! How is that possible? Bai Qing Xia is just a first-tier King! How could he now have Hatred Times Two?” Prince Nineteen looked shocked.

Bai Canglang’s face changed, as well. He looked to be just as stunned.

Many other princes and princesses stared mutely at the fight. Bai Ling Shuang frowned. “I suppose we must say goodbye to the old Qing Xia. He has used his first-tier body to hold Hatred Times Two. It must have taken incredible cunning to hide away all this power within a body that we all thought was sickened and weak.”

Han Sen didn’t move. He threw another Shocking Sky Punch, and his fist came against the sharp, opposing light.

Pang!

The scary presence exploded. That laser light was crushed by Han Sen’s fist and rendered harmless.

“That was a perfect Shocking Sky Punch. No wonder Brother Sixteen claimed the alpha statue,” Bai Qing Xia thought, maintaining his calm. He flipped his hand, and this time, it went from fast to slow. It was like he was slowly pushing a mountain towards Han Sen.

“One palm to sunder the day and night cycle... It is Hatred Times Three!” A prince was shocked.

Bai Qing Xia had been known as the Sick Beauty. Everyone had believed, for years and years, that he was weak. But suddenly, he was exploding with so much power and talent.

Hatred Times Ten was super hard to practice, and it required a massive amount of talent. Not many royal children could practice it, so it was a very stunning revelation that Bai Qing Xia had learned the skill. Now, his first-tier body could make Hatred Times Three’s palm split the day and night cycle. How could people not be surprised by this?

“Scary talent. Very deep mind.” All the royal children’s eyes changed as they looked at Bai Qing Xia. They once looked at him with pity and disgust, but no longer.

Chapter 2337 - Kingese

Chapter 2337 Kingese

Seeing Bai Qing Xia striking with his palm, Han Sen unleashed another Shocking Sky Punch.

He would have liked to use other techniques, but he had only just started using his Bai Yi disguise. He hadn't yet had the time to learn any other skills. He had been lucky to learn this punch from the Extreme King alpha's statue, but using other skills might expose him.

The Shocking Sky Punch was a technique that every member of the Extreme King had to learn. Although it was basic, it was still very powerful. It would be ridiculous to call the skill invincible, but it could challenge a surprising number of other techniques.

Pang!

The fist and the palm hit each other. Han Sen's Shocking Sky Punch blocked Bai Qing Xia's day and night cycle split. But still, no one was winning.

"Huh. Bai Yi's Shocking Sky Punch managed to block the day and night cycle split? Today is a weird day. We are witnessing so many bizarre things." Read latest chapters at L.istnovel.com

"They are both first-tier Kings. How can a Shocking Sky Punch break a day and night cycle split?"

"The Bai family has too many powerful members. Those two princes have never really revealed themselves before. I wouldn't have expected the two to possess powers like this.

They are both so talented, and it seems as if the fight between these two princes has only just begun.”

...

Everyone was talking. Instead of attacking Han Sen again, Bai Qing Xia just stared at his opponent. A long time later, he said, “You are very special, Brother Sixteen. It was no wonder that you were able to claim the alpha statue.”

“You’re not bad, either,” Han Sen admitted with a nod.

Bai Qing Xia raised his head. He looked up to the king tree and said, “The king tree is going to wake up, so we should cease our fighting for now. If you are here to seek protection from King’s Cover, then let us determine a victory through how many Kingese we both receive. How does that sound?”

“I’m just here on a stroll. I don’t care if I get Kingese or not,” Han Sen said.

Bai Qing Xia laughed. “Are you afraid to lose?”

“Huh? You really think I can actually be afraid of you?” Han Sen grunted dismissively.

“Then it is settled. We will determine the victor based on how many Kingese we each receive. Whoever has the most Kingese will win.” After saying this, Bai Qing Xia returned to the king dragon’s head. Read latest chapters at Llistnovel.com

Han Sen had no idea how to get the Kingese. So, he pretended to shoot Bai Qing Xia a look of contempt. He flew to another king dragon’s head and sat down just like the other prince.

Seeing Bai Qing Xia close his eyes atop the dragon’s head, Han Sen pretended to do the same. The blood kirin sat down next to him.

“Bai Qing Xia and Bai Yi are both seeking King Cover’s protection. I wonder how many Kingese they will receive?”

“In the past, I would have thought they would be lucky to earn one or two. But now, it is hard to tell. Those two have been keeping secrets, and it is obvious they are looking to impress everyone. They’re probably still hiding much of their power.”

“You are right. I didn’t expect two normal princes to hide their powers in the way they have. It looks like this is the Extreme King’s strongest era.”

“Haha! As the royal children grow stronger, their fights will grow stronger as well. I do not know if that is good or bad.”

The king tree’s leaves started to glow, but few of the royal children went looking for the primary root king dragons. Most of them wanted to watch Han Sen and Bai Qing Xia.

Every leaf on the king tree had some Kingese. When the king tree woke up, the Kingese on the leaves grew brighter. Under their light, the leaves looked gold.

Kingese was the blood pulse of the leaves. Every king leaf’s blood pulse was different. As time passed, the blood pulse became brighter. The Kingese brightened into gold symbols branded onto the gold leaves, and each symbol gave off a different sensation.

Some of them were strong like fire. Some of them felt like rushing water. Some of them were heavy on the ground, and others were deep like an abyss.

Although Han Sen couldn’t decipher the Kingese, he could feel their power. He could understand what they meant.

It wasn’t because Han Sen was good at learning. It was because the power of each Kingese was linked to a substance. There was a deeper meaning to them than a mere hieroglyph. Han Sen didn’t have to learn them. He just had to see the shape of the item that was related to the Kingese. Then, he could recognize what they meant.

“This world is so big. Everything and anything can exist here. Even the leaves of the king tree are in some way connected to the fabric of the world. It’s all-inclusive. How amazing.” Han Sen sighed, and then he thought to himself, “If I could dig it out and haul it back to the Alliance, I wonder if it would still grow?”

The king tree and its leaves woke up. The Kingese was shining brightly. A king dragon nearby roared and then fell into the ground.

Han Sen saw that Bai Qing Xia hadn’t moved yet. He furrowed his eyebrows. “Does he not want the protection of the Kingese? Why is he sitting on the head of a dragon? That way, he will not be able to go underground.”

That was what Han Sen was thinking, at least. He didn’t move. He maintained his position just as Bai Qing Xia did, sitting atop the dragon head.

The king dragons around them were all drilling into the soil. And then, both of their own king dragons started to move. Bai Qing Xia still didn’t move.

Han Sen wasn’t sure what was going on. The king dragon didn’t go underground as the other dragons did. Instead, it raised its head and went up to the top of the tree.

The boughs of the tree high above were like a golden sky. The Kingese was shining like a platter of gold stars. The two dragons kept going up and up, as if they were shooting off into the cosmos.

If someone hadn’t actually seen it in person, it would have been difficult to imagine how beautiful it looked.

Han Sen was standing atop the dragon’s head, staring at the shining Kingese. It was like he was in a dreamland.

Those two king dragons stopped moving forward after reaching the halfway point. After all, they were just the roots of the king tree, and there was only so far that they could go. They would have to disconnect from the king tree to go further.

Bai Qing Xia opened his eyes. He stood up, looked at the Kingese, and said, “The older one should do this first, so go ahead.”

“I am just sight-seeing. You go first,” Han Sen said simply.

He had no idea how to gain the approval and protection of the Kingese.

Bai Qing Xia didn't decline the offer to go first. He looked up to the Kingese, and then his body started to glow with a white light. The white became more intense, and it made Bai Qing Xia's body brighter. It was like he was becoming a transparent jade stone.

“King body?” Han Sen squinted. Bai Qing Xia was still standing on his dragon's head. His body was so bright, it was like he was wholly wrapped-up by a godlight. It wasn't just his flesh, either; even his hair looked like jade.

With his king body's power spreading, the Kingese on the king leaves answered. A king leaf started to shake. It began to make a rustling noise, like it was caught in a wind that affected nothing else.

Chapter 2338 - ai Qing Xia's Words

Chapter 2338 Bai Qing Xia's Words

“Ah, so opening the king body can attract the Kingese. I thought this was something special,” Han Sen thought to himself.

As he mulled this over, one leaf suddenly stood out among the galaxy of shining Kingese. The Kingese upon it was shining brighter than the sun.

Before Han Sen had even started focusing, the Kingese left the leaf and went straight for Bai Qing Xia.

Among the people that were watching the sight from afar, someone started screaming in excitement. “It moved! The Kingese moved! What is that word?”

Many of the royal children looked over to see what the voice was talking about. The Kingese that was shining like a sun seemed to be transparent and natural in its form. It was like looking at a beautifully polished piece of jade.

“Fan!” Bai Ling Shuang read the word out loud.

“Fan, or pretty gem... Even the king tree things Prince Seventeen is pretty like a gem. He is a shiny thing himself, and so that is why Fan came down for him,” Bang Canglang said coolly.

The word Fan was shining, and it landed on Bai Qing Xia's forehead. It melted into his flesh like a snowflake touching water.

When that Kingese symbol blended into the man, Bai Qing Xia's attractive body looked even shinier. His skin was like the spotless surface of a beautiful jade. Any pale spots on his body seemed to have vanished, and he looked to have been rejuvenated. He looked very handsome.

Many of the princesses were so jealous that it drove them a little crazy. They wanted the word Fan, too. They would rather have that than any of the other Kingese.

"Hmph, he is just a pretty boy," Prince Nineteen scoffed. His eyes were betraying his true feelings, however.

"He is so pretty. He has everything." A female guard sighed at the sight. She couldn't peel her eyes away from Bai Qing Xia's face.

When Fan was totally blended into Bai Qing Xia's body, another king leaf erupted with a bountiful light. The second symbol flew down, headed for Bai Qing Xia's forehead once more.

Han Sen looked at the Kingese. The Kingese was shining, but it wasn't very bright. It was very small, and it would likely bring comfort and calm to those trapped in a storm.

"Yin!" Han Sen had never seen the symbol before, but he could read and understand what it meant.

Bai Qing Xia saw the Yin drifting into his body. His jade-like light vanished. He looked like someone from heaven that had fallen down to earth to become nothing more than a commoner.

Looking at him more closely would lead to a very different conclusion, however. It was like there was jade hidden among piles of sand. There was a light, just waiting to emerge.

When it was truly unearthed, he would look so pretty.

“Yin is fitting for him. Bai Qing Xia remained hidden for many years, and then, he started to impress people today. He deserves to have the word Yin.” Bai Ling Shuang sighed. “It looks like we have another to compete against.”

As the hidden word settled, another Kingese symbol fell from a king leaf. The next word was like fire, and it moved fiercely along its path. It seemed like it could ignore everything in the world.

“Ao.” Han Sen read the word out.

Prince Nineteen grated out a laugh. “Sick Beauty was hidden for many years. Even when people humiliated him and made fun of him, he never said a word. He has always been little more than a turtle. Does he really deserve the word Ao? I’m beginning to doubt the tree’s infallible ability to sense the truth.”

“Ao doesn’t mean crazy. Crazy is something on the surface, whereas Ao resides in the bones. This Ao is in the bone and the heart. Bai Qing Xia has been humiliated a lot over the years, but he never gave up his desire to win. He has kept going and going up until now, so he definitely deserves Ao,” Bai Canglang said, shaking his head.

Prince Nineteen snorted. “Fan, Yin, and Ao. That isn’t bad. But that combination has no connection to the qualities of a king. It is nothing like Tian, De, Jun, Qin, or Shi. And it most certainly cannot compare with Ren, Yi, Li, Xin, Zhi, Zhong, Xiao Ti. Those three words aren’t very useful, and I highly doubt Father will approve of them.”

Bai Canglang looked at Prince Nineteen, but he didn’t say anything in response. His face showed his silent disagreement.

The Ao landed atop Bai Qing Xia’s head, and it combined with his body. It changed his body, giving him more of that overbearing power.

Han Sen looked at him with much interest, and he thought to himself, “These Kingese symbols are quite powerful. They can change your genes and alter your body and senses. They can even affect your will. That’s really quite amazing. If I can get a symbol associated with fire, my proficiency with the elements of fire will be much improved. Every word would certainly be useful, and the more words the better.”

Han Sen’s next thought made him rather depressed, however. The words the king tree dropped were dependent on the king body that would receive them. Han Sen had stolen Bai Yi’s Original Water King Body. If he used that body to gain Kingese, he would probably get the element of water. And Han Sen wasn’t really interested in water. He was hoping to get Fan, or at least some word that would make him look more handsome.

But the king tree dropped what it wanted to drop. It always depended on how the king tree felt. People could do nothing to change it.

After Ao, another symbol fell down. That word was full of hatred, which Han Sen could tell before he even saw it properly. Merely feeling the hate surrounding it was enough to know that it would bear the word Hen.

Seeing this word, the royal children looked quite interested.

“Intriguing. Bai Qing Xia has hatred in his heart. Who does he hate, I wonder? Does he hate the lack of fairness or the people that used to bully him, perhaps? Or the high-class people above him?” Miss Mirror saw Hen, and she smiled. She looked very interested in that.

After the hatred of Hen, another word started to descend. It was called Shan. That was surprising. No matter what strength Bai Qing Xia was hiding, he didn’t sound anything like a strong mountain.

The Kingese symbols continued to fall, and there had been eight words already. The king tree still hadn’t stopped. More Kingese came down, falling through the leaves.

“This is the ninth word. This Bai Qing Xia is on the verge of shocking everyone.” All the princes and princesses looked on with wide eyes. No matter what that ninth word would be, it proved that Bai Qing Xia was talented.

If the ninth word was just some horrible Kingese, then it proved he was an evil individual. He couldn't be a leader if that was the case.

After the ninth word combined with Bai Qing Xia, another king leaf lit up like a sun.

“The tenth word... There have been ten words!” Everyone was shocked. Gaining the king tree's approval nine times was already a glorious thing, but now, Bai Qing Xia was on the verge of getting ten words. This was extremely rare to see in the Extreme King. Everyone looked at Bai Qing Xia differently now.

Chapter 2339 - Begging for Kingese

Chapter 2339 Begging for Kingese

“Ah, how interesting.” Miss Mirror leaned closer to her mirror as the next symbol fell.

Han Sen was confused. He had thought that the king tree was giving out words that would improve Bai Qing Xia’s genes, but seeing this, there was a possibility that he had misunderstood.

When the word meaning Evil went into him, Bai Qing Xia’s body started to look evil. It completely went against his style.

“It looks like the king tree only detects what is special about Bai Qing Xia. Whether the thing hidden inside him is good or bad, the tree makes it stronger. And even flaws can be strengthened.” Han Sen now understood how the king tree distributed its words.

Seeing the word Evil appear, the royal children didn’t show much of a reaction. Many of the royal children had received the same symbol, and even so, they were able to become king. So, it didn’t matter.

After the word Evil blended into the man, the leaves of the king tree remained lit. Another Kingese symbol drifted down from the king tree. It was headed for Bai Qing Xia’s forehead once more.

Seeing that word, Bai Ling Shuang screamed and said, “Ni!”

Bai Ling Shuang wasn't the only person having such a reaction. Even Miss Mirror, using her mirror to watch the events, stood up. Her eyes opened up wide, looking at the word Betrayal.

That word Ni didn't have a thunderous presence or a shocking atmosphere. It barely glowed. The small light it had looked as if it would be extinguished any second.

But that word made every prince and princess scream. They weren't shocked that Bai Qing Xia had obtained eleven Kingese; they were merely shocked by the word Betrayal.

There were countless Kingese symbols. The number of words that descended tended to show the talent of the person obtaining them. But different Kingese symbols meant different things.

It was impossible to say which words were good and which ones were bad. But some words across history had been known to prove how great an individual was.

One such example was the word Betrayal. The second king of the Extreme King, King Wen, had received the word Betrayal.

That was the only word he received. Compared to all those other royals, he was at the bottom of the list. But King Wen beat out all the other talented royal children to become the second king of the Extreme King. He also became one of the most famous kings in their history.

Back then, there was a rare prince that managed to receive twenty-one words. But he lost to King Wen, who only had one word.

After King Wen, there were seventy more kings, and countless princes and princesses. But no one else had received the word Betrayal.

Right now, Bai Qing Xia had received the word Betrayal, which shook the royal children. That word made it clear that Bai Qing Xia was indeed a very special person. This was in addition to the ten words he had received before.

Everyone was so shocked. Their mouths were opened wide, looking at Bai Qing Xia in utter shock. They couldn't even speak.

"He was so quiet at one point, but now he is suddenly shocking everyone. Prince Seventeen will be famous all around the universe." One of the guards sighed.

After the word Betrayal appeared, there were no more Kingese symbols. Bai Qing Xia's power went dim. He released his king body and told Han Sen, "Brother Sixteen! I received eleven words, so it is now your turn."

"What is your king body's name?" Han Sen gave the man a haughty look. He knew what it was, but he pretended he didn't.

"Genzo King Body," Bai Qing Xia said calmly. He didn't rise to Han Sen's provocation.

"Your Genzo King Body isn't too bad if it obtained eleven Kingese," Han Sen said casually. It sounded like he was trying to comfort the other prince.

"Ha! This guy is so arrogant. If he cannot get a word, what is he going to do?" Hearing Han Sen say that, Miss Mirror couldn't help but laugh.

All the princes and princesses were shocked to hear this. Although they already knew that Bai Yi was the arrogant sort, they didn't know his arrogance came along with a whole heap of ignorance, too.

"Does he not know what it means to get eleven Kingese symbols? Does he not know what Betrayal means?" Prince Nineteen held his face in his hands. He was speechless.

Bai Canglang laughed. “Old Sixteen is grumpy. He surely has a little bi-polar disorder. He never had a chance of being anyone important, so it’s not strange that he’s ignorant of what Betrayal means. But no matter how dumb he is, he should know what having eleven Kingese means. He is probably just being stubborn.”

“I really don’t know how this guy managed to claim the alpha statue.” That was still a sore spot for Prince Nineteen, it seemed.

Prince Nineteen had been to the Pavilion many times. He had wanted to keep coming until he claimed the alpha statue, but he had repeatedly failed. He couldn’t believe the alpha statue was actually claimed by that Bai Yi, who he had always looked down upon. He hated him. He hated Bai Yi, who was actually Han Sen in disguise.

“Let’s see how many Kingese he gets. It will be funny if he is unable to get any.”

“It is hard to say. After all, he did manage to claim the alpha statue. There is no way he’ll leave without a single one.”

“Who knows? Maybe getting the alpha statue was pure, dumb luck.”

“Then do you think he will receive the word Luck?”

“Perhaps.”

Many guards and royal children were watching intently. Han Sen’s eyes looked up at that tree that looked like a golden sky. He was looking at the Kingese symbols while he mumbled, “Give me a pretty man... Handsome man... Whatever it is... I do not want much... With my face... I should get a word like Fan, just as Bai Qing Xia did.”

While he was mumbling, Han Sen activated his Original Water King Body. His body became a blob of water, and even his armor became water. He was like a water man standing atop the dragon’s head. He was looking up at the gold sky.

Bai Yi's personality was a grumpy one. He often started arguments. Everyone there had seen his Original Water King Body before, and so it was nothing surprising.

Compared to Bai Qing Xia's Genzo King Body, the Original Water King Body wasn't bad. But water was weak. It was better suited to healing abilities.

But Bai Yi was too ill-tempered. He didn't want to learn a healing geno art. He had forced himself to learn a destructive water element skill instead, so he hadn't achieved much. He wasn't the number one compared to all those King class princes. He was in a medium-low bracket. Because of that, many of the royal children thought his Original Water King Body was rather weak.

In reality, the Original Water King Body wasn't much worse than the Genzo King Body. Bai Yi had just never used it well.

Han Sen activated the Original Water King Body, and his body took on a water light. It connected with the king tree. The leaves rustled, and amidst their golden lights, a king leaf shone. The Kingese symbol was like a sun falling down. It was going to Han Sen.

That word was so watery, it looked like floating water. It looked like a scary wave. It was very pretty, and there was a heavy rain and a storm going with it. It possessed the word Shui.

Bai Yi received the word meaning water. Everyone expected this since he had the Original Water King Body. It would be weird if he didn't receive water.

"It is better than nothing," Han Sen thought. And so, he waited for the word to come down and touch his head.

As the word water was about to touch down on his head, Han Sen prepared to claim the Kingese power. But the word stopped one centimeter above his forehead.

Chapter 2340 - First Person in a Thousand Year

Chapter 2340 First Person in a Thousand Year

Everyone was frozen. They didn't know what was going on. Han Sen felt a sharp pain in his heart. He had no clue why the word water had just stopped above him.

The next second, the symbol on Han Sen's forehead fired away from him like a cannonball. It whooshed back up into the sky, flying into the leaves at the top of the tree and vanishing.

"What is this?" Han Sen was frozen.

Every royal child and guard in King's Garden stood as still as stone. They thought they must have been imagining things, and their eyes were opened wide in disbelief.

The king tree had stood in the center of the Extreme King territory for billions of years. There had never been a Kingese that saw its recipient, then high-tailed it back to where it came from.

"Haha! I cannot go on! I'm laughing too hard! Old Sixteen is way too funny. The Kingese that fell escaped his clutch." Prince Nineteen held his belly while he laughed, tears of mirth welling in his eyes.

The water Kingese looked like a horny man, seeing a sexy woman with a great body. It quickly gave chase, but when it got close enough to see her face, it ran away faster than any rabbit.

“This... what’s going on?” Bai Ling Shuang was shocked. She hadn’t a clue what was happening.

Miss Mirror squinted her eyes. “It looks like he isn’t actually Bai Yi. The water Kingese was attracted by the Original Water King Body, but it noticed that there was a problem. And so, it decided to run back. I’m pretty sure he is actually Han Sen.”

“What is this? A fallen Kingese can go back?”

“I don’t know. I’ve never heard of something like this happen before.”

“Prince Sixteen looks a bit embarrassed. He is like a cooked duck that can still fly.”

“Haha! Not only that, but he must be the first of the Extreme King to have a Kingese run away from them.”

The princes and the princesses and the guards all exploded. This was the first time they had ever heard of such a thing. They were so hyped, it was as if they had been injected with chicken blood.

Han Sen thought this was bad. “Did the king tree notice that the Original Water King Body isn’t really mine? Is that why the Kingese ran back? If that is the case, many people might become suspicious of my identity. I have suffered some really bad luck here. If I knew this might happen, I would have just settled for collecting some king air and left.”

Han Sen was depressed. As everyone chattered and laughed about what had happened, the top of the king tree lit up.

The king leaves were suddenly all so bright, and a Kingese fell down like a sun. It came from the top of the tree, flying down to Han Sen’s forehead.

“Come! Come! Let us not have something bad this time. Come on!” Han Sen begged awkwardly. If this went wrong, everyone would know that there was something wrong with him.

The Kingese symbol fell down. Han Sen could see it, too. That word was so solid, unbreakable. It was like a stone that had been made a billion years ago. It said, “Ji.”

“That’s gay, why would I have a word like this? No, no, I’m not gay at all... It must mean gene or base... It must be... It must be...” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen honestly didn’t care what the word was, as long as he had a word.

Everyone who watched this was now looking at Han Sen, trying to see what was happening. Some were actually hoping that the Kingese would escape again.

Quickly, the word landed on Han Sen’s head. Everyone held their breath. They stretched their necks to look at Han Sen’s head and the Ji word. They wanted to see if it would actually meld into him.

“Come on! Come down! Don’t make this any worse!” Han Sen was in a rush. He would have liked to just grab the word, cram it into his mouth, and swallow it.

It was a shame that grabbing Kingese symbols was impossible, though. If they could have, the royal children wouldn’t have had to wait. They would have just grabbed the Kingese by themselves.

Han Sen kept praying in his heart. The word Ji stopped one centimeter in front of Han Sen’s head. It didn’t actually touch down on his body.

“Sh*t! It is playing around with me again.” Han Sen wanted to cry.

“It stopped... It stopped...” Someone sounded so excited by the sight. They sounded like a kid that had never traveled abroad before and was finally going, with the way they screamed. It was like they were visiting a foreign place.

Prince Sixteen was getting really famous now. He was the first one to ever be abandoned by a Kingese.

“Hahaha! This is so funny.”

“But why do the Kingese refuse to touch down and meld into Brother Sixteen’s body?”

The whole of King’s Garden exploded. They had never thought something like this might happen, but now they were. Their nosy souls were burning.

Bai Qing Xia, who was closest to Han Sen, was also confused. He didn’t know what was going on with Han Sen.

“Huh? That is weird. The Ji word has stopped, but it hasn’t left.” Someone noticed this little issue, too.

The Ji word had stopped, but it didn’t escape like the water one did. It hung above Han Sen’s head as if it was in suspended animation.

“Brother, what the hell is this? If you are going to come down, then come down! Leave, if that is what you prefer. Why are you just hanging around here? There is no half-in, half-out. Are you just trying to scare me? Whatever it is you want to do, just get it over with.” Han Sen rolled his eyes and stared at the Ji Kingese. He was nervous.

Han Sen thought his luck had turned sour. He thought everything had gone awry. He had drawn too much attention in the Pavilion already. Now that this had happened, it was difficult for him not to appear suspicious.

“I need to be an honest person. I will never disguise myself as someone else again. I cannot deal with this kind of stress.” Han Sen’s eyes were burning. The Kingese wasn’t moving. It didn’t come down, and it didn’t go back. It just hung where it was.

Everyone was confused, but somehow, the top of the king tree became super bright again. Many king leaves lit up like a tapestry of suns.

Voila!

The suns began to fall like a meteor shower. Many Kingese fell down from the king tree. They were all coming for Han Sen like a galactic stream. It was like the stars were spilling forth in his direction.

“Sh*t! What is this?” Seeing all these flying Kingese symbols, Han Sen’s heart felt like it was going to jump out of his chest.

All of the royal children and guards looked on with wide eyes. Everyone was petrified.

Chapter 2341 - The Secret of Kingese

Chapter 2341 The Secret of Kingese

“Brother, don’t do this! I only wanted to collect two Kingese. No, actually. Just one would have been fine. Can we stick to doing just that?” Han Sen felt his delicate nerves couldn’t endure this torture anymore.

This was testing the very functioning of his heart.

Fortunately, he didn’t have any sort of heart disease. If he had, he was certain that this would have given him a heart attack.

A huge swathe of Kingese symbols were falling from the tree. It was hard to describe. They were like a shower of gold stars falling down. It was like there was a bunch of gold tadpoles rushing towards Han Sen.

Han Sen’s right eye shone. The four pupils of the Purple-Eye Butterfly were spinning as they looked at the Kingese in the sky.

This wasn’t normal. Han Sen couldn’t imagine that the king tree did this regularly. There were so many Kingese symbols, and if they all went into his body, he thought he might explode.

It didn’t matter how good an abalone tasted, you would still die if you ate too much. With so many Kingese symbols falling from the tree, it wouldn’t be just his stomach rupturing. His whole body was sure to blow up.

Under the gaze of the Purple-Eye Butterfly, Han Sen could see that each Kingese symbol was comprised of a mysterious substance chain. It was a form of energy.

Each Kingese had one element of energy which made up their substance chain. There was nothing wrong with the Kingese symbols themselves.

Suddenly, Han Sen froze. He noticed something abnormal that made his heart almost stop.

Aside from the first word Ji, the other Kingese were falling down like bees. But even so, there were faster and slower ones.

Judging from the way they were coming down, it was going to start with Ji. Then, Han Sen saw something unbelievable occur.

“Stor... story... of... gene...” Han Sen read the Kingese that fell. The first four words, in their order, could be read as “the story of gene.”

“Is that just a coincidence?” Han Sen didn’t think a coincidence like this was possible.

There were many things in that world that looked like coincidences, but this coincidence was actually a connection. But most people didn’t have enough information to connect the seemingly random occurrences into a pattern.

Han Sen wanted to keep watching, but it was too late. The Ji word that landed on his forehead was blending into him.

A solid presence entered Han Sen’s body. It was like the anger inside of Han Sen was all removed. It was as if he had been condensing for one million years and now looked really solid.

Pat! Pat! Pat!

All those Kingese symbols went into Han Sen's body. And because there were too many in the rush, some were unable to get into him via his forehead. They had to shoot straight into his body.

The Kingese symbols were like a meteor shower, and they shot straight into Han Sen. His presence kept changing because the Kingese kept entering.

As Han Sen was buried beneath the blazing symbols, the rest of the world was silent. Everyone stared stiffly at Han Sen, who was residing beneath the king tree. They could see all those Kingese lights rushing to enter his body.

Because it happened so fast, many people were caught mid-laugh. They couldn't remove their smiles, and they just stood frozen. They looked very weird.

Miss Mirror was perfectly still. Her poise and elegance had been wholly extinguished. Her red lips were wide open. She looked so strange, and she could not speak.

She had managed Spring Rain for many years. She had done so many things for King Bai that had to be performed covertly. That meant Spring Rain might have been an assassination squad or a pirate organization, depending on how it was viewed.

Miss Mirror had seen many strange things over the years, but this gave her a big shock. It made her lose her composure.

No one had seen the Kingese fall like this in all the time since the Extreme King had first discovered the king tree.

In the time since their society began, the Extreme King had seventy kings and countless talented children. The prince that had received the most Kingese in the past managed to obtain one hundred. No one else had ever received more than that.

But comparing that prince to Bai Yi, that man meant nothing. There were so many Kingese falling from the tree. It was like a river bursting its banks. It was difficult to count. There were tens of thousands.

The King's Garden looked dead. Everything was lit by the glow of the Kingese hitting Han Sen.

Han Sen was shocked. When all those Kingese symbols hit his body, The Story of Genes ran like mad.

Originally, The Story of Genes was like a sports car with an empty tank, but when the Kingese entered his body, The Story of Genes reacted like it had been injected with high-octane gas. The engine was firing on all cylinders, making some scary, mechanical noises. It surged forward at full speed.

Even the Ghost Bone Power inside Han Sen's body had been crushed and refined. It kept pushing The Story of Genes forward.

The progress of The Story of Genes had previously been so slow, but now, it was welling up at mind-boggling speed. It kept breaking through, heading to the furthest point of a Duke.

"If this is related to The Story of Genes, what the f*ck is happening?" Han Sen was as shocked as he was happy.

He was pleased that The Story of Genes was reaching Duke class, even if he was uncertain how it was progressing so quickly. It was all happening inside his body, and ordinary folk wouldn't be able to see that. But there were too many elites in the Extreme King. He couldn't be certain that no one else would witness the changes occurring in his body.

Han Sen tried his best to stop The Story of Genes from being cast. He wanted to suppress The Story of Genes and keep it Marquise. Then, he could level up to Duke when there was no one else around.

But it was pointless to even try. As the Kingese kept running into him, The Story of Genes couldn't be stopped. They kept diving into him like sports cars losing control on the highway.

"F*ck you! If you can't stop, then push it!" Han Sen decided. He gritted his teeth and cast The Story of Genes. It was sending him to the far reaches of Duke class.

The Kingese were so strong. If Han Sen didn't spend the power that the Kingese were giving him to level up The Story of Genes, the power would blow up his body.

There was no turning back now. The kingese had to push The Story of Genes as far as it could go. And it did indeed become Duke class.

Spell's power suddenly had an element. Han Sen thought this would invoke changes in his body and draw attention.

But Han Sen realized that he need not have worried. Because the Kingese were still inside his body, continuing to change him like a mountain, a sea, a fire, a dragon, an overbearing thing, and like hell itself. Everything in that world appeared upon Han Sen at once.

When those changes became so complicated, the element that turned him into a Duke underwent a change, too. It wasn't obvious, though. It was hard to see.

Chapter 2342 - Kingese Blowing Up the Body

Chapter 2342 Kingese Blowing Up the Body

During the process of becoming a Duke, Han Sen's Ghost Bone Power was wholly refined. Not a single drop of it remained. And that was just to bring him up to Duke level. The Story of Genes had to be fed a scary amount of power for ascension.

The Kingese symbols continued to fall, and it kept pushing The Story of Genes to run full throttle.

Quickly, The Story of Genes was opening its very first gene lock. But somehow, even though The Story of Genes was powerful, it was missing that last little push to open the gene lock. The Story of Genes continued to grow stronger and stronger.

Han Sen looked ill. His body was doing pretty poorly right now. The Kingese forced The Story of Genes to flood his interior with power, but all that surging strength had nowhere to go. The gene lock was still tightly shut, sealing in the power. It was like a river was dammed, and the water couldn't go anywhere. Sooner or later, the dam was bound to buckle and collapse, resulting in the water bursting everywhere.

Han Sen's body was this dam. If the water broke through, then Han Sen's body would be destroyed. How could he be happy about that?

"Oh no! The gene lock. Surely the gene lock doesn't have to be opened by Duke genes, right?" Under the force of The Story of Genes, Han Sen was unable to break the gene lock. And he had also just realized why. His body was different from the average person or creature of the geno universe. One hundred Duke genes could open one geno lock, but now, with so much power going into him, he didn't have what it took to break the same lock. That had to be why.

Although he couldn't confirm his guess, the power of the Kingese was becoming stronger. Even his Original Water King Body couldn't hold it.

The body was like water, thrashing around like mad. It was like there was some power disturbing it, with no rhyme or reason. It created a small swirl.

Luckily, this was the Original Water King Body's body he had. His body could heal quickly. If he was a normal king, the power being sent his way would have already ripped him apart at the seams.

Even though the Original Water King Body had great regenerative properties, it had absorbed too much Kingese. He himself was now shining gold. The water appeared bloated, and the water body was a few times bigger than it had been before. It became a giant, gold orb of water.

The more Kingese that fell, the bigger the orb of water became. It was going to pop any second.

There weren't many Kingese left to fall, and Han Sen gritted his teeth, trying to withstand it. His body felt absolutely terrible. He was going to blow up. A countless number of Kingese symbols were inside his body.

Fortunately, he hadn't blown up yet.

When the last Kingese landed on Han Sen, he sighed.

But the next second, Han Sen's face looked utterly terrible. All the Kingese symbols inside him were rioting through his body. The scary power broke Han Sen's body, and he didn't even have a chance to fight back.

Bai Ling Shuang looked at Han Sen with a complicated stare. And suddenly, the orb of water Han Sen had become, exploded. He burst into a hanging mist. He was shining like a gold diamond.

Each drop had gold Kingese spinning inside it. It was a stange sight.

After a while, the light of the Kingese dimmed. The mist flowed back together to reform the shape of that water man. Then Han Sen's face became visible.

Han Sen was so happy. Luckily, the Original Water King Body had allowed him to gather himself up again. No matter how strong another king body was, being blown up like that would have rendered them very dead.

The water body became flesh, revealing Han Sen with a pale face. The Original Water King Body could recompose the general structure of a body, but he was still damaged and in quite a bit of pain.

“Brother Seventeen, it looks like I win,” Han Sen said, turning to Bai Qing Xia.

Read latest chapters at Iistnovel.com

Bai Qing Xia looked back and coldly said, “I understand now how a genius like you could claim the alpha statue. You really are quite special. I have indeed lost.”

Han Sen took two steps away, with the intent of getting out of that place. But even in those short steps, he almost fell over. He felt so weak that he could barely stand.

Han Sen waved to his blood kirin, and the blood kirin moved quickly over to his side. Han Sen pulled himself onto the creature's back so it could take him out of King's Garden.

Prince Sixteen Bai Yi had triggered the Kingese to fall like stars. The news of this event was sent to every far corner of King's Kingdom in a short amount of time.

Bai Yi once had a really bad reputation, but now he was sounding much better.

Han Sen made an excuse to go back and hide on Planet Water Zone, claiming he had been terribly injured by the Kingese. He wanted to be left alone, but even so, many people came to visit him.

One of his visitors was a deified water elite sent by King Bai himself. She claimed she had come there to heal Han Sen, but it was actually because King Bai was suspicious of Han Sen. He wanted the elite to examine Han Sen's body, top to bottom.

After all, Bai Yi wasn't very talented. And he had suddenly claimed the alpha statue and triggered the unbelievable events beneath the king tree. King Bai had grown very suspicious of him, and that was why he asked the water deified to go and heal Han Sen. He wanted Han Sen's body to be examined to confirm that it was really Prince Sixteen Bai Yi.

"Captain Water Moon, how is Yi'er doing?" King Bai asked tonelessly.

Captain Water Moon answered, "Prince Sixteen isn't doing well. His body is full of that Kingese power. It is everywhere. He cannot use his Original Water King Body or any of his other powers like usual. I couldn't find a way to fix it, either."

"Can't his Original Water King Body separate and process the Kingese power?" King Bai frowned.

Captain Water Moon explained gravely, "If this was a normal body, Prince Sixteen would have died when his body first exploded. His Original Water King Body is the only reason he survived. But that is also the reason the Kingese power has invaded his original water substance. It will be impossible to separate the two. It cannot be done by an external force. To clear the Kingese inside the water, you would have to break the water. That would also mean killing Prince Sixteen."

"Is there no other way?" King Bai asked, while looking at Captain Water Moon.

“I am useless in this matter.” Captain Water Moon shook her head.

Not long after Captain Water Moon left, Miss Mirror came into King Bai’s study.

“Little Sister, check out Sixteen and give me an answer quickly,” King Bai said to Miss Mirror as soon as she entered.

Miss Mirror looked at King Bai and asked, “You think there is a problem with Bai Yi?”

“As a father, I hope he really is this good, but...” before King Bai finished, he waved his hand. “Go. Get me an answer quickly, and forbid Bai Yi from leaving King’s Kingdom in the meantime.”

“Yes.” Miss Mirror bowed and departed the study.

“Han Sen,” Miss Mirror murmured after she left the study. A very creepy smile crossed her face.

Chapter 2343 - Identity Crisis

Chapter 2343 Identity Crisis

Han Sen's balls ached. People kept talking about him and the Kingese he had absorbed as if he was some godly being that had paid them a visit. It was as if he was the crown prince or something. Even people with little interest in politics were caught up in the popular topic of conversation, fascinated by the idea that the previously-unknown prince had suddenly become so famous. Even King Bai was suddenly paying him a lot of attention. There was every chance he'd become a higher figure in the hierarchy, or even the new crown prince.

But Han Sen knew that many people were still suspicious regarding his identity. Many royals came to visit him. They were all trying to test Han Sen, especially the horrible friends that Bai Yi used to have. They wanted to skin him and get a look at Bai Yi's bones.

Han Sen used the excuse of needing to heal to block the intrusions of such people.

Of course, Han Sen's body was in some trouble, too. Those Kingese symbols had blended into his cells, and it made his body far stronger than his actual presence. He was like a steel board, and it was a struggle for him to circulate his energy.

But that wasn't too big of a problem for Han Sen. The Story of Genes could be cast normally. As long as The Story of Genes could level up, he could absorb the Kingese power so it wouldn't interfere with any of his other powers that were running.

Now, Han Sen was only missing Duke genes. One hundred Duke genes were necessary for the opening of a gene lock. Opening two or three gene locks should allow him to absorb all the Kingese.

When Captain Water Moon came, she healed his injuries from the explosion. Aside from being unable to use powers, Han Sen was back to normal.

His body was stuffed to the brim with Kingese. If someone wanted to hurt him, they would have to earn the approval of the Kingese. At this point, Han Sen felt as if he wouldn't even have to use his energy to fight. He could use the Kingese in his body to fight against foes that were currently stronger than he was.

The bad thing was that the Kingese couldn't be activated on their own. Han Sen needed to touch someone to activate the Kingese inside his body.

"It looks like I need to hunt down some xenogeneics," Han Sen thought to himself. He took the blood kirin with him and dove into the deep sea. There was nothing special about the xenogeneics inhabiting Planet Water Zone, but there were some Duke xenogeneics lurking about. They were the ones that Bai Yi had looked over most frequently. And in regards to the King class creatures that lived on the planet, they had mostly been killed by Bai Yi already.

"Very good. You have the protection of Kingese. Was this a calculated move on your part, to push you into becoming a King? Should big sister start calling you a King already?" Han Sen had just ventured into the deep sea when a woman appeared beside him. Before he had found any xenogeneics, Fox Queen had come to see him.

"Why are you here? Aren't you afraid of being found out?" Han Sen looked around. Luckily, there weren't many people occupying Planet Water Zone. Bai Yi hadn't bothered to hire guards for patrols, and Lan Haixin's people weren't going to be around.

"What are you afraid of? My good little brother is going to become a King. You understand that your big sister would want to come and share in your victory, of course," Fox Queen

said quietly. She came close to Han Sen and leaned on his chest. Her fingers twirled and played with Han Sen's hair.

"Stop teasing me, big sister. I will be doomed very soon." Han Sen bore a wry smile.

Fox Queen reached out her hand to touch Han Sen on the forehead. She gently said to him, "You know you are in trouble, huh? So, why are you trying to keep such a high profile? You keep on causing such big incidents and causing so much trouble for yourself. Not even the Fox, when undercover, would dare be as loud as you. It is like you are afraid people do not recognize you."

"I didn't know things would come to this," Han Sen said with a shrug of his shoulders.

Fox Queen rolled her eyes and said, "I cannot help you with this. The others might accept what you've done, but King Bai must surely be suspicious about your identity. If I have guessed it correctly, he will likely be asking Miss Mirror to investigate you. This woman is very cruel, and she has destroyed many races. I don't know how many deified elites she has brought down. If she notices anything wrong about you, you can consider yourself a very dead boy."

"Please tell me what to do, sister," Han Sen said quickly. If Fox Queen had come all the way here, it wouldn't have been for the sole purpose of teasing him.

Fox Queen squeezed Han Sen's cheek and smiled. "Due to the fact you are my good little brother, I have an idea. It entirely depends on whether or not you are brave enough to go through with it."

"What is it?" Han Sen didn't move.

Fox Queen sighed and said, "Since you know about Cher, I'm not going to hide anything. I want to reclaim a treasure from the Extreme King. But now, we have run into some

turbulent trouble. It is because of this that we require your help. If you help me get the item, we will escape the Extreme King together. And then, you and I can be together and disappear from this world. Doesn't that sound very romantic?"

Read latest chapters at listnovel.com

"What is the item that you want to get, and where can I get it from?" Han Sen didn't dare make a promise, and he pretended not to hear her last remark.

If even a woman as powerful as Fox Queen had failed to retrieve what she wanted, that wasn't a good sign. Whatever the item was, it had to be difficult to retrieve.

Fox Queen didn't hesitate to say, "It is inside Destiny's Tower. Even a royal of the Extreme King cannot enter. A royal child has to do something incredible to gain permission to access that place. I talked to Bai Canglang, but I was unable to enter Destiny's Tower with him."

"If Bai Canglang cannot get in, it is useless for you to come to me about it." Upon hearing that her target was Destiny's Tower, Han Sen knew he wouldn't be working with her. Stealing an item from that place was suicide.

Ever since Han Sen had seen the Destiny's Tower of the Extreme King, he had been very interested in it. He researched the structure quite thoroughly, and before he had even assumed the identity of Bai Yi, he learned something interesting about the place. Han Sen soon came to learn how scary and mysterious Destiny's Tower really was.

Han Sen was very curious about the tower, but he hadn't done anything about it yet. He wasn't going to let Fox Queen get him killed.

Plus, he didn't trust Fox Queen. She said they would escape together, but Han Sen didn't believe her.

Fox Queen lifted a finger and set it down on Han Sen's lips. Her eyes looked very seductive, and she said, "Bai Yi might not have been able to gain access, but you are different. You claimed the Extreme King alpha's statue. And you are the Bai Yi that earned so many Kingese symbols. It shouldn't be hard for you to gain access to Destiny's Tower."

"How do I get in?" Han Sen's heart jumped. He wasn't going to help her, but he wanted to get inside, anyway. Hearing Fox Queen's idea about how to get in would be nice, so perhaps she would prove a little useful.

"Promise to work with me, and then you will know." Fox Queen's slender finger touched Han Sen's cheek. She smiled. "You can think about it, but you don't have much time. I hope that the next time you visit me, you will give me a pleasing answer."

After that, Fox Queen fell back and disappeared into the water.

Chapter 2344 - The Crime of Killing

Chapter 2344 The Crime of Killing

“Sure, I’d go with you to steal things from Destiny’s Tower. If I was insane,” Han Sen mumbled to himself. He had no intention of cooperating with Fox Queen.

For now, his identity hadn’t yet been exposed. He could still deny any allegations that came up, but stealing something from Destiny’s Tower was akin to asking for death.

“My Prince! My Prince!” Han Sen was planning on hunting down some Duke xenogeneics when he heard Lilly’s voice.

“I just wanted to kill some monsters to collect xenogeneics genes. Can’t you just leave me alone for a bit?” Han Sen felt depressed. That Siren servant Lilly was coming after him, repeatedly calling out for her prince.

Lilly was a Siren, too, but she had been raised by Bai Yi’s mother. She wasn’t with Lan Haixin. As a result, she was the only servant that Bai Yi had.

Perhaps Lilly still remembered that Bai Yi’s mother had been good to her, and that was why she decided to stick with Bai Yi. She was really loyal to him, and her only goal was to serve him well. It was rare to witness such loyalty.

“My Prince, it is good that you are here... the Sentence Court... the Sentence Court’s people are here... They... They said the blood kirin went against the rules of King’s Garden...” Lilly swam to him, gasping as she spoke.

Han Sen frowned and said, “Where are they?”

The blood kirin had killed Prince Swordstar's guard in King's Garden. Han Sen knew that incident would come back to bite him. He just didn't expect the turnaround to have happened so quickly.

"They are in Ocean Hall. The princess is greeting them right now. She wants you to return so that you can provide them with an explanation," Lilly said.

"Okay. I will go and talk to them, then." Han Sen had to give up on his plans for hunting right now. He followed Lilly back to Underwater Town.

Lan Haixin was sitting in the palace, her face expressionless. She didn't look good.

Han Sen had been hiding in the garden, and she had dealt with all the nobles that came visiting. If she didn't need Han Sen to open the Siren relic, she wouldn't have cared about him at all.

Now, though, the people from the Sentence Court were visiting. This wasn't something she could handle alone, and so she had to let Han Sen deal with these matters by himself.

Lan Haixin didn't know how Bai Yi had earned the Kingese protection, but she knew how easily he could cause trouble.

"It was so hard for me to get a half-deified guard, and it has caused so much trouble. The killing in King's Garden has brought the Sentence Court knocking on our door. There is no way he will be allowed to keep the blood kirin," Haixin thought to herself.

"Who is looking for me?" Han Sen brought the blood kirin in with him from the outside.

"I am Chu Nan from the Sentence Court, My Prince." The half-deified elite in the lobby slowly bowed to Han Sen.

“Ah, it is Courtman Chu. Why have you come looking for me?” Han Sen knew, but he asked anyway.

Chu Nan signaled to a man next to him. The servant presented Han Sen with a document. Chu Nan himself said, “I am so sorry, My Prince. Your blood kirin murdered Prince Swordstar’s guard in King’s Garden. Prince Swordstar told us in the Sentence Court. We are here to arrest him, so please forgive us.”

After that, the two servants came forward to arrest the blood kirin. But Han Sen stopped them.

Chu Nan quietly said, “My Prince, this is an order that comes directly from the Sentence Court. Please do not make this any more complicated than it needs to be. If we cannot bring him back today, then it will force the captain to visit. Then, things will be far worse.”

Han Sen laughed and said, “I’m not making anything complicated. The blood kirin is my guard, and I’m the one that commanded it to kill in King’s Garden. So, I am the leader that caused this. The crime is mine. I will go with you. There are rules, and I need to be judged. I am a prince, so I should follow the law.”

After that, Han Sen reached out his hands. He told Chu Nan he could lock him up so they could leave.

Chu Nan and the others were shocked. People had been killed in King’s Garden before, and the princes were usually responsible, but they always pinned the murders on their guards. But now, this was in reverse. The prince was taking the crime for the guard. They looked flabbergasted.

“In that case, My Prince, we are so sorry. We do not need to cuff you. Please, just come with us.” Chu Nan didn’t formally arrest Han Sen, but he didn’t plan to let him go, either.

The Sentence Court was allowed to lock up figures of royalty. If Han Sen wanted to take responsibility for the crime, then Chu Nan wouldn't stop him.

There were connections between Prince Swordstar and the Sentence Court. What happened with the blood kirin required an explanation. It would have been great if Bai Yi really had committed the crime, as he would have felt much better.

Lan Haixin watched Han Sen and the blood kirin get taken away. She looked sick, and she said, "Is that guy crazy? He is going to jail on behalf of some silly mount. He has lost all his pride as a prince."

Han Sen followed Chu Nan to the Sentence Court. He was locked in the prison there, and he had to wait for the trial before being sent to the proper penitentiary.

"Bai Yi is going to take the crime that he murdered in King's Garden. Is he crazy?" Prince Swordstar, when he heard this news, was shocked.

But then, a wide smile crossed his face. He said, "That is good. If he wants to die, then we just let him. Murdering in the King's Garden will have him stuck in prison for a hundred years, even if he is a prince."

The Sentence Court captain, who was trimming a fern, heard what the prince said and laughed. "If it was an ordinary noble, they would be served a death sentence. But he is a Prince, and it was a guard that was killed. He will probably be in jail for a dozen years. It is hard to tell exactly how long, though."

"Ten years is still good." Prince Swordstar rolled his eyes and went on to say, "Right, just don't let that blood kirin go, either. Does he think he can save everyone? Who does he think he is?"

"Of course. The laws of the Extreme King are fair. We will not wrong a good man. We will not let go of a bad man," the Sentence Court captain said coldly.

Chu Nan brought Han Sen and the blood kirin to jail. He opened the door and said, “My Prince, I am sorry that you have to live here.”

Han Sen didn’t walk inside. He looked at Chu Nan and said, “Mister Chu, can I ask a favor of you?”

“I...” Chu Nan looked conflicted.

“It is nothing big. Can I have him in the same prison cell as me?” Han Sen stroked the blood kirin’s head as he spoke.

“That is okay...” Chu Nan looked at Han Sen strangely. Hesitantly, he said, “My Prince... are you really planning on accepting responsibility for this crime?”

“I would like to, but I’m afraid others will not allow me to,” Han Sen said simply.

Chu Nan was confused. He understood Bai Yi’s situation. Although he had done two things that shocked the entirety of the Extreme King, that couldn’t pardon him from the crime. Since the guard had been killed, Han Sen would end up going to prison if Prince Swordstar did not relent.

Even if it was the crown prince that stood accused, he would get a guard to admit the crime. If he confessed to the crime like Han Sen, he would end up going to jail, as well.

Chapter 2345 - Mirror Spirit Eye

Chapter 2345 Mirror Spirit Eye

Chu Nan locked the door to Han Sen and the blood kirin's jail cell, and he was just about to leave when someone else walked up. It was Prince Swordstar.

"My Prince." Chu Nan and his servant bowed courteously.

"Good work, Mister Chu," Prince Swordstar said. He walked in front of the prison's erected Bai Sema. He looked at Han Sen through the Bai Sema and grinned. "Brother Sixteen, how are you feeling?"

"This place is quite comfy. I get free food, free rent, and I like the mellow vibes. I'm not sure I ever want to leave," Han Sen replied, while lying on the bed.

Prince Swordstar laughed menacingly. "Bai Yi, you really think that no one will touch you because you're a prince? Do you really think you can wash away the crime upon the blood kirin?"

"What if I do?" Han Sen continued to lie casually on his back. The bed was a little hard, but for someone who was used to roughing it, it wasn't a big deal.

Prince Swordstar wasn't a fan of Han Sen's attitude. He mocked him by saying, "Brother Sixteen, you are so naive and cute. The Sentence Court is not someplace where you can do whatever you want. You are just a prince. During our long history, even a few crown princes have been locked up in prison."

“I know. There are laws, and this is how things should be.” Han Sen maintained his position on the bed, acting as if he didn’t care.

Prince Swordstar was there to rile Han Sen up with a display of his victory, but seeing Han Sen behave like this, he no longer felt like a winner. He actually felt annoyed.

Han Sen didn’t want to stay in prison. Luckily, he had discovered through Fox Queen that Miss Mirror was in the middle of investigating him. He knew he wouldn’t be in jail for long, because Miss Mirror would be unable to investigate him if he was actually given a ten-year sentence.

Prince Swordstar didn’t know that Miss Mirror was investigating Han Sen. As he looked at Han Sen, he noticed the blood kirin. He frowned and asked Chu Nan, “Mister Chu, my Brother Sixteen is a noble. Can’t he have a cell all to himself?”

“It’s fine. I am happy like this,” Han Sen said carefully before Chu Nan returned.

After all, he had personally asked Chu Nan to let the blood kirin stay with him. He had to say something.

Chu Nan said, “He is only in lock-up for now. Keeping them both here will make things easier until the trial.”

Prince Swordstar lifted his lips in a snarl and quietly told Han Sen, “Bai Yi, are you naive enough to think that nothing will happen if you take the fall? I am telling you right now, you will really go to jail. And the blood kirin will die. You cannot do anything about it. This is the consequence of challenging me.”

“Wow, you are so powerful. I admire you.” Han Sen was still lying on the bed, and he clapped his hands in the most uncaring way possible.

“You...” Prince Swordstar was so angry. He shouted at the worker and said, “Get the blood kirin out! Separate the two and treat them well.”

Chu Nan looked hesitant, but he still allowed the servant to proceed and open the gate.

He hesitated because Prince Swordstar didn't have any authority in the Sentence Court, but the captain was Prince Swordstar's uncle. Things could go badly for him if he didn't listen to the prince.

"Since when did the Sentence Court become a prince's manor?" The voice of a powerful woman bellowed from the outside.

When Prince Swordstar and Chu Nan heard it, their faces paled. They turned around and saw Miss Mirror approaching them, clad in royal garb.

Chu Nan was incredibly frustrated. The Sentence Court for the Extreme King was supposed to be a hellhole. When ordinary nobles heard about it, they would do their best to avoid it. Today, it was more like a bar where anyone could come and go as they pleased.

But Chu Nan wouldn't dare to provoke the woman before him. He bowed and said, "Greetings, Miss Mirror."

Prince Swordstar quickly bowed as well. There were many people in the Extreme King that they couldn't provoke, and Miss Mirror was in the top three. Prince Swordstar would rather upset King Bai than this one.

Prince Swordstar was King Bai's son. Even if King Bai was angry, he wouldn't do anything to him. It was difficult to tell how things would turn out with Miss Mirror, though. She was famous for having grand mood swings and being very cruel. Many powerful people with great ambitions in the Extreme King had been destroyed under the thumb of Miss Mirror.

"Mister Chu, why is Prince Sixteen here?" Miss Mirror looked at the jail cell that held Han Sen.

“Auntie Princess, in the King’s Garden, Brother Sixteen allowed his guard...” Prince Swordstar came up to her to explain.

“Swordstar, what is your position in the Sentence Court?” Miss Mirror turned hard eyes on Prince Swordstar.

Prince Swordstar was struck with a chill, and he suddenly found himself unable to speak.

“Miss Mirror, there is an investigation that requires Prince Sixteen’s cooperation.” Chu Nan had heard Miss Mirror’s tone, and he knew right away that this was bad. He refrained from telling her the truth.

“There is something I need from Bai Yi, too. I will be taking him back with me for now,” Miss Mirror said. Someone had already walked in and brought Han Sen and the blood kirin out of their cell.

“Miss Mirror, this...” Chu Nan felt as if he had two paths to choose from. He could either let it go or not let it go.

“Auntie Princess, killing in the King’s Garden is an important crime,” Prince Swordstar said in a rush. He ran in front of Miss Mirror in his plight.

As this occurred, Chu Nan’s phone rang. He looked at the number and accepted the call. He turned off his phone and spoke to Miss Mirror, “Miss Mirror has already discussed this with the captain. Why did you not tell me this? What are you guys doing here? Move! Do not stop Miss Mirror from attending to her business.”

Miss Mirror didn’t even look at Prince Swordstar. She walked right past him.

“Little Brother, I don’t have time to watch you play. If you want to put on a show in the future, please call me first. I will make sure I allocate the time.” Han Sen walked in front of Prince Swordstar, speaking to him while he fixed his sleeves. Then, he brought the blood kirin with him as he walked away.

“That a**hole!” Prince Swordstar was so mad, it looked like he was going to breathe fire. His face was in a wretched contortion.

“What? You aren’t going to thank me for saving you?” Miss Mirror said to Han Sen as they entered the car she had brought.

“Auntie Princess, I think you have work reasons for freeing me. I will still have to go back later. I don’t know if I should be thanking you yet,” Han Sen answered, looking directly at Miss Mirror as he spoke.

Miss Mirror’s face was impassive, and her gaze was frosty as she looked at Han Sen. “Han Sen, how dare you? You killed a prince, and you dare to disguise yourself as him! You really don’t understand the danger you are in.”

When Han Sen heard what she said, his heart jumped. He acted cool and said, “Auntie Princess, what do you mean? I do not understand.”

Miss Mirror didn’t move. She pointed at the ring on Han Sen’s finger. “Han Sen, where did you get this ring from?”

“This is Han Sen’s item. I got it when I took his body,” Han Sen said.

Miss Mirror laughed darkly. “Are you aware that this ring is called Mirror Spirit Eye? It can reflect a person’s soul. If you are Bai Yi, take a look at yourself in the Mirror Spirit Eye. It will see whether your soul is Han Sen’s or Bai Yi’s.”

Chapter 2346 - Identity Exposed

Chapter 2346 Identity Exposed

Han Sen didn't believe what Miss Mirror told him. He had inspected that ring many times, and he had never seen any semblance of a soul inside it.

When Han Sen heard what she said, he raised his hand. He tilted the ring's green, eye-shaped gem toward his own face. He examined the gem's reflective surface carefully, and said, "I do see my own reflection, but any gem would show me that."

Miss Mirror laughed. She lifted her left hand.

Miss Mirror's hand was white, and her fingers were long and thin. There was a ring on her ring finger.

Seeing that ring, Han Sen's heart leaped. That ring looked exactly the same as his, aside from the fact that it was a little bit smaller.

Miss Mirror lightly touched the green gem with her finger, and the eye-like stone started to glow.

The ring on Han Sen's finger trembled slightly. They both lit up in the same way.

At that moment, Han Sen felt the gem on the ring come alive. It was like a real eye looking at him.

In that eye, he could see his own reflection. But the gem wasn't reflecting Han Sen as he was now; instead, it showed Han Sen as a naked baby.

Han Sen felt a pang of panic roll through him. He hadn't expected the ring to reveal anything incriminating, and it was too late for him to take it off.

“Auntie Princess, what is that geno art you used? It is quite interesting. But stop joking around with me,” Han Sen said. He kept his composure strong and unwavering.

Miss Mirror lowered her left hand, and the light of the rings went dim. She looked like she was smiling, but she wasn't. “You have a silver tongue, but it won't do you any good. If I hand you over to the king, how long do you think it will take for you to die? It might take tens of thousands of years. I'm afraid death wouldn't be granted to you for a long, long time.”

Han Sen had a wry smile on his face. He had planned to talk Miss Mirror into believing that he was truly Bai Yi, so he could buy himself some time to formulate a plan for escaping the Extreme King.

But this was the first time they had met, and already, his identity had been exposed. All his plans of escape had now been reduced to nothing more than a ridiculous joke.

“If you have something you want to say, then get on with it and spit it out.” Han Sen sighed.

“There is nothing to tell you. You will be sentenced to death. I will take you to the palace and let the king decide,” Miss Mirror said flatly.

“If that was what you really intended, then there was no point in confronting me here,” Han Sen said, as he looked at Miss Mirror.

Miss Mirror didn't respond. She just looked at Han Sen with interest as the car traveled onward.

Han Sen quickly realized that the car wasn't headed for the palace. They went to the biggest starport that could be found in King's Kingdom.

“Where are we going?” Han Sen asked, following Miss Mirror out of the car and onto a battleship. The battleship soon took off, heading out of King's Kingdom. He was shocked.

Instead of answering his question, Miss Mirror sent for someone to take him to another room.

Han Sen didn't know what Miss Mirror intended to do. She was Bai Wei's aunt and a trusted adviser of King Bai. If she noticed Han Sen was a fake, she should have grabbed him by the collar and marched him before King Bai.

Instead, they were leaving King's Kingdom. She hadn't decided to incarcerate him, either. She just had him and the blood kirin taken to an ordinary room. The blood kirin wasn't locked up, either.

"What does this Miss Mirror want?" Han Sen wondered, but try as he might, he couldn't guess what the woman was planning.

Han Sen touched the Mirror Spirit Eye. He wanted to take it off, but ever since the ring had been activated by Miss Mirror, it was as if the piece of jewelry had melded into his hand. He was now unable to remove it.

"What the hell is this ring?" Han Sen wondered, frustrated by the fact that he couldn't activate the Mirror Spirit Eye ring.

"I'll have to take whatever opportunities come my way. It looks as if I'm not talented enough to be a spy. I was exposed very easily," Han Sen thought to himself. "But if Miss Mirror hasn't brought me to King Bai, and I'm no longer in the confines of King's Kingdom, there is a chance that I can escape. The only bad thing is that Bao'er is still in Lan Haixin's place. How am I supposed to get her out of there?"

The ship made a series of hyperspeed jumps that took them through multiple systems after they left King's Kingdom. Han Sen had no idea where Miss Mirror was taking him.

When the battleship finally came to a stop, Han Sen realized he was now in a system he had never seen before. The planet was very cold, and it was still in a very primitive stage of development. There were no creatures of high intelligence about, and there were no xenogeneics. There were only low level creatures around.

But for such a primitive planet, it was surrounded by a surprising number of battleships and airships from a variety of different races. Han Sen followed Miss Mirror down onto the surface of the planet, and he saw many races that were familiar to him. There was the Dragon, Demon, Buddha, Destroyed, and all sorts of others were represented.

Han Sen noticed something rather odd, though. Everyone who had been sent to the planet's surface, no matter which race they were from, possessed water powers.

Even if they didn't come from a water-aligned species, they were at least proficient in water-based techniques. They were all King class, too. It was rare to find a Duke in their ranks.

"What is this place?" Han Sen couldn't help but ask Miss Mirror.

"This is a nameless system of no notability," she replied.

"What are we doing here?" Han Sen asked with a frown.

"We are attending a funeral," Miss Mirror answered simply.

"A funeral? Whose funeral?" Han Sen was confused. Instead of handing Han Sen over to King Bai, Miss Mirror had dragged him all this way to attend a funeral. This was weird.

"Time is almost up. Let's find a seat." Miss Mirror looked around and walked to a peak.

If Miss Mirror didn't want to answer Han Sen, then he had no choice but to follow along behind her.

Han Sen didn't plan on running. First, he might not have to flee, and even if he could, this was not the time. Bao'er was still in the Extreme King, so there was no use in him running off all alone.

Plus, a woman like Miss Mirror would probably have contingencies in place for any escapes Han Sen might attempt.

Han Sen and Miss Mirror reached the top of the peak, and a guard brought her a chair and an umbrella. It was as if she was on vacation.

Han Sen didn't receive the same lovely treatment. He just stood next to the blood kirin, trying to see what Miss Mirror was inspecting. The only thing in front of them was a large sea. It was very quiet, and no creatures were visible within its depths. There was nothing special to see.

Chapter 2347 - Getting News

Chapter 2347 Getting News

“I can’t even see a graveyard nearby. What important person died and is going to be buried here? Are they going to scatter the ashes into the ocean, maybe? Like a burial at sea?” Han Sen wondered.

To be entirely honest, Han Sen didn’t actually believe Miss Mirror’s claim. But with so many elites having shown up, something big had to have been going down.

The elites of the other races were all terrified of Miss Mirror. None dared to get close to her.

Most of them milling around near the sea, though. They were all waiting for something to occur, just as Miss Mirror was.

But after a few days went by, nothing actually happened. Han Sen saw no evidence of the funeral that Miss Mirror had claimed would take place.

It had been six days by this point, and now, after all this time, Han Sen couldn’t but ask a question. “Miss Mirror, has the funeral not begun?”

Miss Mirror was being taken care of by her servants in the meantime, as if she was on vacation. She had nice food to enjoy, and people served her everything. They almost moved a bathtub there for her. She was living in what was practically splendor. Han Sen and the blood kirin, on the other hand, hadn’t had a bite to eat over that entire length of time. Han Sen had reached the point where he could survive on the sustenance provided by absorbing universal energies, so while he would be fine, it was still pretty uncomfortable.

“Why are you in such a rush? He isn’t dead yet,” Miss Mirror responded carelessly.

Han Sen’s eyes widened, and he thought to himself, “They’re planning a funeral for someone who hasn’t yet died? And so many people are already here. Aren’t they the ones in a rush? If the dying guy knew about this, he’d probably be so angry that he’d have a heart attack and die immediately.”

Han Sen thought this was a very strange scenario, but Miss Mirror seemed unwilling to answer any other questions. So, there was nothing he could do about it.

“Miss Mirror, can I walk around? I am hungry, and I want some food to eat. Do not worry, I will not go far.” Han Sen looked at Miss Mirror.

“You can go anywhere you wish. Just make sure you return before the funeral.” Han Sen hadn’t expected Miss Mirror to agree so simply. It was a quick response, as if she really had no desire to keep him imprisoned.

“Thank you, madam.” Han Sen turned around and abandoned the peak. After a while, he turned back to take a look. Miss Mirror wasn’t watching him, and she hadn’t sent anyone to keep tabs on him. It seemed as if she really did not care.

“Does she know that I won’t run off?” Han Sen thought that Miss Mirror was a very strange woman. He wasn’t going to dare trying to escape. He couldn’t allow himself to run until he had retrieved Bao’er, at the very least.

After leaving the peak, Han Sen soon found that many elites from all sorts of races were present. Many of the races he saw were ones he had never seen before. After looking a little further, he found that a temporary market had been established.

Han Sen felt relief well up in his heart, and he took off flying to the market immediately. There were many races occupying the various stalls. Lots of vendors had positioned themselves near the sea, many of them selling all sorts of xenogeneic items.

There were all kinds of levels, too. Some of the people around him looked like Viscounts or Barons, some looked like Kings, and some were of a capacity Han Sen couldn't even identify. Those were very scary.

Again, he noticed that all the creatures there had water element powers.

"This surely cannot be a coincidence. Is something going to happen here that is associated with water powers? I already have that Original Water King Body. Is that why Miss Mirror has brought me here?" That didn't seem right, though. Captain Water Moon was a deified water elite. If this was an important opportunity for water-users, Miss Mirror wouldn't have needed to bring a fraudulent prince there.

Han Sen walked into the market. There were so many people and creatures there, so he figured it would be easy to collect some info. Everyone was talking to the vendors, after all.

Han Sen walked around and watched the crowds before squatting down in front of a stall. He didn't choose the stall because of its wares, but because the stall's owner was low level. He could be bullied. Plus, it was one of the Kate. Therefore, in the consideration of other races, he was practically a nobody. His stall was in a corner and barely even noticeable.

Of course, Han Sen wanted to bully him. It would be faster to get info out of him through doing that than by being pleasant.

"Big Brother, what I sell are true water xenogeneic treasures. What would you like?" The Kate Baron smiled, introducing his unremarkable wares with genuine enthusiasm.

"Who is your big brother?" Han Sen put on a dour expression.

"Oh... I am sorry, Hot Man," the Kate Baron said quickly.

“That’s more like it.” Han Sen nodded, but inside, he thought, “No, I am here to play the bad guy. I should be called a boss.”

Pretending to be evil didn’t suit Han Sen very well, so he gave up the act. He pulled out a Viscount dagger and held it before the Baron. He said, “Do you know what this is?”

“Handsome, I’m sorry! We do small business here. We only sell, and we do not buy. What about over there? That guy is so rich, he is sure to give you a high price.” The owner looked fairly glum.

“Who said I am trying to sell you something? Look at me. Do I look broke enough to sell my goods to someone like you?” Han Sen tossed the dagger down in front of the owner and spoke with a rich tone of voice. “Answer my questions and this can be yours.”

“You are here for information? You could have just told me that sooner.” The owner put the dagger into his pocket, patted his chest, and said, “Ask me anything, handsome. Nothing goes on here that I don’t know about.”

Han Sen didn’t think the man’s information was going to be very reliable. For a Baron, he was talking a big game. He didn’t look worried about giving away something that he shouldn’t.

Fortunately, Han Sen wasn’t hoping to learn any secrets. He just needed answers to some simple questions.

“What are you doing here?” Han Sen asked, looking around.

“Handsome, don’t you see? I’m here trying to earn money!” Alang laughed.

“Be serious; who cares if you earn money. I’m asking what everyone is doing here, on this planet!” Han Sen stared at Alang, already regretting asking the man for information. He was useless.

Alang looked as if he had woken from a dream, and he said, “Ah, you are asking about that? Why are you asking this? Aren’t you here for the same thing? Here to watch the Ancient Water God?”

Han Sen was surprised. There were stories of Water Gods in various races, but this one was special. And it was approved by the universe. Han Sen thought he had heard that this was a member of the Ancient God race.

“Is the funeral Miss Mirror mentioned the Ancient Water God’s funeral? No way. The legends of the Ancient Gods say that they are all born deified. And they live so long, with a lifespan of a billion years. It is rare to see one of the Ancient Gods dying,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Chapter 2348 - Flu

Chapter 2348 Flu

“Is the Ancient Water God going to die soon?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

Alang’s eyes opened wide as he looked at Han Sen, and he said, “How could you say something like that? Aren’t you worried that the Ancient Water God will hear you and kill you?”

Han Sen was shocked and said, “I thought that is what you were suggesting.”

Alang rushed to blurt out, “At what point did I mention that the Ancient Water God was dying? I said we were here to watch the Ancient Water God level up and become a god spirit.”

“Level up to become a god spirit? Does such a level even exist?” Han Sen asked, his brows furrowing.

“It does, according to the legend. It is something that all who are deified aspire to. It has nothing to do with us vendors, though. We are merely here to just watch and rake in some cash.” Alang stopped and then glanced around. He quietly said, “But most creatures here seem to believe the Ancient Water God will fail. So, they are here to try their luck. They want the Ancient God Origin.”

“Ancient God Origin? What is that?” Han Sen asked, blinking.

Alang looked at Han Sen with shock and said, “Handsome, if you don’t know what an Ancient God Origin is, why are you even here?”

“That is business that doesn’t concern you. Hurry up and tell me what the Ancient God Origin is,” Han Sen said coldly.

Alang shrugged and said, “Ancient Gods exist differently than ordinary people and creatures. If one is born, then one must die. If one dies, then another will be born. Only when the older Ancient Gods die can there be a new one. In this universe, there is a fixed number of Ancient Gods. There cannot be any more or any less than a predetermined amount. If Ancient Water God fails to become a god spirit, he will leave behind an Ancient God Origin. That Ancient God Origin will turn into a new Ancient Water God, and it will be born deified.”

Alang paused and said, “The Ancient God Origin is just like the egg of another race. You need the same elemental powers to hatch it. If you get approved by the Ancient God Origin, it will follow you. To a water element creature, that is sure to be a grand servant.”

“Something that great actually exists? If I ate the Ancient God Origin, would I become deified?” Han Sen stroked his face as he spoke.

“Eat it?” Alang’s eyebrows looked like they were going to disappear into his hair. He peered at Han Sen as if he had just seen a ghost. A while later, he said, “Ancient Gods are born deified. They have scary amounts of power. Even if a deified was there, they could do nothing to an Ancient God Origin. Plus, the Ancient God have many deified elites already. They will be protecting it. They would not allow any other deifieds to get close to it.”

“You are right. But if a deified cannot eat it, that doesn’t mean that I couldn’t. This is a good opportunity for me. If I can nab the Ancient God Origin, I can nourish myself a great deal.” After saying that, Han Sen turned to leave, ignoring Alang.

Now Han Sen understood why Miss Mirror had brought him to watch the Ancient Water God become a god spirit. She probably wanted to see if Han Sen could get the Ancient God Origin. But Han Sen still didn’t know why Miss Mirror would want it.

As Han Sen walked, he suddenly had a cold chill. He sneezed and rubbed his nose, and he spoke to himself, “Who is missing?”

Han Sen continued walking away, but he did not see Alang gritting his teeth as he watched Han Sen walk away. The man’s eyeballs almost popped out of their sockets in his anger.

“How dare he want to eat my Ancient God Origin? Let’s see how you eat it while you’re dealing with this,” Alang snarled. His body spun around, and he and the items in his stall turned into water. He went into the sand, and then, he disappeared without a trace.

“Hachoo! Hachoo! Hachoo!” Han Sen kept on sneezing as if he had suddenly suffered the flu. He felt himself growing fevered, and snot oozed continually from his nose.

Han Sen didn’t feel good. He had the body of a Duke, and he had a King class Original Water King Body. How could he possibly get sick?

Han Sen used some of his power to look himself over. He didn’t detect anything unusual, but his body felt cold and a little dizzy. He sneezed and blew out snot. It looked as if he had come down with the flu.

When Han Sen went back to Miss Mirror’s peak, his body was so cold, and his head was spinning rapidly.

“What’s going on with you?” Miss Mirror frowned and looked at Han Sen.

“I don’t know... It’s like I have the flu...” Han Sen’s body was so cold. His head was burning, and it had been years since he had felt this way.

Miss Mirror’s face changed. She leaped over to Han Sen and placed a hand on his forehead. Han Sen felt power rush out of Miss Mirror’s hand and sweep into his body.

That power was icy cold, and when it went into Han Sen's body, it quickly swirled around. It made Han Sen feel a bit better, but that sick feeling was still present.

"Where were you, and who did you encounter?" Miss Mirror's face looked cold as she asked the question.

"I was over there, down in the markets. I just walked around and spoke to a stall owner." Han Sen pointed to the market below them.

Miss Mirror wrapped an arm around Han Sen. She moved her body, and they suddenly teleported to the market.

Miss Mirror looked around and asked Han Sen, "Which stall owner?"

Han Sen struggled to fight off the dizziness. He brought Miss Mirror through the market to reach that corner.

"He was just here..." Han Sen's face grew increasingly worried. Alang and the store were gone. He knew that must have happened when he left.

Han Sen was always careful. When he came up to the stall owner to ask his questions, he had already examined Alang. There was nothing strange about the man. Han Sen didn't know where he had caught the sickness.

Fortunately, at that moment, aside from the flu-like symptoms, nothing bad was happening to his body.

"Huh, you dare to hide from me? Let us see who you really are!" Miss Mirror grunted. She raised her hand and pulled out an old mirror.

The old mirror faced Han Sen's finger. The light in the mirror started to swirl into an image, and the image looked like an old video that was being rewound.

The video in the mirror was rewound very fast. All the items and creatures that were once there were now revealed clearly. It rewound to a few days before, but there was just an empty landscape.

“There really was a stall,” Han Sen said, when Miss Mirror turned to look at him. Han Sen stomach sank.

Miss Mirror frowned and said, “I would rather you were lying. If you aren’t lying, then you really did attract the attention of a very scary guy. Even my Space Mirror is unable to reveal any trace of him having been here. He must have been a very scary deified elite.”

Chapter 2349 - Ancient Water God

Chapter 2349 Ancient Water God

They were unable to find Alang, so Miss Mirror brought Han Sen back to the peak. Fortunately, Han Sen only seemed to have a case of the flu. It wasn't as big a deal as it could have been.

Back on the peak, Miss Mirror had someone erect a tent for Han Sen so he could rest.

Han Sen felt incredibly dizzy. He didn't try to fight through it and stay on his feet, though. He just slept beneath a blanket. It wasn't as if he could challenge Miss Mirror, even if he wanted to. If the woman sought to bring him harm, he would be unable to fight back.

And no one could do anything to Han Sen since Miss Mirror was keeping watch over him. Plus, the blood kirin was happy to guard Han Sen's tent. Thus, Han Sen was able to sleep soundly.

Because Han Sen felt so dizzy, it wasn't long before he slipped into a sound sleep. He didn't know how long he was asleep, but when he finally woke up, he felt considerably better. His symptoms had vanished.

He stretched and climbed out of the tent, then immediately froze.

He had gone to sleep in a tent atop a mountain, but now he climbed out onto a white beach. The tide was lapping against the shore only a few short meters away, the gentle waves breaking across the sand.

Han Sen turned around and realized he was on a small island. He could see every inch of the small island with just one pan of the head.

That island was no bigger than a baseball pitch, and two palm trees stood close by. The sight made Han Sen frown.

It was very surprising that someone had been able to teleport Han Sen there, especially under the watchful gaze of Miss Mirror. She was supremely powerful, after all.

Although Han Sen didn't know the full extent of Miss Mirror's powers, she was King Bai's right hand. That had to be some sort of proof she was a beast.

The blood kirin was still standing guard outside the tent, but it seemed strangely calm. If it had been teleported away with him, and it showed no reaction.

While Han Sen was thinking, a wave that was a few hundred meters tall suddenly spawned in the sea. It came for the island like a mountain collapsing, and the roar it made sounded like the end of the world.

Han Sen's stomach dropped, and he quickly used The Story of Genes. Because his body was so packed with Kingese, The Story of Genes was the only geno art he could run smoothly.

But the wave didn't break across the island. It stopped in place, hovering right before the landmass. The water gathered up into the face of a giant sea god. It glared down on Han Sen, who was still on the island.

"Who are you? Why did you bring me here?" Han Sen asked the giant sea god thing.

"You don't remember me?" the sea god growled.

Han Sen did think the face was rather familiar, so he looked closer. He soon noticed that the face that had been composed by that swelling of water was none other than Alang's.

"Alang?" Han Sen was surprised.

"I am the alpha of water. I am Ancient Water God." The sea god's voice sounded like a tsunami. The sky changed color, and a harsh wind blew, making Han Sen's clothes flap madly. The volume was so loud, Han Sen felt as if his eardrums would rupture.

"You are Ancient Water God?" Han Sen was frozen. He seemed to remember that he had told Alang he was going to eat the Water God Origin.

"No wonder Alang's expression looked so weird when I said that, because..." Han Sen wanted to slap himself. He wished he hadn't said something so stupid out loud; those were thoughts that he really should have kept to his inner-ramblings. Han Sen knew wallowing in regret would be pointless now, though. He coughed twice to Ancient Water God and said, "Mister God, please don't be mad. I was only kidding around."

"You were joking?" Ancient Water God made an expression that was almost like a smile, but not quite.

"Yeah, it was just a joke." Han Sen nodded. He kept casting The Story of Genes. He wasn't arrogant enough to think he could withstand the might of a deified being.

Now, he could only think about running. Luckily, Ancient Water God was on the verge of becoming a god spirit. Han Sen needed to escape back to the sanctuary, wait until the deified died as he tried to level up, then come back after.

The worst thing was, Han Sen's body was too full of Kingese to cast the Blood-Pulse Sutra. He couldn't use his Blood-Pulse Powers to return to the sanctuary.

"Allow me to continue the joke," Ancient Water God said. His body shattered and became a heavy storm. It was going to drown the entire island.

The water poured down around Han Sen, soaking his clothes. He looked like a wet chicken, but he wasn't injured. The Ancient Water God hadn't put any power into the water, so it just felt like a particularly intense rainstorm.

"I was just talking. I didn't actually do anything. You don't have to be this mad at me," Han Sen said, feeling frustrated.

Boom!

Ancient Water God didn't appear again, but something exploded through the water not too far away. A silver dragon had emerged from the sea, and its silver light gleamed like the glory of the sun. Silver rain showered from the creature, and its presence was pretty terrifying.

Roar!

The silver-winged dragon roared into the air, and its silver king area spread to cover everything in sight. Han Sen's body felt as if it was stuck in the mud, and he could barely move.

The silver-winged dragon opened its enormous mouth, revealing silver light that looked like a swirling galaxy. It was going to consume Han Sen's body.

The silver-winged dragon came to consume Han Sen, and he found himself standing right in front of its gaping maw, no larger than one of the dragon's teeth.

In the silver-winged dragon's king area, Han Sen found it hard to move. He wouldn't be able to avoid the silver-winged dragon's attack. As The Story of Genes continued to run, he reached out and wrapped both of his hands around one of the dragon's teeth. It was like two bulls colliding, and he tried to stop the silver-wing dragon.

The silver-wing dragon's weight slammed into Han Sen, pushing him down into the sea.

Han Sen held tightly to the dragon tooth as his body was shoved deeper and deeper into the water. He couldn't stop the beast.

Han Sen ran The Story of Genes as hard as it would go, attempting to shove back the silver-winged power.

As the dragon plunged through the water, it created a substantial backdraft. If Han Sen let go, he would be pulled into the dragon's mouth.

The silver-winged dragon was scary. Han Sen struggled to keep his grip on the dragon tooth, but the water pummeled his body constantly. He trembled under the force, and he felt as if his arms were going to get ripped off by the power.

Boom!

Suddenly, Han Sen's body was shining gold. Gold light beamed from every inch of his body, interspersed with tiny symbols.

Because of the silver-winged dragon's attack, the Kingese inside of him had activated.

The gold Kingese cycled furiously through his body, making Han Sen feel as if an endless amount of power was now coursing through his veins. The scariest thing was, it felt like everything in existence was lending him power. Mountain and valley, sun and moon, and every plant in existence were all fueling Han Sen's strength.

Chapter 2350 - Water God Level Up

Chapter 2350 Water God Level Up

Katcha!

The gold light spun. Han Sen's hands were so strong that he managed to pull two of the dragon's teeth right out.

The silver-winged dragon raised its head and shrieked. Blood gushed from the gaps of the missing teeth. The dragon blood diffused into the sea, dyeing that portion of the water red.

Han Sen was now holding two dragon teeth in his hands. He swam through the water toward the dragon again, then threw the two broken-off teeth into the dragon's belly.

The silver-winged dragon curled its body in pain at the blow. It really wanted to bite Han Sen, but when it lowered its head, a gold fist smacked into its jaw.

The dragon's huge body was sent soaring away with the force of the punch. It floundered through the air, still writhing in pain.

Han Sen looked at what his fist had done, and he could scarcely believe it. His power was so strong when it combined with the power of the Kingese. He had managed to break the silver dragon's king area with a punch and send the beast flying.

A powerful King creature didn't stand a chance in rivaling Han Sen's newfound strength. It was difficult to imagine how strong he had become under the buffing of the Kingese.

As a Ghana woman was sailing over the ocean, the surface of the water suddenly exploded in front of her. The water fountained up like a spring, and a silver dragon flew out of the sea, screaming. Its body was twisted and bleeding all over.

Xius' face paled. "That's a silver-winged dragon, a King class xenogeneic!"

Before Xius could compose a second thought, a gold shadow emerged from the water in pursuit of the dragon.

The gold shadow chased after the silver-winged dragon, throwing punches with blinding speed and power. The dragon was taking a pummeling from pure physical power.

The dragon's silver king area was ripped apart by the attacker's fists like a soap bubble being popped. The silver-winged dragon's blood and scales were flying everywhere. Sharp cracking sounds echoed over the water as the dragon's bones started to break.

Katcha!

With its bare hands, the gold shadow ripped the dragon's head off its body. The beast's blood sprayed across the sky and descended like rain.

"Han Sen!" When Xius got a better look at the attacker, her eyes widened in surprise.

When she met Han Sen among the Dragons, he could barely fight Dragon Nine. Now, he had just killed a silver-winged dragon with his bare hands. That was unexpected, to say the least.

"Xenogeneic King hunted: Silver-Wing Dragon. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Silver-Winged Dragon beast soul."

Han Sen was left clutching the dragon's head. He punched and the dragon's skull cracked open, revealing a draconic orb that fell into Han Sen's hand. It was the silver-wing dragon's xenogeneic gene.

Han Sen put away the dragon orb and looked over at Xius. He looked happy.

The Kingese started to fade, and Han Sen moved over to Xius.

"Long time no see, Han Sen. I can't believe you have become this strong," Xius said, her voice friendly but her body slightly tense.

"You have the wrong person. I am Bai Yi, Sixteenth Prince of the Extreme King," Han Sen said harshly.

Xius looked surprised. She looked up at Han Sen with evident confusion.

Han Sen didn't explain anything further, and he asked Xius, "Why are you here? Have you seen any other creatures about?"

Ancient Water God had brought Han Sen there, summoned a water dragon, then disappeared. Han Sen had no clue where he currently was.

Xius shook her head. "Ancient Water God showed himself. He is going to level up to become a god spirit in Half-Star Bay. Everyone in the vicinity is headed there, but I've come all this way and I haven't seen anyone."

"Half-Star Bay?" Han Sen frowned, as he didn't know anything about the place.

"I am going there right now. If you're willing to come, Prince Sixteen, we can travel there together," Xius offered.

"Okay." Han Sen nodded.

“Why are you here, prince?” Xius didn’t believe his claim that he wasn’t Han Sen, but she also didn’t challenge him on it. When she spoke to him, she referred to him as Prince Sixteen.

“I was just out for a nice swim.” Han Sen had no intention of explaining how the Ancient Water God had dragged him out there.

After pausing, Han Sen asked, “There are so many creatures here that are hoping the Ancient Water God will fail. Won’t that make him angry?”

Xius smiled and said, “Ancient Water God is known as the God of Life. He never kills. People here are happy to watch him ascend, and it’s not as if people are going to disturb his leveling up process. He won’t get mad.”

Han Sen thought to himself, “Ancient God is an interesting race. If I had p*ssed off any other deified elite, they definitely would have killed me. He left me out there and sent a silver-winged dragon after me once I woke up, but it seems that he didn’t really want me dead.”

Han Sen traveled with Xius all the way back to Half-Star Bay. As they approached, they noticed giant waves rolling across the sea. The waves were so high that they seemed to soar across the sky like dragons, and they got taller and taller as time went on.

The clouds seemed to rip apart, reducing to whiffs of nothing. In fact, dimensions were twisting across the entire planet, and strange scenes unfolded everywhere Han Sen looked.

“We are too late in reaching Half-Star Bay. Ancient Water God is already in the middle of leveling up to become a god spirit.” Xius sighed. They pulled to a stop.

Han Sen kept watching the twisted sky. It looked like something was about to appear in the twisted clouds.

The wavy seas suddenly all surged in one direction. A giant body was forming on the horizon, pulling its mass from the seawater.

All the water on the planet was being drawn to Ancient Water God, and his body swelled bigger and bigger.

The endless sea dried up quickly, leaving the creatures in the ocean gasping on the dry seabed. Without water, their death came in minutes. Ancient Water God's body stood so tall that it looked like it was holding the sky. The massive figure turned its head up, looking at the sky above.

“Water is life. It is at the basis of everything. I am an ancient spirit. I am the god of water. I crush the world in the name of the water, and I will earn the body of a god spirit.” Ancient Water God's voice echoed far beyond the planet he stood on. Throughout the universe, wherever there was water, the Ancient God's power began to flow. It was like all the sources of water were giving their powers to him, right then and there.

The water of the universe was now all moving, headed for Ancient Water God's body, strengthening him. The terrifying sight made many King class beings want to kowtow before him.

Boom!

The fabric of space was torn, and an old and mysterious palace was revealed. When it emerged, the water of the galaxy came to a stop. Every drop of water that was going to Ancient Water God hovered in place.

“The geno hall?” Han Sen was shocked. It was the second time he had seen the geno hall. The last time he saw it was when Kong Fei started a war.

Chapter 2351 - Breaking the Door

Chapter 2351 Breaking the Door

While Han Sen was staring at the geno hall, the black crystal armor inside his Sea of Soul suddenly released a mysterious substance. It wrapped around Han Sen, covering him completely. After that, Han Sen couldn't even detect his own presence. It was as if he didn't exist.

Han Sen quickly thought back to the time with Kong Fei. "When the geno hall appeared previously, the black crystal armor did something similar to this. Is the black crystal armor connected to the geno hall? Or is it simply afraid of the geno hall?"

While Han Sen pondered this, he heard Ancient Water God roaring to the sky. "I have the name Water God! I am the alpha of water! I am going to become the Water God Spirit, and no one can stop me!"

When Ancient Water God roared to the sky, the water that had been suppressed by the geno hall began flowing toward him again. It was like a bunch of stars amassing in Ancient Water God's body.

As the additional water strengthened him, Ancient Water God's body grew powerful enough to tear the fabric of space into shreds. His enormous form rose, heading for the geno hall.

Han Sen stared up blankly. Ancient Water God's power must have been practically endless to have reached such a high level. His body was unimaginably large, and it drowned the nearby planets as it moved. Seawater was the only thing visible in any direction.

Han Sen looked to the sky and saw that even the sky had been overtaken by water. And yet somehow, above that ocean, the mysterious geno hall was still visible.

“Ancient God is scary,” Han Sen thought with trepidation. He had seen many deified elites since coming to the geno universe, but this was the first time he had ever seen destructive power on such a massive scale.

If Ancient Water God wanted to kill, he could destroy an entire system within the space of a second. No living creature could block that sort of power.

Xius looked up with wide eyes, and she said, “Ancient Gods are born deified, and their lifespan is a billion years. Few creatures can ever hope to rival the Ancient God in this universe.”

Boom!

A loud noise boomed above them, forming massive waves on the surface of the hovering water. Then, a heavy rain was unleashed. A shockwave rolled out from the water, shaking the mountains as it brushed their peaks.

Han Sen and Xius were blasted away by the scary shockwave that had been released. It was as if they were struggling against the rush of a tsunami, but their efforts were futile. They were tossed aside like ants.

Pang!

Han Sen’s body hit a mountainside, and the peak collapsed. Blood trickled from Han Sen’s mouth. He used all his power to repel the force, but he couldn’t hold back the overwhelming shockwave. He couldn’t even stand up straight.

Boom!

Another shockwave rolled across the sky, and lots of heavy rain followed in its wake. The rain slammed down like a tsunami, shoving Han Sen back even further.

As the blows slammed into Han Sen and damaged his organs, they triggered the Kingese. Shining gold symbols appeared across Han Sen's flesh, making him far stronger. Han Sen regained his feet against the force pressing down on him.

Xius hit the bottom of the sea and was pressed into the mud with the dying ocean creatures. She was about to be buried inside a crevice that appeared in the bedrock.

Han Sen frowned. He broke through the tsunami-like shockwave and raced next to Xius to pull her out of the crevice and the sea.

He grabbed Xius and looked up into the sky. The turmoil and heavy rain that followed obscured his vision, casting the entire planet into chaos. He couldn't see anything.

Ancient Water God was still roaring above him, and he heard the sounds of big waves hitting space. The impacts seemed strong enough to make the stars themselves rattle and shake. Countless mountains were crumbling under the onslaught.

This level of power was far beyond what Han Sen could comprehend. With the protection of the Kingese, Han Sen barely managed to stay upright in the storm. He stood atop a big rock, looking up at the sky. He wanted to know what Ancient Water God was doing, but he couldn't see past the wall of rain.

Xius was close to becoming a King, but she could only hide in the shelter provided by Han Sen's stalwart body. She held onto him tightly to avoid getting pulled into the bottom of the sea again.

The whole universe appeared to be shaking under that tumultuous sea. Ancient Water God's voice resounded throughout the universe with deafening volume.

Han Sen couldn't see the actual battle, but he could hear in Ancient Water God's roar that the creature was fighting. It sounded like the Ancient God was putting everything he had into the fight.

Pang!

Suddenly, Han Sen heard a strange sound, like a stone door grinding open. A light shone through the air.

That light beamed through the water above, cutting clean through all of the chaos. Han Sen had been nearly blind earlier, but now he could clearly see through the storm.

That light didn't seem to be at full strength, though. It was as if someone had pushed open a door to let the light of a flickering candlestick seep out.

"The geno hall's door has opened." The water kept smacking Han Sen in the face, but he was still able to see what was happening clearly. That light was coming from the geno hall's door, which had been pushed open a little.

"I am a god spirit, and no one can stop me!" Ancient Water God kept roaring. His enormous body was trying to force its way into the gap of the geno hall's door.

"Did he succeed?" With the Purple-Eye Butterfly running in his right eye, Han Sen was staring at the geno hall's door.

He didn't know exactly how someone became a god spirit, but judging from what Ancient Water God was doing, Han Sen could guess that the Ancient God was making his way into the geno hall. Perhaps if he entered the hall, he would become a god spirit.

A thousand races had lanterns there, but they were just lanterns. Entering the geno hall as an individual was a different matter. Only a race's geno lantern could reside in the hall.

Now, Ancient Water God was trying to force his body into the geno hall. He wanted to go in, but it wasn't clear what would happen if he succeeded.

The enormous body pressed against the door, waves continually slamming into its surface. The water was going to rush into the hall at any second.

But suddenly, Han Sen saw a hand emerge from the gap of the ajar geno hall door.

That hand was so beautiful. The moment the hand emerged from beyond that gap, it pressed against Ancient Water God's body and drove him back.

Then the hand vanished behind the door again. The geno hall's door shut. The sea hung above them, perfectly still, and the storm stopped.

The door was closed, and the light was gone. Han Sen was now unable to see the geno hall. All he could see was that blue sea that had taken over the sky.

The next second, a red dye began to spread through the water. It opened like a flower. In moments, the water in the sky had become a sea of blood.

With a boom, the bloody sea collapsed. A rain of blood poured down, covering everything in crimson.

Chapter 2352 - Ancient God Origin

Chapter 2352 Ancient God Origin

“A creature that terrifying lives in the geno hall?” Han Sen felt a chill prickle his skin. The hideously powerful Ancient Water God had been killed by little more than a slap.

The black crystal armor’s behavior worried Han Sen, but he tried not to let it show. The armor was probably connected to the creature inside the geno hall, he surmised. If the armor was discovered, Han Sen could not fathom the consequences he might have to endure.

The Ancient Water God had been killed by a single blow. Han Sen would be annihilated by a small fraction of that force. He would probably be crushed into jelly.

The Ancient Water God’s blood rained down on everything around them. The blood rushed into the sea, giving the dying creatures another chance at life. The oceans filled in once more, albeit in a bloodier hue.

Han Sen noticed the green growth as small plants spread across the nearby rocks, and he allowed the blood rain to fall on him. The rain soaked his clothes, and it felt like lifeforce was falling directly onto his skin. He also detected traces of the Ancient Water God’s presence. It was quite faint, however.

Most of the creatures on that planet were primitive, with only a few xenogeneics among them. With the blood rain’s nourishment, though, the ordinary creatures started to change. Their genes were upgraded, and they evolved into lower class xenogeneics immediately.

Although they were at the bottom of the food chain, they had been given the opportunity to grow.

“Ancient Water God failed after all?” Xius sighed.

That result was actually expected. Many elites from the Ancient God, Very High, and Extreme King had failed in the past.

“Where is the Ancient God Origin?” Han Sen searched through the rain. He couldn’t see anything that might resemble an Ancient God Origin.

Xius said, “Ancient Water God leaked the news about his own attempt to ascend. He wanted to attract water element elites so that if he failed, one of those elites could carry on with his Ancient God Origin. He must have selected someone before he tried to ascend. The Ancient God Origin will most likely be inside the person or creature he selected. Perhaps in a few hundred years, there will be a new Ancient Water God.”

Han Sen nodded. He didn’t think he stood a chance. Given how badly he had p*ssed off Ancient Water God, he was lucky the Ancient God hadn’t killed him. It was unlikely he’d be given the Ancient God Origin.

As Han Sen was deep in thought, something fell from the sky in the blood rain. It began to curve as it fell, heading directly toward them like a meteor.

Han Sen was shocked. The wall of water came to a standstill directly before Han Sen. It turned into a water tornado that danced around him in a slow circle.

“The Ancient God Origin!” Xius whispered hoarsely.

Han Sen stared at it in shock. Despite the grudge between him and Ancient Water God, the deified had actually given him the Ancient God Origin. It didn’t seem possible.

The water flew around Han Sen a few times, taking a shape that vaguely resembled a dragon. It spoke to Han Sen quietly, then went to rest in his right hand.

Han Sen opened his hand as the water drop fell into his palm. It became a water orb that looked rather like an egg. It solidified pretty quickly, turning into a perfect crystal orb.

The crystal orb had a watery pattern on it. As the orb touched Han Sen's skin, his Original Water King Body reacted. The Original Water King Body had previously been affected by the Kingese, but now it was erupting like a volcano under the vibrations of the crystal orb.

Han Sen was so happy. If the mere vibrations of the Ancient God Origin could help his Original Water King Body, then crystal orb was even stronger than Han Sen had realized. If he could eat it, perhaps the Original Water King Body could level up.

Because Han Sen had used the Blood-Pulse Sutra to refine the Original Water King Body, it didn't consume any of his energy. Thus, the Original Water King Body would remain at the first tier of King class, which was as far as Bai Yi had developed it. It would be incredibly difficult for Han Sen to level it up further.

But the crystal orb's power blended into the Original Water King Body, and under that power, the Original Water King Body had a bit of a breakthrough.

Han Sen didn't have time to explore all the potential uses of the water orb, for he soon saw a few shadows headed his way. They must have belonged to the people and creatures in the vicinity. They had seen the Ancient God Origin descend in that direction, so they had come looking for it.

Han Sen hid his crystal orb, but it was too late. The shadows were approaching rapidly, and after they saw Han Sen, they swooped in to attack him without saying a word.

The King class elite leading the charge activated his water area around Han Sen, then sent a slap toward him. The attack was nowhere near the power displayed by Ancient Water God, but it was enough to throw up some tumultuous waves.

The other attacking elites also possessed water powers. Elites who had affinities to other elements wouldn't benefit very much from the Ancient God Origin.

Han Sen coldly grunted. He activated his Original Water King Body, instantly releasing his own king area. He threw a punch towards the King class elite.

The two king areas collided, and the attacker's third tier area was suppressed by Han Sen's first tier area. The rival king area cracked immediately.

Pang!

Han Sen broke the enemy's king area, then thrust his hand forward, driving it right through the enemy King's chest.

They were both using water powers, but normal King class elites lacked the bodies of the Extreme King.

The other elites coming to attack Han Sen stopped, shocked by his violent display of strength. They pulled back slightly, not daring to come any closer.

If they wouldn't come to him, then Han Sen would go to them instead. He cut down three Kings in under a second. People were as infuriated as they were shocked.

"The Original Water King Body is too strong!" shouted a voice. But as everyone else ran away, Han Sen saw someone emerging from the blood rain. They were holding an umbrella, and they exuded a smothering sense of pressure that was now bearing down on Han Sen.

"Thousand Chance Umbrella... It's the Pirates' Nine-Headed Bird!" someone screamed out loud.

Han Sen focused his gaze on the newcomer, turning his back on the elites who were now running away.

The newcomer moved with deceptive slowness. At least a hundred miles separated the person from Han Sen, but the newcomer crossed that distance in only a few steps. Their umbrella was raised. They looked at Han Sen and smiled.

When Han Sen saw the person's face, he could tell it was a very ordinary one. But while the slender face was unremarkable, the eyes were beautiful. They were like two crescent moons.

Han Sen didn't know anything about this "Nine-Headed Bird," but Han Sen could tell that they were King class from the energy they were emitting. They might have even been half-deified.

The Nine-Headed Bird stopped. They looked at Han Sen through the blood rain and smiled. "Prince Sixteen Bai Yi, am I correct?"

"You know it is me, and you still dare to approach? You are brave!" Han Sen growled.

"We Pirates have never lacked guts." The Nine-Headed Bird stopped smiling, and their expression became unreadable. "So, leave your Ancient God Origin behind and get lost. Either that, or I'll have to call King Bai to come pick up your dead body."

Chapter 2353 - Nine-Headed Bird

Chapter 2353 Nine-Headed Bird

“Ridiculous!” Han Sen shouted, pretending to be angry. He used his king area to cover Nine-Headed Bird.

The water area shrouded Nine-Headed Bird, turning into a rain of water that restricted Nine-Headed Bird’s body.

Nine-Headed Bird didn’t move. He stood still with the umbrella open, and he allowed Han Sen’s water area to restrict his body.

“Why haven’t you moved?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

“I am afraid,” Nine-Headed Bird said coldly.

“Afraid of what?” Han Sen asked.

“I am afraid my strikes will be too fast, and you will be killed too soon. It isn’t like I am afraid of the Extreme King. You’re nothing more than a nuisance,” Nine-Headed Bird said in a calm voice.

Han Sen laughed and said, “In this world, everything has a cost. If you ever find something that is truly free, please let me know.”

“You are right. Although Pirates are never at a disadvantage, it’s rare to find something as valuable as that orb. I might not ever find anything like it again. I’m not afraid of going to some trouble to obtain the Ancient God Origin.” Nine-Headed Bird smiled darkly. His

swordlight lit up, cutting through Han Sen's king area immediately. The swordlight surrounded his body, holding back Han Sen's water area.

"You are half-deified." Han Sen looked at him.

Nine-Headed Bird approached Han Sen, striding through Han Sen's king area as if it was nothing. An ominous swordlight glowed from his umbrella as he got close to Han Sen.

"I am half-deified, and you only have a first tier king area. You might think that I will hesitate to bully someone so weak, but we Pirates are not afraid of looking like the bad guys," Nine-Headed Bird said. He closed the umbrella and thrust it towards Han Sen like a rapier.

The swordlight looked rather simple on the surface, but there was a hidden swordmind in the strike. It hid the strike's true depth.

Han Sen used his Original Water King Body and his body became water. He shot toward Nine-Headed Bird like a water dragon.

Han Sen was driving toward Nine-Headed Bird's body. Nine-Headed Bird's umbrella, which looked like a sword, suddenly opened again. Han Sen's watery form slammed into it.

Pang!

Han Sen was thrown back. His water body returned to a humanoid shape, and he was about to leap toward Nine-Headed Bird again when a swordlight came down on him. The strike had been perfectly hidden, and Han Sen didn't see it until it crushed his body.

The water that had composed Han Sen's body shivered, trying to gather itself up again, but something was keeping it from drawing together. Because of this, it remained spread in puddles, shaking and twitching.

Nine-Headed Bird lifted his umbrella and smiled. “My Split-Day swordlight can’t destroy your Original Water King Body, but I can keep your body from drawing together again. It might not kill you, but it can seal you for ten thousand years. Prince Sixteen, you should just give me the Ancient God Origin. That will save us both the trouble.”

As he finished his threat, Nine-Headed Bird suddenly frowned. Han Sen’s water had begun shining gold. Every drop of water had a gold Kingese flickering inside it.

Katcha!

Countless waterdrops regathered, and the hidden swordlight that had suppressed Han Sen was now crushed. The shape of a human reformed in front of Nine-Headed Bird.

Nine-Headed Bird squinted at Han Sen in surprise. “Your body contains that much Kingese? How did you do that?”

Han Sen didn’t speak. The Kingese of his body were quivering. His bones were roaring and shaking. He punched towards Nine-Headed Bird.

When he punched, although there was no power in the thrust, he had the support of the ground and the sky. Everything in that world was shaking under the weight of the Kingese. He got a quiet response.

Nine-Headed Bird’s face turned grim. He put away his umbrella and gathered up his sword mind. The sword was aimed at Han Sen’s fist.

He struck, but at first, there was no swordlight.

Pang!

As the two strikes collided, gold light and swordlights went everywhere. Countless swordlights fell like rain toward Han Sen, sometimes making it all the way to his skin before the Kingese would flicker and ping them away.

The fist and the umbrella ground against each other. The powerful half-deified was sent flying away under the force of Han Sen's punch. His umbrella was bent backwards like a bowl.

Incredible power surged through Han Sen's legs, and he chased after the arc of Nine-Headed Bird, still throwing punches as he went.

Han Sen's attacks were like sea waves, getting heavier and heavier. The power of each punch was stronger than the last. When Han Sen had seen Ancient Water God's shocking water power, he had immediately realized that he could combine it with the Extreme King's Shocking Sky Punch.

Nine-Headed Bird's face changed. He kept trying to dodge away from the string of attacks, but no matter how unexpectedly he tried to move, the world answered to the beck and call of the Kingese rattling inside Han Sen's body. Nine-Headed Bird couldn't escape now that Han Sen had locked onto him.

Pang! Pang! Pang!

The fist and the umbrella kept coming against each other in the sky. In just a few punches, the King class item was broken under Han Sen's fist.

"Sh*t! Shouldn't you have called that the Battle God King Body? This is so f*cking ridiculous!" Nine-Headed Bird kept shouting as he fought.

He was a half-deified being, but he was using every ounce of his power to hold off Han Sen. And still, Han Sen had him at a severe disadvantage. His bones were cracking, and it sounded like they were going to snap.

Xius and the others were watching the two fight in the sky. As she watched the gold shadow slowly beating the sh*t out of Nine-Headed Bird, she was very surprised.

“No wonder the Extreme King are one of the top three races. Nine-Headed Bird of the Pirate is very strong, but he still cannot go against someone with the blood of the Extreme King.”

“That king area, at its first tier, is suppressing the half-deified Nine-Headed Bird. The Extreme King are scary!”

...

Nine-Headed Bird, upon hearing these comments, became furious. He knew that Han Sen was much weaker than him, but the Kingese powering Han Sen's body were simply too powerful. The whole universe and all its creatures were answering to Han Sen. His every punch was combined with the power of the sky and the ground. It was enough to surpass Nine-Headed Bird's own power.

Nine-Headed Bird was punched in the face. He was sent flying away again, sputtering in anger. “F*ck you! If I don't attack with everything I have, you'll think I'm nothing more than a housecat. Time to show you that I'm a tiger.”

He shook his arms, and a black light glowed out of his body. His arms became black wings as his body began to swell. He became a disturbing black bird.

The weird bird looked like a dark cloud with nine heads. The eyes had gold lights within them, and its claws carried clouds. When the bird flapped his wings, wind and fire were summoned. It rose overhead like some demon of the apocalypse.

As Han Sen's punches rolled across the sky like waves, the Nine-Headed Bird released a strange, vibrating scream. That sound could break stone, and the sky seemed to tear under the weight of the voice. The bird's talons fell to intercept Han Sen's fist.

Pang!

The fist and the talons collided with each other, but this time, it was Han Sen who was blown backward. The Nine-Headed Bird flapped its wings and dove after him. The bird kept screeching weirdly, its eyes like thunder.

Han Sen prepared to move forward and attack again, but the Nine-Headed Bird just hovered in the air. All nine of its heads were making strange sounds, like a demon mumbling. As the mumbled chant continued, a weird black area covered the region.

Chapter 2354 - Suppress Demon Coffin

Chapter 2354 Suppress Demon Coffin

Han Sen walked toward the Nine-Headed Bird. Darkness flowed from the creature, consuming all that could be seen in every direction. Han Sen knew that the darkness was coming for him, that it would trap his body in less than a second.

Pang!

Han Sen hit the darkness, but it was like he was striking a plate of steel. The impact made his hand go numb, and the wall of black around him remained unmoved.

The darkness seemed to solidify into walls of flat stone. It enveloped the entire area around Han Sen, trapping him inside a small box.

Han Sen kept punching the black stone around him, his Kingese continuing to shine. But even so, the black stone didn't break. Dark demonic symbols began to appear across the surface of the stone.

"The sky above has a bird of nine heads, and hell below holds the suppressing demon coffin. No matter how strong your Kingese body is, you cannot escape the binding area of my demon coffin." Nine-Headed Bird's voice sounded in Han Sen's ear.

Han Sen examined the demonic symbols across the stone. One of them looked rather like a bird's head, and it turned and squawked at him.

Xius and the other observers saw the black coffin close around Han Sen. The pitch-black coffin was disturbing to look at, and a nine-headed bird stood on its lid. Each of the bird's

nine heads looked off in a different direction, and it kept the coffin suppressed. A demonic air swirled around the coffin, and no matter how Han Sen tried to attack, the demon coffin would not budge.

Han Sen's fist kept striking, but he couldn't break through the suppressing field of the demon coffin.

The demonic symbols flashed across the coffin's interior, and a bird head appeared again. The weird bird eyes stared at Han Sen and the creature chuckled. "Don't waste your breath. My Suppress Demon Coffin can bind both gods and demons. Even if a deified was in your place, they wouldn't be able to break out of this coffin. You can hand over the Ancient God Origin now. If you don't, and the Suppress Demon Coffin falls into the demonic abyss, even I won't be able to help you out."

Han Sen ignored the bird. He kept punching against the Suppress Demon Coffin, but it was proving to be futile. Han Sen's power slammed uselessly into the demon coffin's walls. There was a power, like an abyssal one, absorbing his strikes. He was unable to hurt the demon coffin.

Han Sen summoned his Purple-Eye Butterfly. He had a look at the demon coffin, and he learned that the demon coffin wasn't a solid item. Instead, it was being continually formed and fueled by power coming from the demonic abyss. It was connected to that abyssal and demonic world. Furthermore, the coffin was now slowly falling into that place of darkness.

The Suppress Demon Coffin's demonic air had grown strong, continually replenished by the streams of darkness coming from the bird's nine heads. The eyes of the fiend were unleashing a demon light, which seemed to be making a path for the demon coffin.

The demon coffin was slowly descending into the dark as tentacles made from a dark substance pulled it down. Just as Nine-Headed Bird had said, not even a deified would be able to escape once they fell into that dark abyss.

“Prince Sixteen, you are so talented. You also have the protection of the Kingese. You could achieve so much. Why throw away your life for the Ancient God Origin? You will live a long and good life, surrounded by many beautiful women. You will reign over all of the Extreme King. Dying is not worth it,” said the bird’s head in a tempting tone. It had emerged from the coffin walls again.

Han Sen found it annoying, so he punched it. The bird’s head vanished back into the coffin, and Han Sen’s power was absorbed by the stone walls.

Han Sen’s head spun with thoughts. “This demon coffin area is so weird. I’m afraid ordinary power cannot break it. The Kingese are strong, but they are still combined with my flesh, which means I cannot control them. I cannot cast the Kingese beyond my skin. Relying on the power of the Kingese to break the demon coffin’s area will be pointless.”

“Nine-Headed Bird, if I go into the demonic abyss, this item will be useless for you, too. You will lose the Ancient God Origin, and you will also become an enemy of the Extreme King. Do you want to be killed?” Han Sen said.

“Others might be afraid of you and the Extreme King, but we Pirates are not. You should just hand me the Ancient God Origin while you’re ahead. Otherwise, you’re going to be buried in the demonic abyss. Extreme King or not, it does not matter to me,” Nine-Headed Bird laughed sinisterly.

Han Sen didn’t move, and he said, “Unless the Very High were supporting you, the Pirates wouldn’t dare to go against the Extreme King by themselves. You need to think about this. I’m carrying thousands of Kingese. I’m a genius unlike any the Extreme King have ever had. Father really loves me. If you bury me in the demonic abyss, what do you think my father will do? Do you think the Very High will fight the whole of the Extreme King on your behalf?”

Nine-Headed Bird went quiet, then hissed, “Do not talk crap! Give me your Ancient God Origin if you want to live. Otherwise, even if King Bai himself came here, you would still die in the demonic abyss.”

“I’m very bad-tempered. I only respond to the nice cop. Trying to intimidate me like this will never make me hand over the Ancient God Origin, no matter how dire my circumstances might be.” Han Sen paused, and then said, “But if you want to make a wager with me, and I lose, I will give you the Ancient God Origin.”

Nine-Headed Bird frowned and asked, “What are you proposing?”

“You have used the Suppress Demon Coffin to trap me. This is nothing. You and I stand here without dodging. You punch me, and I punch you. Whoever moves first loses. That will test the real mettle of a man. If I lose, I will give you the Ancient God Origin,” Han Sen said.

Nine-Headed Bird’s eyes flashed. He gave Han Sen a look of scorn and said, “You have the Kingese body, which makes you stronger than my half-deified body. Why would I agree to this wager?”

“I won’t use the power of the Kingese. If I use the Kingese power, I also lose,” Han Sen said.

“Are you serious?” Nine-Headed Bird’s eyes flashed. He was staring at Han Sen as he spoke.

“I promise in King Bai’s good name. If I break my promise, then King Bai will die,” Han Sen said.

When Nine-Headed Bird heard Han Sen use King Bai’s name to make the promise, he believed him. He still harbored some suspicion, though. “I’m willing to make this gamble. But I will have to hit you first. If you move or use your Kingese, then you lose.”

“Sure,” Han Sen answered quickly.

Nine-Headed Bird, hearing Han Sen answer him so quickly, grew even more suspicious. After a moment of thought, he said, “We can only use our own power to fight. We cannot make use of xenogeneic treasures.”

Han Sen’s face paled slightly. He cocked an eyebrow and said, “Isn’t it normal to make use of xenogeneic treasures?”

Nine-Headed Bird grinned widely. “Using xenogeneic treasures is worse than using king areas. You don’t like my Suppress Demon Coffin area, yet you insist on xenogeneic treasures?”

“About that...” Han Sen’s face still looked worried.

“Hurry up and make your decision. The Suppress Demon Coffin is on the verge of falling into the demonic abyss. If you do not decide now, then you won’t be able to turn back.” Nine-Headed Bird laughed again.

“Sure. I agree, but I will have to take the first swing.” Han Sen could see that the Suppress Demon Coffin was teetering on the edge of the demonic abyss, and it made him grit his teeth.

“No, I will hit first,” Nine-Headed Bird replied instantly.

Han Sen’s face kept changing, and he didn’t speak. A scary demonic air had made its way inside the Suppress Demon Coffin. The coffin warped, and the tentacle-like strand of demonic power was feeling its way forward, coming for Han Sen.

“Fine. We agree, then!” Han Sen screamed when he saw the dark, demonic tentacle reaching out lecherously to touch him.

“Heehee, that is it, then.” Nine-Headed Bird snickered. The Suppress Demon Coffin then opened and Han Sen emerged.

Suppress Demon Coffin was consumed by darkness as the black tentacles surged up around it and pulled it down into the black.

Chapter 2355 - Dragon Beast Soul

Chapter 2355 Dragon Beast Soul

Han Sen floated down until his feet rested on the surface of the water. He had no plans to escape. He looked at Nine-Headed Bird and said, “I will remain standing here. You can use whatever sort of power you wish, and if my feet cause any ripples in the water, then I forfeit and lose.”

When Nine-Headed Bird heard Han Sen’s declaration, he drifted down to the sea’s surface as well. His bird-with-nine-heads appearance returned to something human-like again. He smiled and said, “As I should have expected from a prince of the Extreme King: you are true to your word.”

“I don’t know if you Pirates are trustworthy, but the Extreme King are,” Han Sen coldly said.

Nine-Headed Bird smiled and said, “There is no need to try to provoke me. If you keep your end of the bargain, I will not break the rules.”

“Good. You strike first.” Han Sen stood atop the sea, unmoving.

“Sure, I’ll strike first,” Nine-Headed Bird said, but he continued looking at Han Sen without attacking.

Nine-Headed Bird was certain that he could defeat Han Sen as long as the Kingese were not a factor. Making Han Sen move would be easy.

But Han Sen was a prince of the Extreme King, so Nine-Headed Bird knew better than to attack carelessly. He considered the best way to move Han Sen from his spot.

“What? You still haven’t attacked. Is a half-deified being terrified of me?” Han Sen laughed.

Nine-Headed Bird lifted his lips in a sneer. “Didn’t I tell you? Trying to provoke me won’t work.”

After that, Nine-Headed Bird looked at Han Sen and thought to himself, “His Original Water King Body cannot be destroyed. Even if I completely wreck his upper body, his legs might remain untouched. No matter how powerful my hit is, it’s not guaranteed that I can move his feet.”

Thinking of that, Nine-Headed Bird had an idea. He prepared to strike.

“Hang on.” Han Sen suddenly raised his hand to stop the man.

“What? Are you regretting our agreement?” Nine-Headed Bird stared at Han Sen.

Han Sen laughed. “I have nothing to regret, but before you strike, we should discuss our deal.”

“What game are you trying to play now? We already established the terms of our bargain; you give me the Ancient God Origin if you lose. It’s that simple.” Nine-Headed Bird frowned.

“I will relinquish the Ancient God Origin if I lose, but what if you lose? If we don’t sort out that aspect of the bargain, you might keep trying to take my Ancient God Origin after you lose. I have no protection here,” Han Sen said.

“If I lose, I won’t try to take the Ancient God Origin again. Even if you threw it on the ground before me, I wouldn’t dare to pick it up,” Nine-Headed Bird said.

“Awesome. Come on, then.” Han Sen activated his Original Water King Body, and his entire body became translucent. He stood atop the sea as if he was connected to it.

“So you were planning to use the Original Water King Body to win. That was a poor choice.” Nine-Headed Bird coldly hummed. He raised his hand, and a black demonic air gathered in front of his fist. It formed a ceaselessly swirling black hole.

Bzzt!

Nine-Headed Bird punched toward Han Sen, and space itself trembled around his fist. The black hole moved directly toward Han Sen, and its frightening power tugged on everything around it.

Han Sen was still some distance from the black hole, but it was already pulling at him. His water body shook, as if the water of his form could break away and be sucked into the black hole at any time.

Nine-Headed Bird’s attack didn’t strike Han Sen’s body directly. Rather than being intended as a destructive attack, it was meant to affect Han Sen’s balance. Its magnetic force would keep pulling until Han Sen’s body was sucked inside.

Because Nine-Headed Bird had greater power, Han Sen’s body would be drawn in by the black hole. There was no way he could lose.

Han Sen barely seemed to notice the black hole, though. He remained motionless atop the water. He was not moving into the black hole.

Nine-Headed Bird frowned. His attack was better than any Han Sen could unleash without using his Kingese power. He should have been falling into the black hole.

But Han Sen wasn't moving. He wasn't using the Kingese or some sort of xenogeneic treasure, either. Nine-Headed Bird stared at Han Sen in confusion.

Han Sen laughed. He had suggested this bet because he knew he would win. He wouldn't take this risk on a whim.

Nine-Headed Bird couldn't see anything strange about Han Sen's stance, but Han Sen still could have used some sort of trick without his knowledge.

Han Sen had suggested this bet because he had the Silver-Winged Dragon beast soul.

King class xenogeneic beast soul Silver-Winged Dragon: area type

Han Sen didn't know if only King class beast souls had an area-of-effect, but at that moment, it was the only area beast soul that he had.

The Silver-Winged Dragon could deploy a water area, but it was different from Bai Yi's natural water area. This water area was called the dragon area. The sea dragon had the soul of the sea, so if Han Sen used the dragon area in the water, he could become a part of the sea. His body melded with the sea itself.

Han Sen stood atop the sea, using the power of the sea to keep him erect. Although he couldn't control it with accuracy, he couldn't be moved unless Nine-Headed Bird summoned enough power to shift the entire sea.

A bar of iron might be easily moved, but if it was welded onto an aircraft carrier, no amount of pulling could force it to budge.

Of course, a stick couldn't control an aircraft carrier. But merely remaining stable was enough for Han Sen.

With the dragon area, standing atop the sea made Han Sen effectively immortal. Nine-Headed Bird could do nothing to him.

Nine-Headed Bird kept increasing the strength of his black hole, but he was unable to move Han Sen. His eyes began to widen.

Xius watched the contest, frozen in place. She had no idea how Han Sen was pulling this off.

“Nine-Headed Bird, can you keep going?” Han Sen smiled.

Nine-Headed Bird grunted coldly. He dismissed his black hole, then lowered his arms. He spoke to Han Sen, “Come. If you can move me, then I lose. If I do not move, then I will attack again. We will decide the victor then.”

“Then I will start,” Han Sen said, summoning his wings. He flapped his wings and flew far away.

Nine-Headed Bird’s eyes bulged. Han Sen was about to disappear from his vision. He was so mad that he turned into the nine-headed demon bird again. He ran after Han Sen and angrily shouted, “Disgusting Extreme King! Are you going to embarrass your father like that? You lose!”

Han Sen stopped. He turned around and looked at Nine-Headed Bird with a grin.

“What is this bullsh*t?” Nine-Headed Bird slid to a stop. His face turned a sickly green as he realized he had just been tricked.

He had lost because he chased after Han Sen. He had fallen for the simplest of ploys.

Chapter 2356 - Back to the Extreme King

Chapter 2356 Back to the Extreme King

Han Sen had obviously planned this.

Because Han Sen let Nine-Headed Bird strike first, Nine-Headed Bird had a chance of winning. That was why Nine-Headed Bird agreed to the bet. But Han Sen's dragon area defeated Nine-Headed Bird's first attack, and the moment he stopped attacking was the moment he sealed his loss.

"Can I go now?" Han Sen smiled at Nine-Headed Bird.

"Get lost! Do not let me see you ever again." Nine-Headed Bird's face was contorted with anger. Without waiting for Han Sen to respond, he turned and flew away.

Han Sen was surprised. He hadn't expected Nine-Headed Bird to keep his promise, but it was a good thing he had.

The dragon area's power came from its connection to water; if Han Sen was sealed inside the Suppress Demon Coffin, he would lose his connection with the sea and get pulled into the demonic abyss.

Unless Han Sen used his super god spirit body, he wouldn't have been able to defeat Nine-Headed Bird.

Without any hesitation, Han Sen flew up into the air and headed back to Half-Star Bay. He didn't say another word to Xius.

If Miss Mirror hadn't left yet, that was where she would be. Too many elites wanted to get their hands on the Ancient God Origin. Staying next to Miss Mirror would be the safest thing for Han Sen, as it would prevent others from trying to take the item away from him.

Although Han Sen could probably escape, Bao'er was still with the Extreme King. So, Han Sen felt obliged to remain.

He flew for a few hundred meters, but suddenly, he felt the crackle of lightning all around him. A giant that looked like either a demon or a god hung there in the clouds. A hand came slapping down towards Han Sen.

The hand slowed down, and the air around Han Sen concentrated until it was as dense as a steel board. Han Sen couldn't tear through the air. He couldn't move his body.

"A deified elite!" Han Sen felt a chill, and he prepared to fight back. Just as he was about to lash out, a sword-light appeared and slashed across the big hand.

"Argh!" The giant in the clouds screamed and pulled his hand back. The god-like eyes looked down to where he had been struck. A beautiful woman holding a copper sword in her hands had emerged.

"Miss Mirror!" Han Sen was so happy.

That giant stared at Miss Mirror, then disappeared. He seemed to be afraid of Miss Mirror, and he obviously didn't want to make an enemy out of her.

"I cannot believe Ancient Water God selected you." Miss Mirror came before Han Sen and looked at the Ancient God Origin he was holding.

"Isn't that why you brought me here?" Han Sen said.

“I was just here to try my luck. I didn’t place any hope in you, so I didn’t expect you would succeed,” Miss Mirror said simply.

Han Sen touched his nose and looked at the blood-red sea.

Miss Mirror seemed to know what Han Sen was thinking. In a neutral tone of voice, she said, “Extreme King ships are here. They will take over the planets that were touched by Ancient Water God’s blood.”

Miss Mirror hadn’t come for the Ancient God Origin at all; she just wanted to claim the system that had been flooded with Ancient Water God’s blood.

After Ancient Water God’s failure and the subsequent dispersal of his blood, the primitive creatures of these planets would now grow strong. Even barren planets would now flourish because of Ancient Water God’s lifeblood.

The watery area that came from Ancient Water God’s blood had an incredible lifeforce. It could grow many scary xenogeneics. This was exactly what the Extreme King needed.

On the flipside, the Ancient God Origin wasn’t as important. It could only be used to grow one strong water element elite. It was nothing compared to the value of an entire system.

Han Sen followed Miss Mirror back to the ship, and he saw that the Extreme King’s ships were splitting up to guard the individual planets of the system.

Han Sen found the blood kirin was on their ship, and he was surprised that it had sat and waited for him the entire time. It obviously wasn’t the mindless beast Han Sen had believed it to be.

When the blood kirin saw Miss Mirror, it looked hostile and scared.

Han Sen could guess why. Ancient Water God had moved Han Sen far away, and the blood kirin wouldn't listen to Miss Mirror's commands. She must have used some sort of trick to get the creature onboard a ship.

"This woman is too tricky. I don't know what she wants. Why didn't she tell anyone else that I'm not actually Bai Yi?" Han Sen stroked the ring on his finger and thought to himself, "It most likely has something to do with this ring. But she didn't force me to take the ring off. Why?"

Han Sen didn't understand. He knew he would have to stop thinking about it. He brought out the xenogeneic gene of the Silver-Winged Dragon and swallowed it to refine it.

Duke Gene +1... Duke Gene +1...

The Duke gene announcements kept sounding-off in Han Sen's head. He received ten Duke genes in total.

"If I can get a few more King class xenogeneic genes, then I won't have to worry about The Story of Genes." Han Sen was both happy and worried.

Miss Mirror didn't remain on the planet for long. She had been needed during the takeover, but she wasn't in charge of building up the planet. Her task was finished before most of the Extreme King's ships even arrived.

Han Sen knew Miss Mirror had many elites around her, but they didn't appear in her proximity.

Taking such an important system would be a bloody affair.

The Ancient God wouldn't give up the place easily, so both sides would make sacrifices in the attempt to claim the system. The price would be high whether they succeeded or failed.

After going back to King's Kingdom, Han Sen took the blood kirin with him back to Planet Water Zone. Miss Mirror didn't detain him, and she said nothing more to him. No one else sought to trouble him, either.

That made Han Sen even more worried, though. He didn't know what was going through Miss Mirror's head, and he had no idea what her ultimate goal was.

"I can just put Bao'er back in the sanctuaries. That will be safer for both of us," Han Sen thought in irritation. He would need to take Bao'er back from Lan Haixin.

Before Han Sen could find Lan Haixin, though, she came looking for him. She looked fairly moody, too.

"Bai Yi, did you forget something?" Lan Haixin found Han Sen in the garden and looked at him with a raised eyebrow. She didn't say what she wanted explicitly because she was still suspicious about Han Sen's identity.

"Last month, on the ninth. I remember. But Miss Mirror took me somewhere to do something. I had no choice," Han Sen said with a shrug. He then thought to himself, "It is fortunate I have Bao'er as a spy."

"It is good that you remember. But since we missed it, we must now wait another two months. You better behave over the course of the next two months and stop giving me trouble." After Lan Haixin spoke, she left. She didn't even spare him a second glance.

Chapter 2357 - Killing Underwater Xenogeneics

Chapter 2357 Killing Underwater Xenogeneics

Because Han Sen was uncertain of Miss Mirror's ultimate goal, he didn't dare take any obvious risks. He remained on Planet Water Zone and spent his time hunting down Duke xenogeneics. He wanted to fill up his Duke genes.

Han Sen found a few Duke xenogeneics, killed them, and consumed their Duke genes. Their xenogeneic genes increased his Duke gene tally by one point each, so leveling up was a very slow process. It wasn't as fast as eating one King xenogeneic gene to claim ten Duke gene points.

He didn't want to cause much of a ruckus. He needed to be patient and slowly trawl through Planet Water Zone in the hunt for Duke xenogeneics.

"What is this?" Han Sen came across a little mountain moving across the bottom of the sea. It slid forward at a very slow pace, but Han Sen could tell that it really was moving.

When Han Sen rode the blood kirin down to get a better look, he realized that it wasn't actually a mountain. It was a conch. The shell was one hundred meters tall. It was black and greyish, and it looked like stone from a distance.

Beneath the conch, the white skirt of the conch was revealed. It was slowly flapping and moving across the sand.

Feeling Han Sen and the blood kirin draw near, the mountainous conch moved its flesh and released a blue light. It covered an area of one thousand meters, cloaking Han Sen and the blood kirin at the same time.

The blood kirin was angered. His blood air exploded out from him as he thundered toward the sea conch.

Han Sen didn't know what the sea conch's area did. It didn't seem to affect Han Sen directly. The blood kirin soon came before the sea conch, though, with that blood air swirling all around him.

The sea conch retreated back into its shell as the blood kirin's claws skittered across the hard surface of the shell, leaving some scratch marks across it.

The blood kirin roared in fury. It kept swinging its claws at the conch, trying to break through the shell. But despite its strength, the blood kirin couldn't leave behind anything more than light scratches. The conch shell was one hundred meters tall, so those scratches were inconsequential.

"A King class xenogeneic?" Han Sen was delighted by this discovery. If its shell was that sturdy, the creature must have been King class. A weak King class, judging by its fleshy body, but a King class nonetheless.

The blood kirin continued striking the shell, but each blow left less and less of a mark. It was rather confusing to Han Sen.

Han Sen pulled out his Ghost Teeth Knife and swiped across the shell. It did nothing, and his performance paled in comparison to the blood kirin's.

Han Sen frowned. He pulled out his Thunder God Spike, summoned its lightning, then thrust it toward the sea conch's shell. He wanted to paralyze the beast. After that, he could flip it on its back and slay it from below.

But the creature's shell seemed to insulate it perfectly from the lightning of the Thunder God Spike. That made Han Sen raise an eyebrow. "This guy's shell is really hard. But it is so big. I bet it would make an amazing armor."

The shell was far too large to be used for a single set of armor. Still, it would make an excellent construction material for something larger.

Before Han Sen could make something out of it, though, he first had to kill it. He tried all sorts of different powers, but his strongest attack could only deliver a mark that was a few inches across. It had no effect on the sea conch.

“Let’s flip it!” Han Sen called to the blood kirin. Gathering their strength, they turned the sea conch over. After flipping it, though, they realized it was sealed on the bottom. There was no way in. The opening was blocked by the same material that composed the rest of the shell.

As they looked over the creature again, Han Sen and the blood kirin realized that the marks they had left on its shell had vanished. Their efforts had been wasted.

“This isn’t right. This guy probably has a third-tier area. How else could the conch shell be so hard? Even the blood kirin, with an attack at full power, only leaves a small mark...” Han Sen looked around at the blue lights of the area that was all around. “How does this conch have such a powerful king area?”

They had been there for a long time, but the blue light hadn’t done any damage to Han Sen or the blood kirin. It certainly wasn’t meant as an attack.

“Is this a weakening area, perhaps?” Han Sen considered the possibility, but it didn’t seem quite right.

If it was a weakening area, he should have been able to feel his own power losing strength. Han Sen wasn’t sensing any energy drain, though; his body was full of vigor.

“If it isn’t a weakening type, then could it be a cell-strengthening type? Does the blue light increase the shell’s strength?” Han Sen stroked his jaw as he thought about this, but he ultimately discarded this idea as well.

If it was a cell-strengthening area, the sea conch wouldn't have needed to release the light into such a large area. The wider the area, the more spread out the power would be. The cell-strengthening area would only be required around the shell itself. Why would the creature need to extend its reach so far?

"If it isn't a weakening or a cell-strengthening area, what is it?" Han Sen stared at the sea conch as he mulled over the conundrum.

The blood kirin had a short temper, and its inability to damage the sea conch's shell was making the blood kirin more and more furious. It kept trying to bite the shell, but nothing worked. The marks they left were becoming lighter and lighter.

"Hang on... The blood kirin's power hasn't weakened. In fact, his anger has made him even stronger. Why are his scratch marks becoming lighter?" Han Sen stared at the scratch marks on the conch shell. After a while, his eyes sparkled. "Is his area power..."

Han Sen swam next to the conch shell and stroked the scratch marks across its surface. The blood kirin stopped attacking.

Not long after, the scratch marks were gone. The healing unfolded before their eyes.

If even a top-class half-deified creature like the blood kirin couldn't break the conch's shell, then the shell was unbelievably hard.

Han Sen didn't think that the strength was coming from the material of the shell, though. The conch shell was very hard, but its incredible resistance was because of the creature's King area.

Han Sen didn't know if his guess was correct, so after a moment of thought, he took the blood kirin and left. They departed the sea conch's area of blue light.

The sea conch behaved as if it knew what they were doing. It spread the blue light further, but the max range was two thousand meters. It couldn't extend the light beyond that.

When Han Sen and the blood kirin got far enough away that the sea conch couldn't feel their presence, they hid behind a big rock, Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to observe the sea conch in the distance.

The sea conch waited there for a while. It must have been almost half an hour before the creature emerged from the shell to look around. After a while, when it didn't see Han Sen and the blood kirin in the vicinity, it shut off its blue light.

Upon seeing that, Han Sen summoned Spell. He turned her into a sniper rifle and took aim at the sea conch.

Pang!

Without hesitation, Han Sen squeezed the trigger. The bullet fired out of the barrel and broke through the water. It was silently headed for the sea conch.

Chapter 2358 - Weird Area

Chapter 2358 Weird Area

Normal bullets would face too much resistance when fired underwater. The shot would become weaker the farther it had to travel, and the sea conch would likely notice its approach.

But Han Sen had his Original Water King Body and sea dragon area. He combined with the sea of Planet Water Zone itself. He used his water powers to create Spell's ammunition, so the bullet also had water abilities. Rather than being slowed down by the water it passed through, the bullet was actually buffed by the sea. It flew toward the sea conch silently, like a phantom.

But Han Sen wasn't firing at the exposed flesh of the creature. He was firing at the conch's shell.

Pang!

The bullet hit the sea conch's shell, punching a small hole straight through. The sea conch shook and immediately activated its blue light. The light quickly covered the sea conch's shell, protecting the small hole.

"So that's how it works." Han Sen was happier. He looked at the bullet hole and noticed that some white juice was flowing out of it. Although the wound was very small, it proved that his bullets could pierce through the shell and damage the creature's body.

Now Han Sen knew for certain that the light made the conch's shell so hard, not the material of the conch shell itself.

Han Sen's shot was far weaker than the blood kirin's attacks, too. But still, his bullets were able to penetrate the conch's shell. The blood kirin's claws were only able to leave light scratch marks upon it. It was obvious by now that the difference was because of the blue light area.

Han Sen stayed where he was and lifted his sniper rifle to aim at the sea conch again. He fired a few times, all of his bullets flying true and striking the shell.

None of those bullets were able to break the conch's shell, though. Under the glow of the blue light, they left small marks on the surface of the shell.

"When the bullets go through the blue area, they don't lose speed or power. But when they strike the conch's shell, they don't have the impact that they should." Han Sen looked at the sea conch with interest.

After a while, the bullet hole Han Sen had made filled in and disappeared completely. The conch's recovery power was very strong.

"No wonder Bai Yi left behind a King xenogeneic. He probably couldn't figure out how to kill it; he didn't leave it alive because he wanted to." Han Sen laughed.

Since Bai Yi had been unable to kill it, this was a good opportunity for Han Sen. He and the blood kirin remained in hiding, and he was determined to kill the King class xenogeneic.

He only had guesses about how to bring the creature down, though. He didn't have a surefire way of breaking the blue light area, so he planned to wait there until the sea conch relaxed.

The sea conch had learned from Han Sen's previous attack, and it didn't reveal itself so quickly this time. It took a few hours before the sea conch was willing to reveal its flesh once more.

This time, however, it didn't deactivate its blue light. It continued using the blue area as it traveled into the deeper recesses of the sea.

Han Sen thought the thing would be heavy and slow, but it ran away like a rabbit. Han Sen watched the small mountain flee into the deep sea, creating eddies and vortexes as it went.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to keep an eye on the thing as he pursued it, waiting for the moment the creature decided to relax.

Now that the sea conch had been damaged, it was being careful. It was moving fast, and it carefully maintained its King area the entire time.

Han Sen wasn't in a rush, though. He just continued to follow it. The creature was too big to hide from him easily.

Plus, Han Sen had two water areas. Escaping from him in the water would be practically impossible. Han Sen was very confident in his water-aligned powers.

But Han Sen noticed that his current confidence had come a little too soon. When the sea conch passed by another underwater mountain, it disappeared.

After it climbed behind the mountain, it didn't re-emerge. Han Sen thought it might have come back to its home, but when he looked around the mountain, he couldn't find the sea conch anywhere.

"Weird. Where did it go?" Han Sen looked around, but he saw no sign of the creature.

The gap between the mountains was small, so there was nowhere else for it to go. The sea conch was too big for Han Sen to have missed it if it came out. That was why Han Sen waited near the mountain.

But there was nothing to see. The sea conch had truly vanished.

“You think you can escape my sight that simply? You are too naive.” Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly and his Dongxuan Aura to scan for the sea conch’s molecular trail. He found it and began following.

Han Sen quickly realized that there was a small hole in the ground near the mountain. The hole was the size of a man’s fist. The sea conch’s trail disappeared into it. The conch had tricked him.

“That sea conch can change its size? Why didn’t it display that power earlier?” Han Sen wondered.

“Blood kirin, go in and take a look at what it’s doing. But don’t alert it to your presence.” Han Sen wasn’t very good at changing the size of his body, but the blood kirin was a professional. It could change its size effortlessly.

The blood kirin roared. Its body shook as its bones shrank. It became one size smaller, and then it continued to reduce until the red beast looked like a little toy. Then, it climbed into the hole.

Han Sen waited on the outside. He looked around and examined the trench that led to the hole.

Han Sen had studied the Xuanmen techniques left behind by Mister White. He learned a few of the skills, but they were very simple. He only mastered a couple of their methods of calculation, but if a situation was quite simple, he could use those techniques to provide some insight.

The underwater mountain was very special. There were many mountains nearby, and they were all connected together. The mountains were shaped like volcanoes with craters at the top, and there were large holes in the peaks.

From above, the nine mountains looked like a chain of interlocking rings. Han Sen remembered in the Xuanmen technique that this kind of environment was called the Nine Rings.

If that sort of landscape was in the Alliance, no one would have dared to live there. Such a place had a lot of bad luck, and people who chose to live there would suffer the consequences.

But that theory might not have applied to the geno universe. Mister White said the Xuanmen techniques required many improvements for the geno universe. Techniques and powers were different in the sanctuary and the geno universe, and he was interested in researching those differences.

Han Sen was checking out the mountain when a white shadow suddenly appeared from the peaks. It was a big electric eel that was a dozen meters long. As it swam, its white scales sparked with electricity. It looked weirdly pretty.

“Another King class xenogeneic!” Han Sen frowned. This was unexpected.

Chapter 2359 - Hunting King Class Xenogeneics

Chapter 2359 Hunting King Class Xenogeneics

As far as Han Sen knew, Bai Yi cleared Planet Water Zone a long time ago. Even Lan Haixin hadn't bothered sending out hunting parties. But now, Han Sen had met two King class xenogeneics in a row. Both were in the same vicinity, too. This posed a big problem.

Pulling out his Thunder God Spike, Han Sen went towards the King class electric eel.

Han Sen didn't really care what change Planet Water Zone was experiencing right now. He was just going to kill any King class creatures he found. Getting King class genes was good for him.

He used his Original Water King Body, then unleashed his dragon area as well. Han Sen moved like a water dragon as he rushed toward the big electric eel. The Thunder God Spike flickered with scary silver lightning, and the sound of thunder rumbled along its path.

Han Sen's King areas entangled the giant electric eel. The water restricted the eel's body, and the creature swam extremely slowly, as if it was moving through mud.

While Han Sen rejoiced at the success of his attack, the electric eel suddenly loosed a crackling discharge of lightning. The lightning created a scary thunder area and merged with Han Sen's own area. The electricity shot through the water and into Han Sen. His hair instantly poofed straight out and began vibrating with the force of the current.

Pang!

Han Sen's electrified body bounced away. He came to a stop after arcing through the water for a long time. His tongue felt numb.

"A king area focused purely on attack is too scary. And that electricity has a strong paralytic effect. This is at least a sixth-tier area. This electric eel will be hard to deal with." Han Sen held still in an attempt to hide himself, but the electric eel was already rushing toward him. Its thunder area came with it, and streams of electric chains shot out of its mouth.

Han Sen used his water skills to dodge the thunder area and the lightning chains. Fortunately, he still had the benefits of his water areas. He moved much faster in the water than the electric eel did. If not for his speed advantage, he would have already taken more hits. That would have been extremely painful—even if his body could withstand it.

After dodging out of the eel's immediate attack range, Han Sen summoned Spell's dual pistols and started firing. It wasn't the sea conch, so Han Sen didn't have to worry too much about its blocking abilities.

When the bullets entered the thunder area, the eel reacted immediately. It spewed more of that lightning to destroy the incoming bullets.

But one or two of the bullets still managed to strike the eel's scales. Familiar symbols began to shine across the impacted scales, showing the results of Han Sen's Turtle skill.

The Turtle skill took effect, and after a few more shots landed, the electric eel was much slower. However, the lightning on its body was still incredibly strong, and the creature's thunder area covered the surrounding region, so Han Sen couldn't get close to the creature.

Pang!

Spell became a sniper rifle, and Han Sen fired a bullet toward the electric eel. The bullet shattered the eel's scales and tore into its side. Purple Teeth power spread across the wound.

Han Sen's techniques weren't King class yet, and his Original Water King Body only had a first-tier area. Taking down a King class xenogeneic with a sixth-tier area would be incredibly difficult.

Luckily, the Turtle skill worked well against the eel. Because of that, the foe was unable to catch up to Han Sen. He led it to the seabed, firing continually at the creature. Teeth power continued to shred its wounds. As it lost more and more blood, the electric eel's area grew weaker.

"Xenogeneic King hunted: Electric Dragon. Xenogeneic gene found."

Han Sen watched the giant electric eel's body sink while the announcement played in his head.

"It is a shame I didn't receive its beast soul. An electric beast soul would have been very powerful." Han Sen swam over to the electric eel's body and dug out its xenogeneic gene.

He summoned his Shadow Queen Bee and let it eat the big electric eel's body.

Shadow Queen Bee hadn't matured yet, and Han Sen was already a Duke. The Queen Bee wouldn't be useful to him at this point, but since he had the meat available, he might as well let her eat it. Otherwise, it would all be wasted.

Shadow Queen Bee crawled over the body and ate with difficulty. Han Sen swallowed the entire electrified bone that was the xenogeneic gene. He also used his Consume talent to refine it with haste.

A numb feeling swept over Han Sen's body. It was like his cells were electrified, and they began to vibrate with energy.

"Duke gene... Duke gene..."

When Han Sen finished refining the electric bone, his Duke gene tally had reached eighty-four. He was close to having a hundred.

“If I kill two more King class xenogeneics, I’ll have maxed it out. And then, I can open The Story of Genes’ first gene lock.” As Han Sen was calculating, he heard a boom in the distance.

Something tore its way out of the little hole under the mountain, dramatically widening the opening. The blood kirin emerged from the swirls of debris and returned to its ordinary size.

Blood dripped from the blood kirin’s mouth, and grievous injuries marred its scales. It was in very bad condition.

Patong!

The blood kirin made it back to Han Sen, then fell onto its stomach on the seafloor. It struggled to get up.

Wounds covered its legs, and one leg had been twisted ninety-degrees. Black blood oozed around the wound.

The black blood drifted into the water around the blood kirin’s body, then turned into some sort of small black bugs. They latched on to the blood kirin and started nibbling on its wounds and scales.

The blood kirin was a cruel and violent beast, but now it was actually squealing.

Han Sen was shocked. The blood kirin was a half-deified xenogeneic that was nearly peerless, and judging from the way it had been injured, it had encountered something other than the sea conch.

The blood kirin’s blood continued to become bugs, and Han Sen couldn’t determine what sort of power had been used against his companion.

Han Sen was still holding the Thunder God Spike, and he poked it into the blood kirin's wound. The black bugs began to shriek as Han Sen electrified them, and after a minute, they all fell off the wound.

Those bugs vanished, but the blood gushing from the blood kirin's wounds was turning into more black bugs. If that continued, the blood kirin's veins were going to run dry.

Han Sen looked at the little bugs, and he realized they were actually small sea conches.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to see what was going on with the blood kirin. Many small, black sea conches were squirming around inside the blood kirin. There were too many to count, and the sight of them made Han Sen feel sick. At the rate that the blood kirin's body was being devoured, it wouldn't be long until only its bones remained.

Han Sen wondered how he might save the blood kirin, but then something else came crawling out of the hole that the blood kirin had expanded. The newcomer's body swelled back to normal size. It was that same, King class sea conch.

Before Han Sen could react, another sea conch emerged from the hole. This one was beautiful and full of color. Its shell was like a crystal, and its colors shifted and glowed like a rainbow.

When Han Sen saw that beautiful sea conch, the color drained out of his face.

Chapter 2360 - Rainbow Crystal Sea Conch

Chapter 2360 Rainbow Crystal Sea Conch

Han Sen knew with a single glance that he was looking at a deified creature. It was nothing like the black, mountainous sea conch.

Han Sen grabbed the blood kirin and turned to run, but it was too late. A rainbow-like aura covered the sea around him.

Han Sen felt like his body was stuck to the ground, and he was unable to move. Many rainbow-colored substance chains were rising through the water to bind him.

“D*mn it! Why is there a deified creature here? This is bad.” Han Sen activated his super god spirit body without hesitation.

His body immediately became transparent. He shone so brightly that the colorful substance chains heading toward Han Sen suddenly lost their target.

Rather than attempting to fight back, Han Sen’s first reaction was to lift the blood kirin and run away as fast as he could. Even the weakest deified would be more than a match for Han Sen.

The rainbow crystal sea conch wasn’t as powerful as Ancient Water God, but it still wasn’t something Han Sen could fight against.

If Han Sen became King class, perhaps there was a chance he could fight off a deified. But right now, Han Sen was just a Duke. He needed some outside help just to fight a half-deified being; fighting a deified would be suicide.

A half-deified was like an incredibly powerful King, but deifieds were on a different level entirely.

The rainbow crystal sea conch saw Han Sen traveling freely through its substance chains, and it rocked back in apparent shock. Its crystal body flashed, and the substance chains turned into rainbow-colored glass. The glass surged up around Han Sen.

Han Sen poured all of his power into his super god spirit body, running his technique as hard as he could. The weird power was injected into the blood kirin, and the blood kirin's body became similarly transparent. Under the force of Han Sen's will, the blood kirin's body also adopted the qualities of super god spirit mode.

Han Sen lifted the blood kirin higher and hit the rainbow glass. They shot through it like ghosts, the glass wisping around them as if it wasn't even there. The rainbow glass was unable to stop Han Sen and his super god spirit body.

But the super god spirit body had a time limit. Han Sen was carrying the blood kirin as he fled, and that cost him even more energy. After they escaped the rainbow glass, Han Sen ran back in the direction he had come.

The rainbow crystal sea conch managed to catch up. Countless substance chains rose from the ground and continued their attempts to capture Han Sen. He brushed right through them at first, but after a while, he was unable to sustain the power requirements of the super god spirit body. Every time he passed through the rainbow glass, it cost him a lot of energy.

When Han Sen hit the next pane of rainbow glass, he felt as if he had thrust himself into sticky liquid. It was difficult to wiggle his way through.

Han Sen knew that this was the sign that he was losing his super god spirit body. If this continued, his super god spirit body would entirely fail. He would be unable to break the substance chain glass with his power.

“What do I do? Do I have to jump into the sanctuary? If I go back to the sanctuary, the blood kirin will die...” Han Sen thought rapidly, but he couldn’t come up with a solution to his predicament.

The deified xenogeneic’s speed would make escape virtually impossible. Han Sen used all of his strength, but it was useless before that absolute power and speed.

Super god spirit body’s ability to make him invincible was the sole reason he hadn’t been trapped.

Han Sen’s heart was burning. He knew he could escape to the sanctuaries, but his greatest worry lay in the blood kirin. Han Sen carried the blood kirin’s bleeding body, and luckily, his super god spirit mode had lent some of its strength to the blood kirin. Han Sen’s power killed the small, black sea conches and made the blood kirin feel better.

But now, the two large sea conches were still a serious problem. One was a King with a powerful King area, and the other was a genuine deified xenogeneic. Even if he used his super god spirit body to attack them, he wouldn’t be able to save the blood kirin.

In Underwater Town, Bao’er was eating lunch with Lan Haixin. Halfway through her dessert, Bao’er’s face paled. She suddenly leaped off her chair.

“Bao’er, what is it?” Lan Haixin looked at Bao’er with confusion.

“Stomach ache. I have to go to the bathroom,” Bao’er said, then left the room with the little red bird in tow.

“This kid...” Lan Haixin shook her head and smiled. She looked so happy. She had really come to love Bao’er, and she even kept Bao’er in her room with her at night. They were like real sisters.

Bao'er ran to the garden and bit her finger. She let a droplet of blood fall on the little red bird's forehead, and she said, "Little red bird, my stupid father is in trouble. My blood will guide you to him. Go and save him."

After that, Bao'er threw the little red bird upward. The little red bird flapped its wings and became a red light. Then, it disappeared from the town.

Han Sen was still holding on, but his super god spirit body was flickering. It was almost gone, and it could disappear completely at any second.

Han Sen's body struck the rainbow glass again, and now, it was as if he was striking leather. Han Sen gritted his teeth and pushed forward, but he was squashed out.

The super god spirit body couldn't hold on any longer. Han Sen fell out of that mode and returned to being a human composed of ordinary flesh again.

Han Sen tried to use the super god spirit body's remaining power to attack the sea conch, but it wasn't that useful.

The super god spirit body buffed Han Sen quite a bit. It could ignore the defenses of creatures and attack things directly. Even so, attacking a beast that was two levels above him was pointless.

Pang!

Another pane of rainbow glass fell. It was going to cover Han Sen and the blood kirin, and so Han Sen tried punching it. His fist was lit by Kingese, but he was unable to fracture the rainbow glass.

Han Sen kept punching the glass, and the sounds of the blows echoed over the seafloor. Han Sen's bones were about to break and his fists were bleeding, but he couldn't break the rainbow glass.

The power of Super Spank struck the substance chains of the rainbow glass, but even that was bounced back. Super Spank could find a single link of the chain that was weak enough to break.

The blood kirin fell on the ground, looking to be in a really dire condition. It was still able to release horrid screams as it tried to struggle back to its feet and fight against the rainbow glass alongside Han Sen. But after a few tries, it collapsed again with blood spewing from its mouth.

The black stone sea conch moved alongside the rainbow crystal sea conch. They were moving slowly. Two sea conches climbed atop the rainbow glass, looking at Han Sen and the blood kirin through its transparent surface.

The black sea conch's eyes looked very human. They glared at Han Sen with disdain.

The rainbow crystal sea conch looked at Han Sen with its dreamy eyes. And then, the rainbow glass surrounding Han Sen began to shrink. It was squeezing Han Sen and the blood kirin together.

Chapter 2361 - Little Red Bird Shows Off

Chapter 2361 Little Red Bird Shows Off

The faces of Han Sen and the blood kirin were squashed together. Han Sen hesitated, trying to decide if he should take the blood kirin with him to the sanctuaries. Even if the powers of the sanctuary harmed the creature, it was better than being squeezed into a sausage then and there.

The rainbow sea conch didn't move. It kept pushing the glass down on Han Sen and the blood kirin in a cruel bid to crush them. The black sea conch was standing just outside the glass, and it seemed darkly amused. It moved around a little, and small black things emerged from its shell. They were the black sea conches.

Those small sea conches surrounded the glass like a tide of water. There was a countless number of them, and they looked like a cloud of ink.

Han Sen felt a chill as he looked at them. If the glass squashed him to a pulp, he wouldn't feel safe dying. His dead body would be devoured by the hungry sea conches.

As Han Sen gritted his teeth and prepared to use his Blood-Pulse Sutra to return to the sanctuaries, a beautiful red light appeared above him, shining down into the depths of the sea.

After that, Han Sen saw a burning flame swoop across the sea. It was like a fiery phoenix coming down from the heavens. The strange-looking red light was its flames.

The black sea conch and the rainbow crystal sea conch noticed the phoenix. The black sea conch was frightening, and it immediately retreated back into its shell. Its blue light appeared a moment later.

The rainbow sea conch gathered its rainbow-colored substance chains into powerful waves of rainbow glass that went right for the phoenix.

Pang!

The glass covered the phoenix.

The black sea conch poked its head out when it saw the fire phoenix get trapped. It was so happy that it jumped a little.

Pang!

The next second, the phoenix shrieked, and the red flames of its body rose. The incredibly hard glass turned to lava beneath the strength of the bird's flames. The melted glass began to run like candle wax.

The phoenix flapped its wings, and the glass shattered completely. Even the shards soon melted into a red liquid.

The underwater landscape was smoldering, and the light danced strangely over the seafloor. It was shockingly pretty.

The rainbow sea conch saw all this, and even more rainbow substance chains lashed out crazily. They became another weird shape of glass that headed for the phoenix.

The phoenix flapped its wings and spat out some gold fire. The fire pierced through the rainbow sea conch's glass and kept on going towards the beast.

The rainbow sea conch's eyes opened wide. It gathered up power upon its shell, and then its body retreated inside.

The gold fire splashed atop the crystal conch shell. Instead of breaking the shell, though, the fire burned around the shell and made it shine like a rainbow.

The phoenix looked at Han Sen and the blood kirin. It spat a fireball toward them and melted the glass that had trapped them.

“Little red bird!” Han Sen and the blood kirin escaped. Han Sen, upon seeing the red phoenix, was ridiculously happy. He exclaimed, “The Sun Raven’s body and the bird’s nest weren’t wasted. The little red bird is good!”

The little red bird flapped its wings and sent even more fire toward the rainbow sea conch. The scary gold fire wrapped around the sea conch like an embrace of flames.

When the fire rose, the rainbow shell became a golden color. The shine dimmed.

Han Sen glanced over and saw the black sea conch trying to escape. So, Han Sen summoned Spell as a sniper rifle and fired a bullet at the conch’s shell.

The black sea conch hadn’t wanted to draw the phoenix’s attention, so it hadn’t made use of its King area. It was slow, and Spell’s bullet hit the shell and broke it. The beast started to bleed.

The black sea conch squealed. Its situation had become even more desperate, so it unleashed its blue light and began moving away as quickly as it could.

“You want to run away?” Han Sen pursued the creature, continuing to shoot at it.

The next bullet went through the blue light area and struck the black sea conch. It flew through the hole made by the previous bullet, and this time, blood flowed out like a spring.

The black sea conch’s recovery powers were strong, but that bullet hole wasn’t recovering in the least. The bullet hole existed on the beast as if it was a separate entity. It wasn’t healing.

That was the work of Spell's Eternity skill. It made a solid wound that was impossible to heal again. That skill was more than a match for the black sea conch, too. Even a deified creature might not be able to break the power of that Eternity skill.

Han Sen got closer to the black sea conch, and he turned Spell into dual pistols. He fired them repeatedly, and every bullet struck that same bullet hole. Ever-increasing amounts of blood poured from the black sea conch.

The blue light area combined with the sea conch's shell and created an excellent defense system, but the flesh of the sea conch didn't have a high level of defense. Plus, it wasn't nearly fast enough to evade the bullets. Before long, it had been shot many times in that same spot.

The black sea conch's body began to tremble. Its flesh shook, and black clouds poured out of its flesh. The black clouds were swarms of little black sea conches.

Han Sen's body shone with Kingese. The little sea conches tried to drill into Han Sen's pores, but they all broke against the Kingese.

The black stone sea conch couldn't run, and the little sea conches were unable to do anything to Han Sen. The big beast had been shot, and it was rapidly losing blood. The Purple Teeth power kept spreading into it as well, making the wound even worse.

The black sea conch's climbing ability slowed. The blue light had weakened. When the blue light was fully extinguished, Han Sen fired his pistols to completely shatter the creature's shell.

Without the protection of the blue light, the conch's shell crumbled under the onslaught.

"Xenogeneic King hunted: Move Mountain Sea Conch. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained beast soul."

Han Sen happily went to check out what type of beast soul he had received.

King class xenogeneic beast soul Move Mountain Sea Conch: Area type.

Han Sen was shocked. He hadn't expected to receive another powerful area type beast soul. He didn't know if King class area beast souls were extremely common or if he was simply lucky.

Han Sen summoned his new beast soul to find out what it was like.

Han Sen's body shimmered with blue light, the same light that he had just seen the Move Mountain Sea Conch use. This delighted Han Sen.

He wanted to investigate the blue light further, but the rainbow sea conch was starting to emit some strange wheezing noises. Han Sen looked over and saw the rainbow sea conch still being slowly cooked by the little red bird. The creature appeared to be in a frenzy as it tried to run away.

Chapter 2362 - Getting a Beast Soul Again

Chapter 2362 Getting a Beast Soul Again

The rainbow sea conch kept running, but the fire across its shell couldn't be extinguished. It was like a flaming wheel blazing a trail through the water and across the sand. The fire refused to go out.

“The little red bird, the harbinger of death!” Han Sen was grinning like an idiot. Although he knew the little red bird had become a deified elite, being able to damage another deified elite like that was remarkably impressive.

Plus, the little red bird had only recently become deified, so it could probably improve even more in the future. In time, it might grow up to become something like the Ancient Water God.

The little red bird cawed in pride. It flew to the rainbow sea conch, and Han Sen followed it while shouting, “Save his last breath for me. I want to take the last hit!”

Han Sen chased after it, and the rainbow sea conch eventually found itself unable to move any farther. The meat inside its shell was boiling. The shell had turned translucent white, and it looked as if the creature was being barbecued.

“Is it still breathing?” Han Sen drew his Thunder God Spike and ran at the fiend. It was a deified xenogeneic, and although Han Sen's chances of getting a beast soul out of it were low, he still wanted to try.

The fire around the little red bird's body vanished, and it floated down to land on Han Sen. It opened its mouth toward the rainbow sea conch and inhaled. The gold fire was pulled back into its belly.

Han Sen's Thunder God Spike slammed into the cooked conch meat, but it was like a blade hitting rubber. The spike would not go in.

Han Sen gathered up all the power he could, but no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't penetrate the flesh.

As the rainbow sea conch's life faded, its body crystallized. It became more and more resistant to Han Sen's strikes.

Han Sen felt depressed. The prize was right there in front of him, but he couldn't take it.

Not long after, the rainbow sea conch was completely crystallized. Every inch of its body was a xenogeneic gene. It was like a piece of art made from rainbow crystal.

"What a shame." The rainbow sea conch was very dead. Han Sen was unable to break its flesh, even though he used his Thunder God Spike to strike it.

"Electrocution is a type of damage, right? Will the final hit count as mine?" Han Sen felt very nervous. The prospect of earning a deified beast soul was very enticing.

"Xenogeneic deified hunted: Crystal God Conch. Xenogeneic gene found."

Han Sen felt as if he had been dropped off at the pearly gates at heaven, only to fall way down into the fiery pits of hell. He had managed to get the kill, but he didn't get a deified beast soul.

"Anyway, at least I got the deified gene. That is the biggest reward," Han Sen mumbled to himself, but he still felt crestfallen.

Han Sen sent the Crystal God Conch's body back to the sanctuaries. Lifeless items weren't destroyed in the sanctuaries, just like the baby Sun Raven's body.

The small black sea conches invading the blood kirin were gone. It was wounded, but it wasn't in any danger of death. With its lifeforce and recovery speed, it wouldn't take long for the blood kirin to be back in action.

The blood kirin began to feast on the flesh of the Move Mountain Sea Conch and what remained of the Electric Dragon. With gritted teeth, Han Sen gave the Move Mountain Sea Conch's xenogeneic gene to the blood kirin, as well. He wanted it to recover the power it had lost.

It was two days before he made it back to Underwater Town. By then, the wounds on the blood kirin were no longer visible, but it had yet to fully heal.

The blood kirin had been badly hurt by the Crystal God Conch, and the little sea conches had ravaged its organs. It had been really damaged. If it hadn't been given plenty of resources to heal, it would have taken a very long time for it to get better.

Han Sen kept on exploring the underwater realms, but he was never able to find another King class xenogeneic. He didn't know why they had found two Kings and a deified in that one region.

Han Sen wanted to go back to that cave and take a look, but he wasn't good at shrinking his body. That cave grew smaller the deeper it went. It eventually reached the width of a needle. Han Sen spent some time digging his way through but found nothing. He decided to give up after a while.

"I should take the blood kirin to King's Garden to heal," Han Sen decided.

Of course, Han Sen had no intention of provoking the king tree again. He wanted to find a root king dragon there so he and the blood kirin could absorb some king air. If the blood kirin could absorb some of that king air, the healing process could be hastened.

Even though Han Sen tried to keep a low profile, entering King's Garden still drew a lot of attention.

It was very hard to find a primary root king dragon that was unoccupied.

Han Sen found one, and after looking closer, he smiled. He lifted his lips and said, "What a shame! It is Prince Swordstar."

Han Sen flew over to Prince Swordstar without hesitation.

Prince Swordstar was sitting atop a primary root king dragon with a few of his guards. When he saw Han Sen coming toward him, his face changed.

"My good little brother, haven't you heard that you should respect your elders? I am taking this primary root king dragon. Get lost," Han Sen said as he approached.

Prince Swordstar was very annoyed that Han Sen had been released from prison by Miss Mirror. Now, hearing Han Sen say this, he was so angry that he shouted, "I should respect our elders, but even if we give it to you, I doubt you'd be capable of defending it! So, what is the point of you having it?"

Other princes and princesses knew that Prince Swordstar had brought Han Sen to the Sentencing Court. With Bai Yi's spiteful personality, everyone knew that he wasn't going to let go of the affront lightly. They turned excited eyes toward the brewing confrontation.

"It looks like this big brother should teach you a lesson," Han Sen laughed coldly. His fist gathered up power, and he used the Extreme King's Shocking Sky Punch. He threw his fist toward Prince Swordstar, who was sitting on the dragon's head.

“Get them!” Prince Swordstar barked, looking at the blood kirin in fear. He didn’t dare fight.

Four guards suddenly emerged from behind the dragon. Two of them were half-deified.

Ordinarily, Han Sen would allow the blood kirin to fight. But the blood kirin was still injured, so he couldn’t let him go forward.

Han Sen laughed and said, “Let this big brother teach you the invincible ways of a real Extreme King!”

After that, he sent an Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch toward all four guards.

“Is Bai Yi crazy?” All the princes and princesses were shocked. They knew who Bai Yi really was.

Although he had managed to claim the alpha statue and earn the protection of the Kingese, he still wasn’t very high level. He was a first-tier King. With his power and Original Water King Body, he could fight a single half-deified, but it was simply arrogant to think he could take on four at once.

Chapter 2363 - Punching Four Guards

Chapter 2363 Punching Four Guards

“He’s asking to be humiliated. Take him down,” Prince Swordstar growled.

“Bai Yi is getting crazier and crazier. He was lucky to get the alpha statue and earn the protection of the Kingese, but it’s gone to his head. He’s become arrogant and blind to who he really is,” Prince Nineteen said coldly.

Bai Ling Shuang was near. She frowned, thinking that Bai Yi’s behavior was far too reckless.

When Han Sen earned the protection of the Kingese, Bai Ling Shuang wondered if she should stay close to him, or perhaps even ally with him. But now that Bai Yi had just become a tiny bit successful, his arrogance had become overwhelming. The thought of joining up with him was severely reduced now.

She wasn’t afraid of god-like enemies, but she was afraid of teaming up with someone who was gluttonous and uncontrollable. Bai Yi’s anger and recklessness would most likely cause her a lot of trouble. Bai Ling Shuang had her doubts about him before, but now he was confirming her suspicions.

Han Sen wasn’t concerned about what anyone thought of him, though. He was copying Bai Yi’s personality and trying to act as the bitter prince would have.

Plus, he didn’t like Prince Swordstar. This was the perfect excuse for him to teach the brat a lesson.

When Han Sen prepared his Extreme King Shocking Sky Punch, the four guards gathered to defend Prince Swordstar. The four powerful enemies had to give up on the idea of attacking the blood kirin to deal with Han Sen's punch, first and foremost.

But they didn't dare to actually kill Han Sen. They just wanted to put him in his place.

Killing was a crime in King's Garden, but if they killed the blood kirin, they'd be locked up but not sentenced to death. Prince Swordstar's uncle was the captain of the Sentencing Court, after all.

The consequences of killing Bai Yi, on the other hand, would be quite lethal.

Han Sen didn't seem concerned about the situation. He used his Shocking Sky Punch at max power, and his punch combined with the water skills he had learned from watching Ancient Water God. He modified the Shocking Sky Punch to accommodate the new ability.

When he cast it, the punch was like a Shocking Sky Big Wave. A wave was unleashed, and then another wave. The waves continued to roll out, growing in power as they came. He could fight four people with this, and the four guards were suddenly at a large disadvantage.

The two half-deified guards didn't dare to fight. They were afraid of killing Prince Sixteen, but a few punches later, their eyes widened.

The four guards weren't the only ones who were shocked. Prince Swordstar, Bai Ling Shuang, Prince Nineteen, and other royal children stood and watched with mouths agape.

Han Sen stood like a king that ruled the entire universe. His punches were heavier than the sea, and they crushed the stars. The four guards fell backward with screams that rocked the skies. Their knives, swords, spears, and punching lights were exploding. But even so, they could not break down Han Sen's punches.

Under those punches that were like a dragon from the sea, even half-deified guards were unable to keep their heads above water. They were like boats navigating a sea of treacherous waves. It was incomparable to the sky and ground powers that they knew.

“Old Sixteen has practiced Shocking Sky Punch to this degree?” Prince Nineteen couldn’t believe his eyes.

Bai Ling Shuang was shocked, too. Other members of the Extreme King could use a stronger version of Shocking Sky Punch, but they had developed the ability to the eighth or nine-tier. The fact that Han Sen could use such a strong Shocking Sky Punch at the first-tier was mind-blowing. Not even a half-deified royal child could do what he was doing.

Han Sen practiced the most basic Shocking Sky Punch, and other royal children had practiced the more advanced versions. Bai Wei had practiced the Extreme King Final Punch. Its power should have been much greater than the basic version of the skill.

Han Sen was using the Shocking Sky Punch, but it had been fused with Water Will. It was an upgraded version of the skill, a modification that Han Sen had engineered himself. That was why Bai Ling Shuang was so shocked.

Tailoring the Shocking Sky Punch into the exact skill he needed wasn’t a feat that a simple-minded person could perform.

Bai Ling Shuang looked at Han Sen, who was suppressing four guards like they were dogs, and felt a flurry of mixed emotions.

Prince Swordstar gritted his teeth. He was young, so he had relied on his mother’s power. He was fairly well-known amongst the royal children, and having a prince like Bai Yi suppress all four of his guards was unacceptable.

It would have been okay if Han Sen was half-deified and the guards were from a smaller race, but that was not the case. Prince Swordstar’s guards hailed from big factions of the

Extreme King. The two half-deified guards were of mixed heritage, but they had Extreme King blood in their veins. They still possessed the power of a half-deified Extreme King. They shouldn't lose against Prince Sixteen.

But now, the two half-deified guards and the two ninth-tier Kings were fighting Han Sen. And they were suppressed and unable to push him back. Prince Swordstar knew he wouldn't be able to do anything, either. It made him feel as if a snake had sunk its fangs into his heart. His face darkened, twisting with hate.

"I didn't know Brother Sixteen possessed such a power. How surprising," said a man sitting on a king dragon's head. He was clad in a gold robe, and his voice was hard.

There was a green-armored man sitting next to the gold-robed man. He said, "I cannot even tell if he truly is Old Sixteen. Why are you referring to him as if he is important, crown prince?"

"Brother Four, you are wrong. If Father accepts him, then that means he is Brother Sixteen," the crown prince said.

Prince Four chuckled. "I don't think so. We both know what Old Sixteen was like. Since when has he been this smart? He's fighting four people at once with a punching skill, and he's playing them like a fiddle. That isn't something Old Sixteen could do. He was stupid."

The crown prince squinted as he looked at Han Sen. "Who knows? We cannot tell. Perhaps we have underestimated him."

Prince Four didn't reply. He grunted and stared at Han Sen, who shone with the glory of both a god and a demon.

Pang!

Han Sen punched and struck a half-deified guard. The Shocking Sky Punch had been cast many times, and its power had grown by many multiples. Even a half-deified elite couldn't

withstand those blows. Han Sen punched an enemy's chestplate and caved it in. Blood sprayed from the half-deified guard's lips.

No hesitation. The next second, Han Sen's fist was coming down toward the guard's head like a falling star. The scary power was like a river descending from the sky.

"Bai Yi! You killed my guard! I will kill you!" Prince Swordstar screamed, his eyes turning red.

"I didn't dare," Han Sen said simply. The scary Shocking Sky Punch landed on the half-deified guard.

Chapter 2364 - King Air Gene

Chapter 2364 King Air Gene

“Bai Yi...” Prince Swordstar shouted. He sounded as if he was about to eat someone.

Katcha!

Han Sen unleashed his Shocking Sky Punch, and the half-deified guard’s bones were pulverized. There wasn’t a single inch of bone that remained intact. His body slumped to the ground like a sack of mud.

Han Sen grabbed the half-deified guard and lifted him back up. The man’s body was trashed, but he wasn’t dead. Han Sen threw him at Prince Swordstar.

“As per your request, he is alive,” Han Sen said flatly.

“Bai Yi, I will kill you.” Prince Swordstar caught the guard, whose entire body had been devastated. Han Sen had even shattered the guard’s xenogeneic gene. Prince Swordstar was furious.

“I have gone to so much trouble to be nice to you. You asked me to keep him alive. I refrained from killing him, and you still aren’t happy. It’s hard work being a big brother.” Han Sen said, then he jumped.

The other three guards were overwhelmed with a mixture of anger and fear. They wanted to run away, but the Shocking Sky Punch was already coming down on them like the angry waves of a turbulent sea.

They couldn't escape that wrath, but if they tried to repel it, that raging power would still crush their bodies. The punching powers came for each of them in turn. The two ninth-tier Kings went down first, then the last half-deified guard fell as well. Han Sen trashed their bodies in a few quick punches, then tossed their crippled bodies back toward Prince Swordstar.

The nearby royal children were shocked. Han Sen's cruel and overbearing skills made them think twice about how they might treat him in the future.

Prince Swordstar gritted his teeth until his jaws ached, and he had to resist the urge to attack Han Sen himself. He glared at Han Sen, then carried the four disabled guards away.

"Come on! That Prince Swordstar is such a wimp. He's just accepting that loss?" Prince Nineteen lifted his lips in a sneer.

"That is why he is scary. That Prince Swordstar isn't one to be ruled by simple emotions." Bai Canglang approached. He sighed and said, "Our generation of the Extreme King is both the most promising and the most hopeless generation there has ever been. There are too many wonderful royal children, and now there are people like Sixteen, Seventeen, and even Swordstar. When the time comes for someone to claim leadership, it won't happen peacefully."

"Chaos is fun. Otherwise, life is like a pool of stagnant water. That is boring," Prince Nineteen said.

Everyone watched as Han Sen climbed onto the primary root king dragon. No one dared to provoke him; he had just suppressed half-deified guards, after all. The royal children knew they couldn't compete against Han Sen. Even the ones that could fight him knew that they didn't want to do so in King's Garden.

Han Sen took the blood kirin up to sit atop the king dragon's head with him. The other royal children drifted away.

After a few hours of daylight, the yellow leaves began to glow. The primary root king dragon roared and dropped underground.

Unlike the small king dragon Han Sen had used before, this primary root king dragon was big, and it went far underground. It went so close to that golden spot.

When Han Sen had trained with Bai Wei, the source of power had looked like a distant golden sun. Now, because he was so much closer, it was too big to describe.

Waves of gold king air began to emerge and flow over Han Sen and the blood kirin. Any king air he absorbed would help Han Sen refine the powers in his body.

The blood kirin was sucking in the king air greedily, and he looked healthier with every breath.

After Han Sen absorbed thirty waves of king air, he heard an announcement play in his head.

Duke Gene +1.

Han Sen was shocked, but he was also very happy. He said, “Are these waves of king air actually xenogeneic genes?”

When he came last time, he had been very far from the tree. The king air he absorbed had been too weak to generate a Duke gene. Now he had a lot of king air, so he could exploit its full strength.

Han Sen hadn't been terribly interested in the king air before, but now he was motivated. He absorbed the king air as fast as he could. He absorbed fifty waves of king air and heard the Duke gene notification once more.

“If this is the case, I don’t need to find any more xenogeneics. Simply absorbing this king air will give me enough Duke genes!” Han Sen thought happily. He had claimed this primary root king dragon, and so he was going to absorb the king air like mad.

While the primary root king dragon was still underground, Han Sen’s Duke gene tally reached the prestigious one hundred. He absorbed many waves of king air, but his Duke genes didn’t increase beyond that.

Han Sen used the hundred Duke genes to open the first gene lock of The Story of Genes.

It was a smooth process that went exactly as it had for Jadeskin. After The Story of Genes had its first gene lock open, he obtained an astral body in the geno universe.

One hundred Duke genes were gone from his total, and so Han Sen stayed put to collect more of that king air. His Duke gene tally started to rack up again.

“This is some good stuff.” Han Sen grinned. He had claimed this primary root king dragon, so he wasn’t going to go anywhere. He planned to use the king air to unlock the gene locks of a few different geno arts.

Somewhere far away in King’s Kingdom, there was a mountain that hung in the darkness. The mountain looked gigantic, but no matter how long you spent flying toward its peak, you could never reach the mountain.

It was known as Extreme Mountain, one of the three famous mountains of King’s Kingdom. Countless terrifying legends swirled around its existence, and many elites had been killed while exploring its reaches. Many half-deified and deified elites were said to roam there.

The secrets of Extreme Mountain had yet to be discovered, as there were many places on the mountain’s slopes that not even King Bai himself would dare explore.

On the left side of Extreme Mountain, a ghost-like man walked along a path.

Every step he took was like some invincible power was coming down on him, making his body look lighter. By the time he was halfway up the slope, his body appeared half-transparent. He looked as if he was going to fade away at any second.

But that man still stared up at the peak of Extreme Mountain, and he kept walking forward in a bid to reach it.

“Half mountain, half sky, half extreme. One step, one life, one world.” When he was halfway up the mountain, he saw that sentence scrawled into a cliff face. It was written in blood.

The man saw it, but he kept on going up the mountain. He didn't pay any further attention to the writing.

The legends state that those words were left behind by the Extreme King's seventh king. The seventh king went there as a half-deified, and he stopped there to write that down before leaving.

After that, all the heirs of the Extreme King that ventured to the Extreme Mountain and went past those words were known to have died. There had only been one exception to that rule.

The exception was the previous ruler of the Extreme King, King Bao. King Bao went past the writing, but he didn't die. And he never talked about his experiences on Extreme Mountain. All he said was that if there was any person fortunate enough to reach the top of Extreme Mountain, they would become the best of their generation and achieve an invincible body.

Chapter 2365 - The Woman in the Stone

Chapter 2365 The Woman in the Stone

Far away, across the galaxy, in a xenogeneic space that resembled purgatory, there were many creatures from all sorts of different races. They were getting lashed by whips. A hellfire raged everywhere, and they were using shovels, pickaxes, hammers, and other tools to dig into the rock.

The stones were dark like ink, but they were also dull. The stones absorbed any light that shone against them, giving nothing back.

The Duke class elites were wearily lifting their shovels to strike the stone. Sparks flew with each hit, and bits of the stone crumbled away and split.

The Dukes and Marquises were like slaves, while the Barons and Viscounts were relegated to transportation duties.

The stones they collected were sent to a stone factory, where all sorts of stone weaponry were forged.

A man stood over them, his expression hard. He used a pen to draw carefully across the stone, marking dimensions as if he was planning how the rock should be carved into.

The noble workers that were in charge of carving and grinding looked at the man with great envy.

The nobles were like hell's guard dogs. The Hell race ruled, and all other races existed as thralls. Even the Kings of other races were treated as mere slaves.

There was a crystallizer man who was a Marquise, and he looked very weak. Over the past few months, he had been used by the Hell. He was skilled enough that he didn't have to perform the menial tasks of labor. He was able to enjoy many resources, as he was a person that the Hell looked at very differently.

"Ning Yue, you have done well. What should we do next to increase efficiency?" Hell King squinted his eyes, looking at the young man approaching the palace.

The crystallizer had captured his curiosity. The man was an outsider Marquise, but many Hell nobles had praised him over the past few months. That was a big deal. Not even Kings received that treatment.

Hell King planned to ask the man's advice to humor his own curiosity, then toss the man back in with the slaves. After all, everyone knew that only the Hell were important. Other races were designed to be slaves and nothing more.

As time went by, Ning Yue gave suggestions to the king every once in a while, and all of his suggestions had increased the efficiency of their work. It saved the Hell King a lot of time and trouble.

Every time Hell King wished to send Ning Yue back to the other slaves, Ning Yue would come up with an even better plan. When Hell King heard his designs, he would allow Ning Yue to stay even longer and put those new designs into action.

After a while, Hell King wasn't the only one who had grown used to the presence of Ning Yue. The whole Hell society had become accustomed to him.

"Blood! Blood! There is blood!" Screaming sounds howled out of the stone factory.

Ning Yue frowned and looked in their direction. A big rock had been cracked open, and a red liquid was oozing out of the gap. It smelled like blood.

The slaves were running for their lives, and Ning Yue stared at the big black rock.

This wasn't the first time this had happened. In Ning Yue's first few months there, this had taken place three times.

The first time they found a black rock that bled, there was a red bug inside it. The monster had ended up killing a few thousand slaves and guards. In the end, Hell King himself had to show up and kill it. It was the only way to get rid of the bug.

The second time this occurred—when a black rock started to bleed—the slaves of that area became infected with some sort of toxin. They endured it for ten days before their bodies dissolved into liquid. At least ten thousand died in that incident.

The third time they discovered a bleeding black rock, a little green sword came out. It pierced through the head of the Duke who had been inspecting the stone. Then it flew into the sky and disappeared.

This was now the fourth incident that Ning Yue had seen. Red liquid welled in the cracks, and it was like blood tears were rolling out, one-by-one.

Suddenly, Ning Yue saw a finger appear through the gap. The finger glistened like jade. It was beautiful, but the fingernail shone a disturbing shade of red. Even looking at the unsettling sight would leave someone shivering.

One finger... two fingers... three fingers... More and more fingers appeared through the crack. When all ten fingers appeared, there was a loud cracking noise. The fingers tore the rock in half.

A woman wearing creepy red armor emerged. Her red eyes gleamed, staring down at the creatures that were all running away in fear.

Suddenly, the woman moved. She was like a demon, straight from hell. She turned into a bloody shadow, and wherever her blood-red fingers went, creatures screamed. Blood fountained from their bodies, and in no time at all, many creatures had been reduced to shreds.

The terrifying woman showed no sign of backing down. Hell King and the other Kings of their race went to meet that wicked force, and the entire land turned into a bloody battlefield. The hell-looking xenogeneic space was thrown into turmoil.

Blood... blood everywhere...

There was the blood of slaves. The blood of the Hell. Broken bodies littered the ground, and almost no one was left alive in that xenogeneic space.

Two of them were still standing, though, their lifeforces flickering in the hellscape.

One of them was the weird woman in her red armor. The other was Hell King.

The strange woman didn't look to be in good condition. Her red eyes shone with a scary light. Her red armor was covered in cracks and punctures, and a piece of a sword blade was still embedded in it. There was a big bloody hole in her chest. It was impossible to guess which weapon had dealt that blow to her. She was bleeding, and she could barely stand.

Hell King wasn't in great shape, either. One of his horns had been broken, and one of his legs was gone. His belly had been cut open, and his guts and intestines were starting to spill out.

Hell King's face looked enraged; all the inhabitants of that xenogeneic space had been murdered by the strange woman. Aside from him, no one else had been left alive.

“I will make you die.” Hell King opened his mouth and spat out a mass of blood. The blood drained away across the ground, revealing a small green sword.

If Ning Yue had seen it, he would have recognized it. It was the sword that had flown away when they opened that third black rock.

The woman saw the green sword, and her eyes lost their anger. She looked scared.

Hell King roared. He picked up the green sword and ran at the weird woman. The green sword was aimed at her head.

The woman blocked the little green sword with one hand and shoved her other hand into Hell King’s chest to grab his heart. The green sword broke under the force of her grip, and her fist tightened around Hell King’s heart.

Dong!

The little green sword fell to the ground, and the light in Hell King’s eyes started to fade. Just as the fire of his life was about to be extinguished, Hell King roused himself. He would rather burn out the last of his strength than slowly wither away. He quickly grabbed the weird woman’s neck.

Chapter 2366 - Back to Night Charm

Chapter 2366 Back to Night Charm

Katcha!

The green light flashed. Hell King's head was cut off.

The strange woman was stunned. She stared at the man who looked so skinny, clutching that green sword. All the other creatures around them were dead.

The woman squinted, trying to remember exactly what had happened when she came out of the black stone. She remembered that the skinny man had been in the stone factory when she emerged. He would have been the one she killed first.

But now that she thought about it, she didn't remember actually killing him; he had been too ordinary to keep her attention. She just tossed some red light his way and ignored him.

"He isn't dead?" The strange woman looked at the man, who was smiling as he held the green sword. For some reason, when she saw his smile, the woman wanted to smile with him. It was like his smile was contagious.

The woman looked at Ning Yue and said, "You are not bad. If you ally with me, you can use my deified powers. Then, you can become defied as well. Unstoppable. You will become the greatest in the universe."

Ning Yue smiled and didn't answer. He walked slowly toward the woman.

“You don’t believe me?” The woman looked intently at Ning Yue’s face. She knew she should be wary, but she couldn’t resist that infectious smile. She found herself treating him as a friend rather than a foe.

“I believe you,” Ning Yue said seriously.

The woman looked relieved. Somehow, what Ning Yue said felt incredibly trustworthy. His words seemed rock-steady, as if whatever he said had to be a universal truth.

The woman sighed, and just as she was about to respond, Ning Yue used the little green sword to lop her head off.

The woman’s head rolled across the ground, with her red eyes still staring at Ning Yue as if she couldn’t believe what he had just done.

Ning Yue sighed and said, “I believe you can give me power, but I cannot beat the one I wish to with power alone. I need to take this step by step, my way, before I can stand before him.”

Ning Yue wiped his little green sword. In his mind, he was still standing in that man’s shadow. Determination flashed through Ning Yue’s eyes. Then they became calm again. He walked up to the bodies of the strange woman and Hell King.

...

Han Sen maintained his claim on the primary root king dragon to absorb the king air. He stayed there for a whole month.

The blood kirin also absorbed a lot of king air, and over the month of training, he healed fully. Over the same period of time, Han Sen managed to get five hundred Duke genes.

But The Story of Genes could only open three gene locks before it stopped. As for the rest of the Duke genes Han Sen collected, he used them to open the gene locks of Jadeskin and the Blood-Pulse Sutra.

Jadeskin seemed to have the same limit of three gene locks.

“Opening the first gene lock grants an astral body. Opening the second gene lock provides a celestial body. Opening the third gene lock provides something above a celestial body. The third body feels different from a celestial body, but I can’t pinpoint exactly what that difference is.” Han Sen was amazed by the results of opening the third gene lock, even if he didn’t fully understand what had happened.

As he trained, he also earned another reward. He managed to bring his Dongxuan Sutra up to the level of Duke. It had an element, but because he didn’t have any more Duke genes, he couldn’t open up any more gene locks.

After The Story of Genes opened its third gene lock, it became difficult to absorb the power of the Kingese in his body. It was like the Kingese had fully merged with Han Sen’s cells, and they could no longer be separated.

Han Sen still wished to stay in King’s Garden to absorb more king air, though. He wanted to open three gene locks for the Blood-Pulse Sutra and the Dongxuan Sutra. His hopes were soon dashed, however, because Bai Ling Shuang eventually showed up.

“Brother Sixteen, I’m headed back to Night Charm Town,” Bai Ling Shuang said in a friendly tone.

“I’d like to go there myself, but I haven’t gotten an invitation.” Han Sen then thought to himself, “There’s no way that she’s randomly being nice. What does she want this time?”

“I’ll have Cher and the drinks ready. I will be the host tonight.” Bai Ling Shuang gave him a lazy smile.

“In that case... I’ll be there.” Han Sen’s eyes were full of greed.

Han Sen didn’t actually want to go, of course. But since Bai Ling Shuang had extended such an explicit invitation, he didn’t think he could turn her down. He would have to go eventually, so agreeing immediately would cast fewer doubts on his identity.

Bai Yi’s ardent desire for Cher was well-known. If he didn’t accept the invitation, that would be very strange.

In the most luxurious suite in Night Charm Town, Han Sen had draped himself over a sofa. He held Cher casually under one arm, and he swirled a glass of wine with his other hand. He looked at Bai Ling Shuang and said, “Sister Ten, tell me what it is you really want. You have been very generous with me this evening. Surely this isn’t simply an opportunity for us to hang out.”

“The exams for the royal children are coming up soon. What are you planning to do about them, Brother Sixteen?” Bai Ling Shuang asked with a smile.

Han Sen had a sip of wine and squeezed Cher’s butt with a smile. “What can I do? I’m just a first-tier King, and half-deified royal children will be competing. Even some deifieds will participate. What chance do I stand?”

Bai Ling Shuang looked like she wanted to roll her eyes, but she still smiled and said, “Maybe not. The exams are something Father has established so that our progress can be reviewed. We don’t need to be number one. We just need to perform well to impress Father. If we do that, we can be rewarded.”

After pausing, Bai Ling Shuang said, “I have witnessed your recent progress with my own eyes, Brother Sixteen. If you perform just as well in the exam, Father will notice. You will be heavily rewarded.”

“I don’t think so,” Han Sen said with an uncomfortable feeling.

Bai Ling Shuang looked at Han Sen for a while and said, “If you really don’t want to get first place in the exams, I have a way in which we can make money. Are you interested in hearing more?”

“I lack pretty much everything. I have a distinct lack of money, too. Please tell me, Sister Ten.” Han Sen suddenly looked much more alert, and he considered Bai Ling Shuang with interest.

She smiled and said, “You know that in the exam, there is a task that sends you to Bone Mountain? Bone Mountain is obscenely dangerous for ordinary royal children. Aside from Brother Four and Sister Three, who are deified, any other royal child that goes there might fail. Even the crown prince. But Brother Sixteen, you are different. You have the Kingese protection. You can surely reach the peak of Bone Mountain.”

“Why don’t you just tell me what you’re after?” Han Sen frowned.

“You help me to get to the peak of Bone Mountain, and I will give you whatever you want.” Bai Ling Shuang’s smile had vanished, and she looked dead serious.

Chapter 2367 - Strange Numbers

Chapter 2367 Strange Numbers

As he left Night Charm Town, Han Sen got to thinking about the exam.

The exam gauged the power of the royal children. Some of the tests would judge the royal children's leadership potential and their collective power when placed in groups. Their guards were allowed to join them.

But other tests focused on the individual power of the royal children. Only the royal children could participate in those.

One of the activities, for example, involved hiking up Bone Mountain and reaching its peak.

Bone Mountain was one of the three famous mountains in King's Kingdom. It wasn't as dangerous as Extreme Mountain, but that didn't mean reaching its peak would be easy. Its slopes were quite treacherous.

Hiking up Bone Mountain was a trial that showcased power, courage, and endurance.

The mountain was commonly called Rot Bone Mountain. The environment was highly toxic, and when people were too stubborn to abandon their attempts to climb the mountain, the toxicity would corrode them until their bodies were gone. Only their proud skulls were left behind.

Han Sen hadn't been to Rot Bone Mountain before, so he wasn't sure what sort of power he would have to contend with. He knew that it could destroy courage and endurance, and make proud creatures lower their heads.

But Bai Ling Shuang mentioned that if royal children possessed the Kingese Ao or Ju, they were sure to have a higher chance of reaching the peak.

Han Sen had received loads of Kingese protection, including Ao and Ju. The chance of him reaching the top of Rot Bone Mountain was high, so Bai Ling Shuang was willing to pay a high price for his help.

Bai Ling Shuang wanted to go to Rot Bone Mountain's peak, not for King Bai's compliments, but for the benefits Rot Bone Mountain could provide. Those rewards could only be claimed by reaching the summit of that place.

In regards to the exact nature of what she hoped to gain, Bai Ling Shuang didn't elaborate, and Han Sen didn't ask.

"What is atop Rot Bone Mountain's peak?" As Han Sen wondered about this, his phone started to ring.

He looked at the number calling him and noticed that it was listed as "unknown." He had disguised himself as Bai Yi, but he had kept his old phone number. He had been careful not to contact anyone on Planet Eclipse, though, in case the Extreme King screened the calls and picked up on something.

Now, suddenly, a strange number was calling him, which was confusing. He hesitated, but he still answered the call. He was curious.

A beautiful woman with long, black hair appeared on his screen. Her face looked divine, and her emerald eyes were captivating. Her boobs were small, but everything else was great.

Han Sen looked at the woman in the video. She wasn't the most beautiful woman he'd seen, but he would rate her at a fine nine-out-of-ten. Still, he didn't remember ever seeing her before.

"You are?" Han Sen looked at the woman, and he noticed her reserved expression. The longer he looked at her, the more familiar she seemed. He just couldn't remember where they might have met.

"I am Ning Yue. Can you talk?" The woman's voice was very clear, but her words shocked Han Sen. His eyes opened wide, and his mouth gaped.

Han Sen hadn't been able to place his sense of familiarity with the woman. Hearing the name Ning Yue, however, made him feel like he'd been tased. Now he knew where that familiar feeling came from.

Aside from having a female body, the woman appeared and behaved just like Ning Yue. If not for the emerald eyes that had captured his gaze, Han Sen probably would have guessed who it was eventually.

Even so, Han Sen was still left speechless.

"Hang on, I'll call you back." Han Sen ended the call and went to his computer. He logged in and called the number back.

The call rang through, and the image of that beautiful woman appeared on Han Sen's computer.

"What is it?" Han Sen held his laughter at bay. He didn't think anyone could disguise themselves as Ning Yue.

Ning Yue was a very special person, so masquerading as him would be difficult. But even if someone went to the trouble to steal another person's identity, why would they choose Ning Yue? He wasn't famous or important in the geno universe, so what was the point?

Not to mention that, even if there was something benefit to be gained, no one could make a woman disguise themselves as Ning Yue. This was too much.

Seeing Han Sen attempting to hold back his laughter, Ning Yue's eyes twitched. In an emotionless tone, he began to explain what had happened.

Ning Yue had been captured by the Hell, and he was forced into slavery in a secret Hell xenogeneic space. During his incarceration, a strange woman appeared out of a black rock. She killed all of the Hell and the slaves without discrimination.

Ning Yue had gotten his hands on a little green sword during the chaos, and he used it to kill Hell King and the woman from the rock. After killing them, Ning Yue discovered that Hell King and the woman were both deified elites, not half-deified as he had assumed. This shocked Ning Yue. He didn't understand how the little green sword had wielded so much power.

Ning Yue only had the power of a Marquise. Even if he held a deified weapon, he shouldn't have been able to kill a deified xenogeneic. But the little green sword had decapitated two deified xenogeneics with ease.

They had been injured, of course, so that was worth considering. But the little green sword's power was still mind-boggling.

"You say you used the green sword to kill two deified xenogeneics?" Han Sen stared at Ning Yue, unable to believe his ears.

Even if Han Sen used the Thunder God Spike, he couldn't damage deified xenogeneics. Ning Yue was just a Marquise. The feat he had achieved with the little green sword was a bit unbelievable.

“Yes. And I received a deified beast soul,” Ning Yue pulled the little green sword out.

“That’s a deified beast soul? You won big!” After Han Sen’s shock subsided, he examined Ning Yue’s little sword. The blade was two fingers wide. It was an intriguing shade of dark green, but other than the color, nothing about the sword seemed very special. There were no engravings on the blade, and it didn’t even have a scabbard to go with it.

“I would rather not have earned it,” Ning Yue said grimly. He flipped the green sword over to reveal its other side to Han Sen. There was a green mark on it, as if some liquid had stained its surface.

“What is that?” Han Sen asked.

“I don’t know. It won’t go away.” Ning Yue paused and then went on to say, “After I killed the two deifieds, their bodies became liquid, then disappeared. Nothing remained. Not even a xenogeneic gene.”

When Han Sen heard this, he furrowed his brows, and his expression turned suddenly serious.

With deified xenogeneics, their entire bodies were their xenogeneic genes. Melting one shouldn’t have been possible. It had to be related to the green sword.

“I left the xenogeneic space. The first time I went to sleep, I woke up looking like this.” Ning Yue sighed.

“You, uh... Did you lose...” Han Sen didn’t know what to do.

“No, my manhood is still here. But some parts of me look woman-like.” A muscle in Ning Yue’s cheek spasmed.

Chapter 2368 - Evil Sword

Chapter 2368 Evil Sword

Han Sen coughed awkwardly to fill the silence.

“Have you tried using your little sword to fix the situation?” Han Sen suddenly realized he was talking about Ning Yue’s “little sword,” and he quickly shook his head to get rid of the thought.

Ning Yue looked at him strangely and said, “I have tried everything! I’ve tried destroying it and throwing it away. I’ve even tried selling it. No matter what I do, my body remains like this. And whenever I go to sleep, the thing is lying on my chest when I wake up.”

“It looks like this is an evil sword... What are you going to do?” Han Sen knew Ning Yue was a very decisive guy. He wouldn’t have contacted Han Sen just to share some idle gossip.

“The little green sword came from a mine in a xenogeneic space. So, I went back there and searched Hell King’s place. I didn’t find much. While the mine was mostly a dead end, I did discover something interesting. The Hell were under the control of another race, and this master race had given them the job of running the mining operations. Building palaces and statues was just a cover-up; their real purpose was getting to what was under the mines.”

After pausing, Ning Yue went on to say, “In order to figure out this green sword, we have to start with the mine.”

“It will be best if you leave the xenogeneic space for now,” Han Sen said.

“I’m on a planet belonging to the Thousand Treasures. Before I left, I erased all traces of my presence there,” Ning Yue said.

“Do you know who was behind all this?” Han Sen asked.

“I don’t know. I only discovered that a master race was controlling the Hell by piecing together all the information I could find. There is no evidence to back this up.” Ning Yue shook his head.

Han Sen was silent for a moment. “Give me some time. I’m currently having some trouble of my own, and I cannot leave the Extreme King just yet. If you wait for me, I will find a way to contact you once I get out of here.”

“Okay.” Ning Yue didn’t say much after that. They arranged a few more details and then hung up.

Han Sen’s face was twitching. He wanted to laugh, but he couldn’t.

Luckily, Ning Yue was a calm man who took misfortunes in stride. If the same thing had happened to Han Sen, it would have driven him crazy.

Han Sen brought out a galaxy map belonging to the Extreme King and looked up the xenogeneic space Ning Yue had mentioned. It wasn’t listed. He also searched for the system that xenogeneic space supposedly resided in. The system belonged to a small race under the authority of Sky Palace. The race was so small that they were virtually unknown.

“It looks like it doesn’t have anything to do with this small race. Not many people know about that xenogeneic space, clearly.” Han Sen then thought to himself, “The Hell and the faction behind this are very secretive. This cannot be their territory. Perhaps they aren’t allied with Sky Palace, and that is why they operated this mine in secret. If they are hesitant to re-enter that xenogeneic space, Ning Yue and I might have a chance.”

As he considered his options, Han Sen started to develop a headache. The biggest problem right now was his inability to leave the Extreme King. Miss Mirror wouldn't let him go free.

Han Sen's limited power was a problem. Deified xenogeneics could be dug up from the ground in that place, and he didn't have enough power to deal with one if they discovered it. If he wanted to go there, he would have to take the little red bird. Otherwise, things could go horribly wrong if they stumbled across another elite.

If he ended up attracting something awful like Ning Yue had, Han Sen wondered what might happen. The mere thoughts he conjured were enough to give him the chills. His skull felt downright numb.

"Still, Ning Yue isn't the sort of person to rush into something. He'll be fine waiting. I should really just focus on my current situation before doing anything more." Han Sen frowned as he thought of this.

He and Lan Haixin sorted out a time to meet. He wanted to see this relic she spoke of. If he was able to claim it, it might provide a grand boost for his power.

Even if Lan Haixin nabbed it, she was Bai Yi's wife. Han Sen would be the one to help her with the relic, so surely he would get something out of the deal.

Han Sen decided that going with Lan Haixin and the others wouldn't be a bad idea, so he wasn't to upset about being dragged along. In fact, he found himself rather curious.

He had little time before they went to see the relic. Instead of going to King's Garden on that day, he studied the secrets of the Dongxuan Sutra at home. The Dongxuan Sutra was different from other geno arts. Even if he leveled up, he still had to understand how to use his developing powers. They weren't skills he could just use right away.

Han Sen knew basically nothing about the elemental body of the Dongxuan Sutra. It was similar to the Dongxuan Aura, but he could tell that there were some important differences. Han Sen now had to figure out what it was exactly.

He also spent some time studying the Move Mountain Sea Conch beast soul, which he found quite interesting. The blue light it cast was amazing, but when it was cast upon creatures, it didn't have a direct effect. After a few days of investigating, Han Sen discovered something. He understood the true way to make use of the Move Mountain king area.

Outside Underwater Town's palace, the Siren nobles gathered together. There was a surprising number of them, probably two hundred in all. There were five King class Sirens and one that was half-deified.

Lan Haixin was King class. The remnants of the Siren race weren't too shabby, but they wouldn't work for Han Sen. They only followed the commands of Lan Haixin.

Bai Yi was the last generation of the virgin's blood, and he was Lan Haixin's husband. But as far as those Sirens were concerned, he was nothing.

If Han Sen hadn't made an impressive amount of progress in recent times, they would still be looking at him with disdain.

Lan Haixin brought Bao'er to the front of the line. Seeing Han Sen and the blood kirin approach, Bao'er looked terrified. She hid behind Lan Haixin and tugged at her clothes.

"Don't be afraid. Big Sister is here. I wouldn't let anyone hurt you," Lan Haixin said soothingly, lowering herself to hug Bao'er.

"Such a talented actress... It really is a waste that she hasn't taken up a career in acting." Han Sen wanted to cry at the sight. Bao'er was way too good. If he didn't know the real Bao'er, he would have been completely fooled.

Han Sen chuckled coldly and looked at Bao'er. "Don't forget that she is my daughter. I am warning you. Do not touch Bao'er. You won't be able to withstand the consequences of my anger."

Seeing that Bao'er was still pretending to be scared and hiding behind her, Lan Haixin stared at Han Sen and said, "Okay. But you aren't taking her with you. She isn't one of the Siren."

Han Sen looked at Bao'er and licked his lips.

"We are going. We cannot leave her here. Don't worry, she won't affect us." Lan Haixin pulled Bao'er forward and ignored Han Sen.

Han Sen shrugged and rode after her on the blood kirin.

The Siren were queuing in the rear, all of them looking quite excited. They were looking forward to what came next.

"Prince, can I stay behind?" Lilly stood behind Han Sen and quietly asked for permission.

"You don't want to go?" Han Sen looked at Lilly strangely.

Lilly started to answer, but suddenly, an old female Siren next to Lan Haixin hissed, "This is a big day for the Siren, and all of us need to go. Unless you're not one of us?"

Lilly was shocked, and she wrapped her arms defensively around her own body. She lowered her head and didn't say anything.

Chapter 2369 - Where the Relic Lies

Chapter 2369 Where the Relic Lies

Han Sen frowned, and Lilly looked upset. Then he realized something.

Han Sen was riding atop the blood kirin, following slowly behind Lan Haixin. He behaved as if he didn't care, but the truth was, he didn't know where the relic was. He stayed carefully behind Lan Haixin where he wouldn't have to lead the party.

What confused Han Sen was that the old female Siren in front wasn't guiding them away from Planet Water Zone. They were actually headed for the deeper recesses of the sea.

“Does the Siren treasure reside here on the planet? If the treasure is here, why haven't they just gone and taken it already?” Han Sen thought for a minute and suddenly realized, “Maybe Lan Haixin and the others don't have possession of the relic? Maybe they didn't bring it with them; the relic might have already been on Planet Water Zone when they came here.”

Han Sen thought some more, and he considered many details. He thought to himself, “If that is what is happening, then Bai Yi's mother should have kept the relic. In that case, why didn't Bai Yi's mother give the relic to her son? Based on the angry journal entries on Bai Yi's computer, he had no idea where the relic was. But Lan Haixin did. This whole scenario makes no sense.”

Han Sen thought some more, but he couldn't find a reasonable explanation for this. He eventually grew tired of the fruitless line of thought, so he decided to roll with things and see where his luck might take him. He would love to take the relic for himself, but it would be fine if he couldn't. It wasn't his, after all.

Following the guidance of that old Siren woman, Han Sen and the others stopped near a mountain deep beneath the sea.

Han Sen frowned and looked around.

He was very familiar with this underwater mountain. The last time he was here, he had been chasing the Move Mountain Sea Conch. In fact, this was where he killed both the Move Mountain Sea Conch and the Crystal God Conch.

But Han Sen had been on the left side of the mountain back then. Now, he was on the right side of the mountain.

“The Crystal God Conch cannot be related to this relic, surely,” Han Sen thought. He felt something very strange occurring.

Bai Yi had killed all of Planet Water Zone’s high-class xenogeneics. This underwater mountain had two Kings and one deified. That was definitely strange.

“My lady, it is okay.” The old Siren woman walked before a cliff face and bowed to Lan Haixin.

Lan Haixin nodded and gave Bao’er to the female Siren guard. Then she walked in front of the mountain and took the necklace off her neck.

The necklace was simple: a red chain adorned with a blue stone pendant. It wasn’t shiny like a gem, so it didn’t appear to be anything too special.

If Lan Haixin hadn’t brought it out now, Han Sen would never have known that it was important. He would have walked right past it if it was lying on the side of the road. It was too ordinary-looking to even draw the eye.

There was a small triangular hole in the mountainside, and Lan Haixin slid the blue stone into it. The stone fit the small hole perfectly. Then, a booming noise came from within the mountain.

The whole underwater mountain moved, revealing a dark path beneath. Stairs led downwards, but when Han Sen tried to look down them, he could only see blackness.

The seawater had been separated by some hidden force, too. The path was dry.

The old Siren woman slowly headed down the stairwell, and Lan Haixin brought Bao'er and the other Siren in with her.

Han Sen frowned and followed after Lan Haixin. He looked around dubiously, feeling nervous about something unseen. He couldn't quite tell what was making him unsettled, though.

But Han Sen's instincts were reliable. Aside from his guesses about whether or not he would receive a beast soul, his other feelings were fairly accurate.

If Han Sen was feeling this unsettled, there had to be some danger lurking in that place.

But he couldn't yet detect any presences that shouldn't have been there. The stairs led down and down, as if they would never end. The people shone like holy lights in the dark, but their lights only lit up a small portion of the area around them. And their lights didn't penetrate far below.

Han Sen looked down the dark stairs, and he felt as if he was walking into the hellish maw of some terrible beast.

Lilly was scared, and she stood as close as she could to the blood kirin. She almost found herself hugging Han Sen's legs. She was usually scared of the blood kirin and stayed as far

away from him as she could. Clearly, the darkness scared her far more. Her decision to stay that close to Han Sen and the blood kirin revealed how frightened she really was.

In other circumstances, Han Sen already would have comforted her. But he was disguised as Bai Yi. Bai Yi wasn't a man who showed compassion and concern for others, so he pretended as if there was nothing to see.

The group moved silently. Han Sen wasn't certain how long they'd been traveling, but he figured it was at least eight hours before they saw a light up ahead in the darkness.

"We're almost there." The old Siren woman looked happy, and she moved a little faster.

The light grew brighter. After walking for another half hour, Han Sen saw what was basking in the light. And what he saw shocked him.

It was a crystal palace that looked like it had come straight out of a legend. The whole palace was bathed in holy light and mysterious clouds. It looked like something out of a dream.

When Han Sen and the others drew closer, they saw that the crystal palace's gate had a sign above it. It really did say Crystal Palace.

Looking at the Crystal Palace, Han Sen felt rather nervous. His heart jumped.

The Crystal Palace was entirely transparent, as if it had been crafted from flawless crystals. He should have been able to see straight through it, but clouds and strange sparkles of rainbow light hung within the Crystal Palace. It was impossible to see what lay within the palace.

The rainbow light caught Han Sen off guard. It looked like the Crystal God Conch's rainbow.

The crystal of the Crystal Palace looked like the material that composed the Crystal God Conch's shell.

“Is that just a coincidence?” Han Sen wondered, but he doubted that.

Now Han Sen hesitated to continue forward. If the Crystal God Conch was a xenogeneic from Crystal Palace, it was possible that another deified xenogeneic might be inside, as well.

Han Sen glanced over at Bao'er and the little red bird atop Bao'er's shoulder. They didn't seem concerned about the place, so that put him at ease a little.

As Han Sen was thinking, the team came before the gate of the Crystal Palace. And there, Lan Haixin looked at Han Sen. “Your turn.”

Han Sen was startled. He didn't know what Lan Haixin meant, but he couldn't reveal his confusion.

So, Han Sen kept looking at the gate of the Crystal Palace, pretending to be lost in thought.

“You're already here. What are you waiting for? Do you not trust your mother? If she hadn't set the Crystal Palace gate to only open to your blood, I wouldn't have accepted her request.” Lan Haixin looked at Han Sen coldly. “Now that you know where the Crystal Palace lies, are you really going to try to back out of our deal?”

Chapter 2370 - Siren Bottle

Chapter 2370 Siren Bottle

“The relic was left behind by Bai Yi’s mother. Why didn’t she just give it to Bai Yi? She didn’t even tell Bai Yi about its location, but she gave it to an outsider like Lan Haixin. Was Bai Yi’s mother some patriot who valued the good of the Siren above all?” Han Sen thought something was wrong about this situation.

The old Siren woman looked at Han Sen, who had frozen on the spot. Ignoring what Lan Haixin had said, she barked in a rougher tone, “My Prince, neither your blood nor the holy virgin’s blood is pure. Even if you knew where the relic was, without the holy virgin’s blood, you wouldn’t be able to activate the relic. The last holy virgin kept the relic from you because of your stubbornness. She was worried you’d hurt yourself with it.”

Han Sen coldly grunted and said, “How was I supposed to know, if she didn’t want to give me the relic, anyway?”

Lan Haixin was annoyed. “You harbor suspicions about your own mother? It would be shameful to have you as a son. I feel so sorry for her, putting all that effort into raising you.”

The old Siren woman said, “My Prince, you worry too much. If the last holy virgin didn’t want you to have the relic, why did she program the Crystal Palace to require your blood to open? She was worried that you would rush to claim the relic, come here alone, and get hurt by it. Now, you can claim the relic with the holy virgin Lan. By combining both of your blood together, you should be able to activate the relic. There will be no risk that way. This is what the last holy virgin wanted.”

“Using blood again? I’m not really Bai Yi. Can my blood open the Crystal Palace?” Han Sen felt depressed, and then he thought to himself, “Maybe the programming of the Crystal

Palace focuses on the Original Water King Body. I will have to give it a try, at least. If that doesn't work, then I can tell them that I haven't fully overtaken Han Sen's body, and that I still have some genes to bring into submission. I can tell them I will come back another time to try. I need to stall this for as long as possible."

Once Han Sen had thought of a plan, he walked up to the Crystal Palace's door. His right eye's Purple-Eye Butterfly was spinning fast as he examined the crystal door ahead of him.

The crystal door was ten meters tall, and it looked very powerful. There was a blurry halo around it, and it was filled with the colors of the rainbow. It looked rather magical.

It was a double door, and each side held the depiction of a female Siren. This palace had obviously been left behind by the Siren, as the stylings were very distinctive.

Han Sen knew that he couldn't just drop some blood on the door and expect it to open. There must have been some sort of system involved, and that was what Han Sen was looking for.

With the aid of his Purple-Eye Butterfly, Han Sen found a special place upon the door.

Both sides of the door featured the engraving of a Siren woman, and the two women's arms were folded into each other. All four hands came together to clutch a crystal bottle. The crystal bottle was at the center of the door.

The style of the crystal bottle made Han Sen frown, because it reminded him of the Crystal God Conch's sheets of glass.

The crystal bottle was like a carving. At the center of the bottle was a small hole. If he wasn't paying close attention, he wouldn't have noticed it.

But with his Purple-Eye Butterfly, Han Sen could see how the bottle had been made.

Han Sen walked right before the door. He raised his hand to the carving of the crystal bottle, and as he drew closer, he used the Original Water King Body to transform his hand into water.

His fingers brushed the hole, and some water separated from his fingers to drip into it. Then Han Sen pulled his hand back and took a step in retreat. He watched the Crystal Palace's door.

From the reaction given by Lan Haixin and the others, Han Sen knew he had done it correctly. But he was still being careful. He considered what he might say if he was unable to open the Crystal Palace's door.

Katcha-cha!

As Han Sen was rapidly preparing an explanation, the Crystal Palace's door produced a sharp noise. It split in two and opened inwards.

Lan Haixin and the other Sirens grinned widely, ecstatic. Han Sen was secretly surprised. "I was able to open it?"

Han Sen had actually been hoping that his attempt to open it would fail. Success meant that his unsettled feelings were still going to hang around. The closer he was to the Crystal Palace, the more disturbed he felt.

The door opened, revealing everything inside the Crystal Palace. Beyond the big door was a golden hall that had also been made of crystal. At the end of the hall was an altar. A small crystal bottle stood on the altar's platform. Something that looked like a rainbow swirled blurrily inside it. The sight was quite mysterious.

Lan Haixin and the others were dying to get into the hall.

Han Sen hesitated for a moment, but he ultimately decided to walk inside with them. With the little red bird there, he and Bao'er should be safe.

Lilly was scared, and she stayed by Han Sen's side. Han Sen walked slowly, and he kept observing Lan Haixin and the others. They hadn't encountered any danger yet.

The entire hall was very peaceful. Lan Haixin and the others stood in front of the altar. The old Siren woman stared at the little bottle on its platform when she suddenly said, "Yes, yes! This is our relic, the Siren Bottle... Our race can rise from the ashes once more!"

After that, her excitement broke into crying. Full of tears, she repeatedly bowed before the bottle.

All of the Siren started to bow, copying the old Siren woman. Even Lan Haixin lowered herself before the Siren Bottle.

Han Sen wasn't in the mood to participate. He just sat atop the blood kirin and stared at the bottle.

The bottle was around the size of a man's hand. The bottle was very tall, and two wings of glass flared out from its sides. The two wings of the bottle featured the faces of Siren women. The bottle was small, but the work was very delicate. The two Siren women looked almost alive, as if real people were smiling on it.

The bottle was lovely, with a halo around it and a rainbow glowing from inside. It looked holy, almost sacred. However, whenever Han Sen looked at the bottle, it felt sinister to him.

"Bai Yi, you and I can claim the holy bottle now," Lan Haixin said to Han Sen, but she remained standing in front of the platform.

Han Sen frowned. The Siren bottle was good stuff, clearly. His Purple-Eye Butterfly could tell him that much. The Purple-Eye Butterfly couldn't analyze the bottle, so it had to be some sort of deified treasure.

But the evil presence of the Siren Bottle made Han Sen feel afraid. He didn't want to take the risk of claiming it.

Seeing that Han Sen was still standing back, Lan Haixin frowned and said, “Haven’t you always wanted this relic? Why are you backing out now?”

Han Sen smiled and said, “Of course I want this relic, but I’ve never seen it before. Are you sure this is the right one?”

Chapter 2371 - Taking the Treasure

Chapter 2371 Taking the Treasure

Lan Haixin turned around and looked at the old Siren woman. Clearly, she had never seen the relic before either.

The old Siren woman quickly said, “You don’t have to worry, My Prince. This is the relic of our race, the Siren Bottle. The holy bottle comes from a barren era. It was crafted from the materials harvested from ancient deified xenogeneic creatures. It cannot be faked. Plus, only the Siren’s holy virgin blood can activate it. Check it out and you will see that it is real.”

After a brief pause, the old Siren woman went on to say, “This is the last item left behind by the holy virgin. Why would she lie to her son?”

“Why would I doubt that this thing is the relic?” Han Sen asked in a hard voice.

“If you’ve never seen the relic before, how would you know?” Lan Haixin asked.

“It doesn’t look right. If you think that is the relic, then go ahead and take it. I will go elsewhere and look around,” Han Sen said, then he moved to exit the hall.

The old Siren woman stopped him. “My Prince, the holy virgin is like you. Her blood isn’t pure. Activating the relic will require the two of you to work together. One of you cannot be missing.”

“Let’s just have a look around first.” Han Sen commanded his blood kirin to advance forward. The blood kirin roared and headed toward one of the hall’s side doors.

The old Siren woman was half-deified, but attempting to stop the blood kirin and Han Sen was more than she dared. So, she retreated.

Lan Haixin looked at Han Sen as he left the hall. She nibbled her lips and stepped closer to the altar. "I'm not sure I can activate the holy bottle."

The old Siren woman stopped her and said, "Do not be reckless, My Lady. The holy bottle is our race's treasure, but the power it wields is unknown. Without pure virgin blood, it will be difficult to activate it. You might even get injured. That is why the last holy virgin didn't give the holy bottle straight to the prince. You cannot risk doing this alone."

Lan Haixin wasn't an idiot. She was reasonable. She sighed and said, "Fine. Let us go and look around, then."

They left the hall. The Crystal Palace had many pavilions, and there were many rooms and statues. It looked like a real city made of crystal. It was so beautiful that simply walking through it was relaxing.

Han Sen made sure to move very carefully, but he didn't notice anything dangerous. There were no barred doors to be found across the entire Crystal Palace. He could enter any building he wanted, despite there being nothing valuable within them.

The Crystal Palace was like a city that had been emptied of its people. It looked very pretty, yes, but it also looked very dead.

Lan Haixin followed behind Han Sen. As they walked around the Crystal Palace, she felt far safer.

Inside the Crystal Palace, there were no dangerous restrictions. That proved that the last holy virgin only wanted Bai Yi to have the holy bottle. There was nothing else of note.

But all of a sudden, Han Sen noticed a problem. He pointed to one corner of the Crystal Palace, and he said, “What is this?”

Lan Haixin and the others followed Han Sen’s pointing finger and saw a crystal wall. Unlike the other crystal walls, however, this one had some green moss growing on it.

“Weird. Why is there moss here?” Lan Haixin felt baffled as she walked towards the crystal wall.

That moss had taken over the entire wall. It reached a long way up above the ground, and when Han Sen looked closer, there were obvious signs that something had been climbing across it recently. There wasn’t just a single set of tracks, either. It looked like something had passed through frequently.

Lan Haixin and the old Siren woman’s faces changed. “How is that possible? Has another creature taken residence in the Crystal Palace?”

Han Sen observed the tracks, and all the while, his Purple-Eye Butterfly kept spinning. He soon learned that he was very familiar with those tracks. They had been left behind by the Crystal God Conch and Move Mountain Sea Conch.

“This confirms that those two were related to the Crystal Palace, but how did they leave this place?” Han Sen looked at the crystal wall some more, and he soon noticed something else.

There was a very small, sand-grain-sized hole in the wall. Perhaps there was an imperfection in the building materials, or maybe it was a mistake in construction. Either way, a small hole had been left on the surface.

The hole was narrower than a needle. An ordinary creature couldn’t fit through it, but the conches had been adept at shrinking their bodies. They would have had little difficulty coming and going as they pleased.

Moss was growing on the wall because they had tracked it in when they came through the hole.

Fortunately, they had already been killed by Han Sen and the little red bird. The group walked around the Crystal Palace some more, but they found no signs of other creatures living there.

“My Prince, the last holy virgin wouldn’t seek to hurt you. Let’s just go and claim the holy bottle before something bad happens,” the old Siren woman said hurriedly.

Han Sen hesitated, then he thought of something. He didn’t believe the danger was gone, but he had an idea.

He nodded. “Okay. We can give it a try, then.”

Judging from what he had seen, the conches probably stumbled into the Crystal Palace by accident. They hadn’t originated from the Crystal Palace.

But Bai Yi had cleared out all of the high-class xenogeneics. It didn’t make sense that a deified and a King class xenogeneic would still be hiding there.

But if he considered how the two creatures had reached their ranks, that might explain it.

Maybe the conches weren’t originally deified and King class. For some reason, they became deified and King class during their time inside the Crystal Palace. But from the barren nature of the place, it seemed that the only thing inside Crystal Palace capable of having such an effect was the Siren Bottle.

“If the conches leveled up because of the Siren Bottle...” Han Sen thought about it, and his heart started to race. The bottle had made a xenogeneic deified. Every deified elite would want something like this.

Because of that, Han Sen changed his mind. He wanted to see if he could use the Siren Bottle for himself.

With a chance of securing such a massive windfall, it was worth taking a large risk. Plus, the little red bird was present. That should mitigate whatever risk there might be.

Seeing that Han Sen was finally willing to return to the holy bottle, the old Siren woman hastily guided him back. Soon after, everyone gathered back in the hall.

The Siren Bottle still sat silently atop the altar. The old Siren woman reminded them, “Holy Virgin, you and the prince should ascend to the platform and bleed a drop of your blood into the holy bottle. If it is activated, the bottle will select its master.”

After that, she looked at Han Sen and said, “My Prince, the blood power from both of you will melt into the holy bottle. The chance of ownership will be fifty-fifty. Regardless of who obtains the bottle, I hope we can all cooperate.”

“Of course.” Han Sen nodded, and then he walked towards the altar alongside Lan Haixin.

The two of them moved cautiously, but nothing happened on their way. Han Sen and Lan Haixin reached the platform safely. They looked at each other. Lan Haixin gritted her teeth, extended a finger, and let a drop of blood fall into the Siren Bottle.

Han Sen looked into the bottle and saw the familiar, blurry rainbow color. He couldn’t see anything else. After Lan Haixin’s droplet of blood fell in, the liquid disappeared into the rainbow as if nothing had happened.

Han Sen hesitated. He cast his Original Water King Body, then put a drop of water into the bottle.

Han Sen’s water fell straight into the Siren Bottle, and then the Siren Bottle started to shake like mad. The blurry rainbow swirled like a whirlpool, and it looked as if it would erupt at any second.

Chapter 2372 - Play Off

Chapter 2372 Play Off

While the rainbow raged the bottle, the bottle itself started to float.

Han Sen's face paled. A bad feeling suddenly washed over him. He hastily backed away from the altar and returned to the blood kirin.

Lan Haixin was still staring at that shining Siren Bottle. Not recognizing the danger rising before her, she was still waiting for the Siren Bottle to select its master.

When the other Sirens saw that the Siren Bottle had been activated, they knelt and began to bow before it. They also mumbled words Han Sen didn't understand. He assumed it was the language of the Siren.

Boom!

The Siren Bottle's rainbow light exploded out. The bottle's halo expanded, looking like a pillar of light reaching for the top of the Crystal Palace.

After the blurry rainbow touched the Crystal Palace's ceiling, it began to spread. It started to seep all across the Crystal Palace. The entire structure started to shine brightly, as if the whole thing had been doused in the morning light.

The altar's secret substance chain was affected by the blurry rainbow, too. It started to shine, as well. Many magical spells began to play across the top of the altar.

Lin Haixin finally noticed that something was wrong. They all turned to look at Han Sen. Lan Haixin abandoned the altar to ask Han Sen, "Bai Yi, what is this?"

“You are asking me? How am I supposed to know? I told you earlier that there was a problem with this thing, but you guys chose to ignore the warning.” Han Sen wanted to leave the Crystal Palace, but the main door had been barred by rainbow-colored light. Han Sen tried to open it a few times, but each attempt ended with him being tossed back by the power of those rainbows.

Although the light fountained everywhere, it didn't hurt anyone. But Han Sen was unable to go out, and so he was still stuck there with the rest of them.

“You and your mother planned this so you could trick us!” the old Siren woman screamed, pointing at Han Sen.

Han Sen ignored her. She was obviously a moron, and there was no point in trying to understand her.

The Siren couldn't leave the hall. The old Siren woman pointed at Han Sen and said, “Grab him! I don't believe that b*tch would leave her son behind.”

Han Sen stared at the idiotic old Siren woman for a long moment. “Are you having a stroke or something?”

The Siren still surrounded Han Sen, though, and he didn't know what they were thinking.

The half-deified old woman was their strongest member. The others were all King class. Han Sen's blood kirin had half-deified powers. He didn't understand how the old Siren woman could have thought that command was a good idea.

The Siren looked a little hesitant, though. They surrounded Han Sen, but they made no attempt to attack him.

“Take him! That is the only way we will survive,” the old Siren woman screamed. She lifted her coral staff and gathered up a watery power. It became a water dragon that shot out towards the blood kirin.

The other Sirens moved to help the old Siren woman. They wanted to take Han Sen down together.

The blood kirin had a very short fuse. It spat out some blood air that destroyed the old Siren woman’s water dragon, then it activated its blood area and stepped forward to attack the Sirens that surrounded them.

Han Sen placed Lilly on the blood kirin’s back, then touched the blood kirin’s head. He shouted, “There’s no need to attack them. She’s the problem.”

The Siren were given a shock. Han Sen was indicating the old woman.

The old Siren woman coldly grunted. “Even now, you still try to divide us? You are evil. We were blind, and unable to tell you were this evil. You better tell us what conspiracy you and that b*tch cooked up. Don’t be angry with us that we’re about to harm a member of our own family.”

After that, the old Siren woman used her staff against the blood kirin.

The blood kirin roared in return and ran forward to fight the old Siren woman. The old Siren woman couldn’t compete against the blood kirin, though. The area she created wasn’t enough to block the pervasive blood area unleashed by the blood kirin. She was at an immediate disadvantage.

“What are you waiting for? Take them down! This is our only chance of living,” the old Siren woman screamed.

The Siren Kings moved forward to fight, but Lan Haixin’s face looked hesitant.

“Lan Haixin, think about this. Who was the one that allowed you to open the relic? Who is the one that brought you here? Who was the one that said the bottle was the relic? Who was the one that provoked this fight?” Han Sen shouted to Lan Haixin.

His hands clutched the head of the blood kirin. He wasn't going to allow the blood kirin to attack anyone aside from the old Siren woman.

Han Sen wasn't trying to be nice by sparing their lives. Instead, he was reasonably confident that the old Siren woman wanted him to kill all the Siren there.

This ploy was way too obvious. The old Siren woman knew that they would be unable to fight Han Sen and the blood kirin, so she was being stubborn. Han Sen didn't believe that this half-deified woman had survived the destruction of her race while remaining this stupid. That was, unless there was something she wanted.

If the old Siren woman really wanted to kill Han Sen, she would have attacked Han Sen herself. But her target was the blood kirin. This decision drove the blood kirin's bloodlust to even greater heights.

The whole of the Extreme King knew that the blood kirin was a cruel and ill-tempered beast. Otherwise, it wouldn't have murdered someone in King's Garden.

The old Siren woman's behavior wasn't natural. Even if she convinced the Siren to fight, they still wouldn't be able to defeat Han Sen and the blood kirin. At the very best, they might achieve a draw. And that wouldn't be a very good result for the Siren. The only possibility was that the old Siren woman wanted to do harm to the Siren as a whole. It wasn't about him exclusively.

Han Sen didn't want to be used as a tool to kill the Siren. That was why he held the blood kirin's head to keep it from killing them.

But the blood kirin's temper was too cruel. Han Sen couldn't control it. The blood kirin kept being provoked by the old Siren woman, and because of this, the blood air got scarier and scarier. The creature couldn't hold in its emotions.

“Argh!” The blood kirin landed a blow on the old Siren woman. Her body flew away and crashed into one of the palace’s crystal walls. She coughed up some blood.

“Holy Virgin, do you not understand? If we don’t kill to survive, the Siren will all be murdered here and now. Bai Yi and his b*tch mother are going to ruin our race.” The old Siren woman was covered in blood. Her hair was messed up, and it looked as if she was on the verge of crying.

The blood kirin didn’t hesitate, though. It roared and went toward the old Siren woman. Han Sen couldn’t stop it.

“Stop!” Lan Haixin shouted. The Siren Kings moved to fight Han Sen and the blood kirin, too. They wanted to stop the blood kirin’s advance.

Chapter 2373 - Killing

Chapter 2373 Killing

Han Sen's eyes looked cold. He knew that the old woman had successfully provoked the other Sirens.

“Lan Haixin, I hope you don't regret your decision,” Han Sen said in an emotionless voice. He let go of the blood kirin's head, then pulled out the Thunder God Spike and Ghost Teeth Knife that were attached to his waist.

The blood kirin roared and leaped at the old Siren woman. The blood air glowed with a deep scarlet light. It swept forward, looking like it was going to rip the old Siren Woman in half.

Lan Haixin and a few of the other Siren Kings came forward in an attempt to stop Han Sen.

“I only want her. This has nothing to do with any of the rest of you. Anyone who tries to stop me will forfeit their life!” Han Sen said grimly. It didn't look like he was going to fall back.

There was another way that Han Sen could have resolved this situation, but the direct approach would be much faster. He had no interest in making sacrifices for the good of the Sirens, or in being held responsible for their mistakes and stupidity.

Han Sen slashed and thrust, and the area around him turned into a chaotic blur of knife airs and sword lights. He cut off the Siren Kings while the blood kirin surged after the old Siren woman.

The old Siren woman screamed, “I will use the Siren Sacrifice to seal them! You guys look for an opening to attack them.”

“Elder... no!” the Sirens were all in shock.

The old Siren woman gathered herself up bravely. A blue water light spread out like blooming flowers as a scary presence began to rise within her. A Siren-shaped shadow landed on her, and her presence suddenly erupted like a volcano.

The blue water light slid out of the old Siren woman and became blue tentacles that wrapped around the blood kirin. The blood kirin broke the tentacles, but more were fast approaching. They managed to trap Han Sen and the blood kirin in their knotted grasp.

“Elder, why are you doing this?” Lan Haixin looked pale. She knew exactly what the old Siren woman was doing.

The other Sirens were feeling much the same way; they knew that using Siren Sacrifice meant spending one’s life. The old Siren woman was laying down her life, and she obviously didn’t mean to bring them harm.

Many of the Sirens looked at Han Sen and the blood kirin with gut-wrenching hatred. After all, it was Han Sen and the blood kirin that had pushed her to throw away her life and cast Siren Sacrifice.

Han Sen knew that his last chance of getting through to them had disappeared. The old Siren woman’s move had been cruelly effective. No matter what he said, the other Sirens would no longer trust him.

“It doesn’t matter anyway. It’s not my job to preserve the lives of these idiots. If they want to die this badly, then not even a saint could stop them. I am just Han Sen.” Han Sen calmly looked at the old Siren woman. He pushed against the blue light tentacles, and the brave-looking old Siren woman gave him a mocking smile.

This time, Lan Haixin didn't need to give the order for the Sirens to attack the blood kirin and Han Sen. The Sirens rushed forward to kill them the moment that the old Siren woman trapped them.

"As you wish," Han Sen murmured to himself. He used his Original Water King Body's area and the sea dragon area.

Many areas collided within the palace. Han Sen pulled out his knife, and the blood kirin let out a thunderous roar. He ripped through the blue light tentacles to charge at the old Siren woman.

Knives and swords flickered all around them as the Sirens attacked Han Sen and the blood kirin furiously. The Siren Kings were filled with bloodlust, and Han Sen had to deal with them and fight through the tentacles at the same time. The situation was a very dire and dangerous one.

The Sirens tried their best, and the old Siren woman made sure to look as sad and brave as possible. She was spending her own lifeforce to sustain the demonic Siren shadows, and it looked as if her light was about to fail. She was still struggling to hold on, though.

All seven of her holes were bleeding. Her hair had turned white, and it looked as if she was dying.

Suddenly, the old Siren woman coughed up some blood. Her body was shaking, and it looked as if she was about to keel over.

"Elder!" Lan Haixin shouted.

"Forget about me! I deserve to die. I cannot allow the Siren to be destroyed right before my eyes. I will protect the Siren and their blood, even if it costs me my life," the old Siren woman screamed. The blue light exploded again in even greater volume. It looked like she had poured all of her remaining lifeforce into this last blast.

The Sirens' eyes were red as they were filled with anger and grief. They used 120% of their power. They wanted to use this final chance to take out Han Sen and the blood kirin.

“Lan Haixin, you can still come back if you stop this now!” Han Sen said from atop the blood kirin. He looked directly at Lan Haixin.

Lilly was sitting behind Han Sen and holding tight to his waist. This fight was out of her league. If not for Han Sen, the streams of power would already have torn her apart.

“Why must you and your mother bring harm to the Sirens? Even if we did something bad to you guys, you still have Siren blood inside you. Can you not let go of the hatred in your hearts? Why must you try to kill us?” Lan Haixin looked sad as she spoke.

“I told you! This is none of my business. She is the one who set you guys up.” Han Sen pointed at the old Siren woman as he spoke.

“Bai Yi, why are you still talking like this? Do you think we are idiots or something?” A Siren King bellowed.

“Today, I will kill you on behalf of the elder!” Another Siren King roared.

“Kill him!”

...

“I have given you guys three chances. What happens now is on you.” Han Sen lifted his weapon and thrust it forward. Suddenly, the entire hall was webbed with knife silks. They appeared everywhere, and they were pressing forward.

Blergh!

Fresh blood splattered throughout the palace. The knife silks killed the Sirens and sliced through the blue light tentacles. Limbs and blood were flying through the air, and suddenly, the whole hall was turned red.

Everyone in the hall, aside from Han Sen, Lilly, the blood kirin, Lan Haixin, Bao'er, and the old Siren woman, had been killed. The Siren Kings had all been dismembered.

Some of the Siren Kings were still breathing. But having lost their limbs, they could only scream hoarsely as they wallowed in their own blood.

Lan Haixin's eyes widened, and she just stood there. She looked terrified. Hopeless. Disbelieving. A myriad of emotions flickered across her face.

"You..." Lan Haixin's body was trembling as she pointed at Han Sen. She hadn't expected this to be the end. She hadn't expected Han Sen to be so strong.

"I did as you wished. Are you happy now?" Han Sen ignored Lan Haixin and spoke to the old Siren woman.

"Haha! I can see now that you truly are of that b*tch's blood... Your hearts are deep! But it doesn't make a difference, even if you did see through my plan. I still played you!" the old Siren woman cackled. She didn't look sad. And her dying body suddenly looked very alive.

Lan Haixin stared at the old Siren woman. She couldn't believe her eyes.

The Siren blood on the ground began to move. It raced to the altar and dyed the altar red.

Chapter 2374 - Holy Bottle Liquid

Chapter 2374 Holy Bottle Liquid

“Elder... why?” Lan Haixin looked at the old Siren woman with utter disbelief. Her voice trembled.

“Why?” The old Siren woman’s face was twisted. She gritted her teeth and said, “I want to know why, too. I want to know why I am so talented, and yet, not a single Siren was able to appreciate my accomplishments. Is it because I don’t have the blood of the holy virgin? Is that why that b*tch became the holy virgin instead? If a traitor like that was able to become the holy virgin, why couldn’t I?”

“I waited many years for that b*tch to die, but they let you—a girl who didn’t even have pure blood—become the holy virgin instead. I want to know why they never considered giving me the chance. I’m so smart. No one amongst the Siren could do the things that I’ve done. But just because I don’t have a drop of the holy virgin’s blood, I have to be considered a mere commoner? In this world, there’s no point in asking ‘why.’ Things only belong to you if you fight for them.” The old Siren woman gave a twisted laugh.

“Now, I finally have this chance. If the Sirens aren’t willing to accept me, then I will destroy this entire race. I will offer my blood to the Siren Bottle and conjure a new race, one which will worship me as their alpha.”

“Because of that, you are willing to kill off the last of our kind?” Lan Haixin looked very sad.

“They are nothing. As long as I have the Siren Bottle, I can be deified. I can create a race of my own.” The old Siren woman sounded a little crazy.

“You don’t have the holy virgin blood. You cannot control the Siren Bottle. All you have done is for nothing.” Lan Haixin looked unspeakably sad.

The old Siren woman laughed. “You will just have to thank that b*tch, then. She wanted her hybrid son to claim the holy bottle. She built this Crystal Palace and the blood altar here and made a deal with you. She did all of this for his benefit. She only used you for your blood. With this altar, the Siren blood, and the refinement of the holy bottle, I can control it. Even without the holy virgin’s blood.”

“I suffered much humiliation when I was young, but I sided with that b*tch. I did everything I could to earn her trust. I almost died multiple times during my service to her. Even my son died for her. I sacrificed so much to gain her faith. Now, I’m the only one who can wield this technique. That b*tch would’ve never imagined I was scheming to betray her. She never knew I was the one that killed her. She couldn’t even tell her secret to her hybrid son. Now, everything belongs to me. I will be the next race’s alpha.” After saying this, the old Siren woman laughed like mad. She seemed utterly self-assured.

“You seem to have forgotten I’m still here.” Han Sen looked at that old Siren woman with pride.

The old Siren woman’s smile vanished as she looked at Han Sen. “You aren’t bad. You must be as devious as that b*tch to have hidden things for so long. Your own plan was decent, but you are still too young, and you ended up killing all the Siren. What a shame. Now, the blood altar’s process has begun, and the holy bottle is in the midst of being refined. Although it cannot be fully used yet, I only need to borrow a little of its power to kill both you and the blood kirin.”

“I don’t believe that you are completely without holy virgin blood. How can you use the holly bottle’s power without it?” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen had guessed the old Siren woman's plan a while ago, but he hadn't killed her yet because he wanted the Siren Bottle, as well.

He had the same problem as the old Siren woman. He had the Original Water King Body, but he didn't have the holy virgin blood. The holy bottle wouldn't accept him as its master.

And this wasn't just because Han Sen had replaced Bai Yi, either. Even Bai Yi's mother didn't believe the young prince would be able to make use of the bottle. So, she set up the blood altar. She needed a blood sacrifice so that Bai Yi could control the Siren Bottle, but that should still be impossible for Han Sen.

Han Sen wanted to know the old Siren woman's plan. She must have some method for controlling the Siren Bottle. So, he didn't yet strike her down.

"It is okay. Soon, you will believe. I'm going to use both of you hybrids as a sacrifice. Then, I will be able to control the Siren Bottle and create a race of my own. I will be the alpha and leader of it!" the old Siren woman said. She walked towards the altar and picked up the Siren Bottle. Obsession was etched deep into the lines of her face.

Lan Haixin used her area power in a bid to stop the old woman, but as soon as Lan Haixin moved onto the altar, the altar's rainbow light bounced her back. She was unable to access that zone.

The old Siren woman lifted the bottle and laughed. "That cheap b*tch wasn't at my level, but she was still better than the two of you. You two hybrids will die today."

Han Sen looked at the old Siren woman with interest and said, "You're going to kill me? Aren't you afraid that the Extreme King will hunt you down?"

The old Siren woman grinned and looked at him with disdain. "I watched Bai Yi grow up. Aside from that b*tch, no one else understood him more than I. You are not Bai Yi. I don't know how you did what you did... Perhaps it was a similar skill to Consume? But regardless,

your ability to open the Crystal Palace door proves that you refined the hybrid Bai Yi's blood. I get your blood and give you to King Bai. He will appreciate that, I think. I can get the Siren Bottle and receive King Bai's reward. I must say, God seems to be on my side... Haha!"

Lan Haixin looked at Han Sen with proper shock. She had never realized the Bai Yi in front of her was a fake.

But she never thought someone would be brave enough to disguise themselves as a prince of the Extreme King, either.

Instead of denying the accusation, Han Sen admitted it. He stood silently and watched the old Siren woman. Her hands were glowing. Power was coming out of her hands and flowing into the Siren Bottle.

The Siren Bottle's wings were like the faces of Siren women. They looked alive. Their eyes shone with light, and blue waves rippled across them. They made sad sniffing noises like an instrument was playing.

Not long after, a waterdrop arose inside the bottle.

The old Siren woman happily grabbed the drop and put it into her mouth. Her body began to glow and change.

Rainbow-color light rinsed over her, and the old Siren woman's tree bark-like face changed. Her age and wrinkles disappeared, and she became an eighteen-year-old girl with skin that was smooth and white.

Her fish scales looked transparent and crystal, and they glowed with rainbow light. Her entire body had been completely renewed, and her presence changed along with it.

Chapter 2375 - Killing the Siren Elder

Chapter 2375 Killing the Siren Elder

“The Crystal God Conch became deified because of that Siren Bottle.” Han Sen looked at the Siren Elder. She didn’t look old anymore. It looked as if she had returned to being a young woman.

The Siren Elder swung her fishtail, and waves surged out behind her as she swam away from the blood altar and went toward Han Sen and Lan Haixin. She laughed haughtily. “As long as I possess the holy bottle, anything I desire is within my grasp.”

After that, the Siren Elder waved her hand. A rainbow light fired at Han Sen and Lan Haixin. Her powers were now very different than her original abilities, and her attack was similar to the blurry rainbow lights that were visible inside the Siren Bottle.

The blurry rainbow lights came down, transforming into crystal bottles around Han Sen and the others to trap them.

Han Sen had seen the Crystal God Conch use an almost identical power, and now he knew for sure that the power had come from the Siren Bottle.

But the Siren Elder was weaker than the Crystal God Conch had been. She generated a substance chain power, but it was very weak. It wasn’t solid like the Crystal God Conch’s substance chains.

“It looks like she can’t really control the power of the Siren Bottle, but how did the Crystal God Conch wield the Siren Bottle’s power so well? It couldn’t have activated the Siren Bottle. And it didn’t have the Siren blood necessary to perform the sacrifice, either,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Lan Haixin's power struck the crystal bottle, but the attempt was futile. Her attack struck the surface of the bottle with King class power, but it wasn't enough to even rattle it on the spot.

"Haha! It is useless! This is the Siren Bottle's power... Allow me to take your blood so that I may use it on the Siren Bottle. When I control it in its entirety, I will achieve even more power, and then I can start my own race that will exist all across the universe. I will become an alpha!" A maniacal grin split the Siren Elder's face, and the rainbow colors that enshrouded her became even brighter.

The glass bottle grew smaller as the Siren Elder applied pressure to it. She wanted to squash the people inside it.

"Little red bird." Han Sen understood how the Siren Elder was making use of the Siren Bottle, but he didn't hesitate to summon the little red bird.

The little red bird fluttered over to Bao'er's shoulder, then it hopped onto Han Sen's finger and chirped at him.

"We're about done here. Get rid of this old hag, but leave her final few breaths to me. I want to finish her off myself," Han Sen commanded the little red bird.

The Siren Elder looked as if she had heard a funny joke, and she laughed. "This isn't the end yet, and you are already going crazy."

Boom!

The words had barely left the Siren Elder's mouth when the little red bird took flight. Flames began to lick around her body as she rose from Han Sen's finger. Suddenly, the little red bird turned into a gold fire phoenix.

The phoenix wings gave a couple of powerful beats, raising swathes of fire that charred the walls of the glass bottle. The substance chains that composed the crystal walls were like paper. The flames danced across them, and they were incinerated into ashes in a flash.

“It looks like the Siren Elder’s power is far inferior to the Crystal God Conch’s. This is like a fake deified’s power,” Han Sen thought to himself.

“Dei–deified xenogeneic... No... Impossible!” The Siren Elder’s eyes were wide, filled with utter disbelief at what she saw.

Lan Haixin couldn’t believe it, either. She stared in amazement at the little red bird that had turned into a fire phoenix.

The two Sirens were familiar with the little red bird already, as Bao’er played with the creature every day. And she especially liked to bully it. Lan Haixin sometimes felt sorry for the little thing, but it had never seemed to mind getting bullied by Bao’er. It continued to follow her at all times.

That little red bird was actually a deified xenogeneic. The thought was mind-boggling.

But the truth couldn’t be denied. The fire phoenix that the little red bird had turned into was now flying towards the old Siren woman. And when it reached her, it spat out a golden fireball.

The Siren Elder screamed, her voice thrumming weirdly around them. Her body was shining, and that light became a glass bottle that tried to encase the little red bird, but it turned to dust the instant it came close to those fires. The flames lashed wildly towards the Siren Elder.

The Siren Elder was unable to dodge. She gathered up her angelic god light to block the attacks with her hands, but when her hands touched the fire, they started to burn. And then, her whole body was aflame.

“Argh, no! This is impossible! I want to be an alpha... I want to receive this holy bottle...” the Siren Elder screamed angrily as the cruel fire consumed her. Not long after, her burned body was turned to ash.

“That wasn’t a real deified power, huh? It looks like her methods were riddled with flaws. Bai Yi and Lan Haixin’s blood have to be combined to control the Siren Bottle.” Han Sen pulled out his Ghost Teeth Knife. He walked forward and cut off the dying Siren Elder’s head.

“Mutant Xenogeneic King hunted: Siren Lady. Mutant xenogeneic gene found.”

After Han Sen killed the Siren Elder, the fire continued to burn. The Siren Elder’s body turned into ash. A blue gem that must have been her xenogeneic gene sat amidst the grey.

“But I didn’t get her beast soul!” Han Sen grabbed the gem and held it in the palm of his hand.

Han Sen placed the blue gem into his chest pocket, then approached the altar.

Pang!

Han Sen tried going to the altar, but the blurry rainbow stopped him short.

Han Sen frowned. He simulated the Siren Elder, but he still couldn’t access the altar.

Lan Haixin bit her lips and said, “It looks like you have wasted your efforts here. You won’t be able to get the holy bottle, after all.”

Han Sen ignored her. She looked at the Siren Bottle for a while and suddenly said, “It is you, right? The Sirens’ final holy virgin, Bai Yi’s mom?”

“You are a clever kid.” A woman’s voice came out of the Siren Bottle. The blurry rainbow in the bottle came into focus, turning into a beautiful Siren woman who hung at the entrance.

She had white ears and white scales. Her skin looked like jade, and it was even smoother than Han Sen’s Jadeskin.

Her hair was long and black, and it reached down to her waist. Her eyes were like obsidian. Her face was very attractive, and a soft smile warmed her expression.

“Ho... Holy Virgin...” Lan Haixin stared at the woman by the Siren Bottle in shock. She didn’t know how to compose herself at that moment.

All the things she thought could never happen had transpired in such an incredibly short time. Lan Haixin felt like her entire lifetime hadn’t contained as many unexpected twists as the last ten minutes.

Chapter 2376 - Siren Virgin

Chapter 2376 Siren Virgin

“Little Xinxin, you are still as cute and naive as ever.” The white-scaled woman smiled at Lan Haixin as she spoke.

“You... why are you here? I thought you were...” Lan Haixin was having difficulty composing her sentences. The situation was so incredibly unexpected that her mind was struggling to adapt.

The woman sighed and said, “Some unforeseen problems occurred during my evolution, and Little Yun tried to kill me. She forced my hand, and I had to put myself into the Siren Bottle to stay alive.”

Han Sen understood now. The Little Yun she had referenced was undoubtedly the Siren Elder. It seemed that she had never actually won over Bai Yi’s mother. The plan she concocted was actually just a part of Bai Yi’s mother’s grand conspiracy. Even when she failed to evolve, she had actually won.

The woman then looked at Han Sen. She still wore that soft smile, and she said, “My son, I am glad to see you here.”

“You must have heard what the Siren Elder said. I’m not your son Bai Yi,” Han Sen said simply.

The woman nodded. “I know. Bai Yi wasn’t my son, anyway.”

When the woman said that, Lan Haixin reeled in shock. Even Han Sen was astonished.

The woman explained, "I am the Siren Virgin. I must keep my body pure. I had no choice but to marry into the Extreme King, but I made a deal with King Bai. I would be known as his wife, but when it came to child-making, that would be done by another Siren woman that I kept close by."

"That person couldn't have been the Siren Elder, could it?" Han Sen's heart jumped.

The woman gave Han Sen an appreciative look. She spoke softly to him, saying, "Yes. It was indeed Little Yun. And she only slept with King Bai once. She didn't actually know about my deal with King Bai, and she never realized that I was still a virgin."

Han Sen shuddered, and he said, "Bai Yi was her son?"

"Kid, I like you more and more." The woman smiled at Han Sen, but she didn't answer his question.

The realization felt like a chill sinking deep into Han Sen's bones. His guess had been correct, he assumed. The Siren Elder said she had given her son for this woman. But the white-scaled woman didn't actually have a child. Bai Yi had the blood of King Bai and a Siren. The only possibility was that Bai Yi was the Siren Elder's son, but this white-scaled woman had used some trick to take the baby for herself. The Siren Elder had no idea, and she had believed for all this time that her son was dead.

"What a frightening woman. The Siren Elder never guessed that Bai Yi was her son. It's lucky she didn't find out; otherwise, she would have done everything for Bai Yi, and she probably would have exposed me to King Bai." Han Sen looked at the woman's sweet smile and felt relieved.

"Kid, how about you and I strike a deal?" The woman smiled at Han Sen.

"What kind of deal?" Han Sen asked.

“You know of my situation. My body is destroyed, and I live inside the Siren Bottle. If I do not find a body, I will fade away. You have disguised yourself as Bai Yi. He was not my son, but he was the son of King Bai. I assume you are aware of what might happen if King Bai learned that you killed Bai Yi?” The woman was straightforward, which Han Sen appreciated. “I can help you deal with that, and I can help you make use of the Siren Bottle’s power. But you will also have to find me a body to use. What do you think?”

“That doesn’t sound like a bad deal. I will agree to it,” Han Sen said.

The woman seemed surprised. She hadn’t expected Han Sen to agree so quickly. Her smile deepened. “Kid, I like you more and more.”

“I can help you, but I do have a condition,” Han Sen said.

“Speak then.” The woman nodded.

“You can call me by name, or you can just say ‘hey’ or ‘yo’ or whatever. Just stop calling me a kid,” Han Sen said seriously.

The woman grinned at Han Sen and said, “Fine. I understand.”

“Then let’s go,” Han Sen said, nodding to the woman.

“If you ever require my help, knock on the left side of the Siren Bottle.” The woman met Han Sen’s eyes, and the Siren Bottle stopped shining. The rainbow drained back into the Siren Bottle, taking the woman with it. The Siren Bottle left the altar and flew into Han Sen’s hand.

The light disappeared, and the Siren Bottle looked like nothing more than an ordinary crystal bottle.

Han Sen looked at the Siren Bottle for a moment, then put it away.

That woman was strong. She had the Siren relic, the Siren Bottle, as a base for her current existence. It was likely that not even the little red bird could deal with her.

They had a temporary agreement to work together, as they really had no reason to fight each other. If something happened that caused them to butt heads, things would turn very bad very quickly.

The woman had used the Siren Elder to bring the rest of the Siren there to be killed. She clearly required the blood of the Siren. Her plan had probably involved killing Bai Yi and Lan Haixin as well.

But because Han Sen had been present, he had foiled the woman's plan. She was probably uncertain about Han Sen and his capabilities, so she had chosen to form an alliance with him.

She couldn't be trusted, though. He knew that. But right now, working for her was a good thing for Han Sen. So, he had decided not to expose her.

They both had something to gain, and they needed each other. So, they joined forces without much trouble or negotiating.

Lan Haixin looked bewildered. She had listened to the entire conversation leading up to the deal between Han Sen and the woman, and she still didn't really understand what had happened. It sounded like some strange sort of joke.

"What are you doing?" Han Sen approached, and Lan Haixin grew pale. She knew she was weak, and she couldn't escape.

Han Sen had a deified firebird. Even if he was alone, she couldn't hope to fight him.

"I'm taking my wife home. What else can I do?" Han Sen took Lan Haixin's arm and smiled.

“Don’t you dare! You killed all of my people. I will not be with you.” Lan Haixin tried to shake his hand loose, but she couldn’t free herself. Han Sen began tugging her away from the palace.

“Their deaths were a result of your stupidity. Even if I hadn’t cut them down, the Siren Elder would have killed everyone here,” Han Sen said, his voice dispassionate.

Lan Haixin opened her mouth, but the words of response never came. She looked pale, and a desperate thought crossed her mind.

“If you are going to commit suicide, I will not stop you. But think about this: you are the last Siren with virgin blood. You are the last hope of your people. If you die now, it will be game over for the Siren,” Han Sen said harshly.

Lan Haixin struggled to maintain her composure, and she did not speak.

Chapter 2377

Back in Underwater Town, Han Sen decided to leave Bao'er in the company of Lan Haixin, in case the Siren tried to do something that would give him a headache later on.

A commoner could die, and no trouble would be caused, but if a princess died, that could have dire repercussions for Planet Water Zone. King Bai and many others would take the event quite seriously. So, Han Sen needed to keep an eye on Lan Haixin.

Fortunately, with Bao'er by the woman's side, he wasn't worried about her doing anything to rock the boat.

"Brother Sixteen, have you considered my proposal?" Bai Ling Shuang's video suddenly appeared on his phone.

"We can talk about this later. I'm not certain I will be able to reach the peak of Rot Bone Mountain. If I make this agreement and subsequently fail, I will only let you down," Han Sen said.

"That is okay. As long as you try your best, I won't attempt to exact vengeance, even if you fail. And I will still give you your rewards," Bai Ling Shuang said.

"Are you sure you can promise that?" Han Sen looked hesitant.

"Brother Sixteen, tell me what you want. I will not be stingy in what I offer. If you want Cher, Big Sister is happy to give her to you." Bai Ling Shuang smiled.

"You're really willing to give me Cher?" Han Sen sounded desperately hopeful, as if he was smitten in the throes of love.

Bai Ling Shuang smiled. “Brother Sixteen, the Foxes cannot be trusted. You don’t really want a Fox as a guard, do you?”

“You don’t want to let her go, Sister Ten?” Han Sen sounded sad.

Bai Ling Shuang shook her head. “Men have no resistance when it comes to Foxes. It isn’t that I want to keep her from you; I’m just afraid that something bad might happen if I don’t.”

“If you don’t want to let Cher go, Sister Ten, then give me one hundred King class xenogeneic genes.” Han Sen looked annoyed as he made this request.

Han Sen didn’t actually want Cher, of course. He had only requested her so he could suggest the bounty of xenogeneic genes as an alternative.

One hundred King class xenogeneic genes was a lot to ask for. Even Bai Ling Shuang would feel a loss of that magnitude.

Of course, if Bai Ling Shuang gave Cher to him instead, Han Sen would take her. If he had control of Cher, he might be able to use her against Fox Queen. It would be perfect for him.

Bai Ling Shuang frowned. One hundred King class xenogeneic genes was too much. Even with her wealth, she couldn’t accept such an offer easily.

She fell silent for a while. Then she looked back at Han Sen. “How about this, Brother Sixteen? I will give you fifty King class xenogeneic genes. If you help me reach the top of Rot Bone Mountain, I will give you another fifty. If you are unable to reach the top of the mountain, you can keep that first fifty just for putting in the effort. What do you think of that?”

“Sure.” Han Sen accepted the suggested bargain immediately. Getting fifty King class genes would be perfect for Han Sen, regardless of the circumstances.

“Will you come to Night Charm Town, or do you want me to send them to you?” Bai Ling Shuang asked in a level voice, fixing her hair as she spoke.

“Let me come to Night Charm Town. I miss Cher. You wouldn’t be too stingy to let her spend a night with me, would you, Sister Ten?” Han Sen asked greedily.

Bai Ling Shuang wasn’t fond of Han Sen’s avarice, but she still agreed.

Bao’er and the little red bird were in Underwater Town, so Han Sen wasn’t afraid that something ill would befall Lan Haixin and Lilly.

Things went smoothly. Han Sen stayed with Cher for a night, but instead of doing what Bai Ling Shuang thought they would be, they laid on the bed and shared information.

Han Sen brought the fifty King class xenogeneic genes home with him, but he couldn’t make use of them yet. When he reached King class, Duke genes would be useless to him, so he needed to focus on obtaining Duke genes for now. Using the King class genes while he was still a Duke would be a waste.

Han Sen put the King class xenogeneic genes in storage and went to King’s Garden. There, he absorbed a lot of king air to increase his Duke gene tally.

Bai Yi was now considered one of the most powerful royal children. The fact that Han Sen was no longer provoking the ire of the real royal children was an indication of his strength. And getting a primary root king dragon was not difficult.

Because he had access to the richest king air, Han Sen could gain many Duke genes in a single day. He unlocked three gene locks in each of his four geno arts, and he still had some time before the big exam.

Jadeskin's element could fortify the body and provide ice-sealing powers. Mutant Blood had the element of blood and a genetic power. The Blood-Pulse Sutra was slightly different, in that it had the element of time and space. And as for the Dongxuan Sutra, Han Sen had no idea what category it belonged to.

The Story of Genes' element was Eternity. It was able to freeze things. As he gained control of different elements, the power of Eternity would change and adapt. If he could use it well, it would become very powerful.

After The Story of Genes opened its third gene lock, Han Sen noticed a change when he used The Story of Genes. A strange connection was forged with the black crystal armor. Although the connection was weak, Han Sen could feel that the black crystal armor had a lifeforce and will.

"Is the black crystal armor a living thing? Is there something residing within the black crystal armor?" Han Sen didn't understand.

The connection was too weak, though, and it came and went. Whenever he could feel it, the connection seemed blurry, like it was distorted by static.

"After Spell levels up to King class, I should try to learn more about the black crystal armor. Maybe I will find out what it is," Han Sen guessed to himself.

King's Garden was very peaceful. The royal children were preparing for their annual exams, and no one wanted to cause any trouble before the exams were underway.

Han Sen left King's Garden and returned to Underwater Town. Right after he left King's Garden, he felt a strange energy in his ship. It was coming from behind him.

He looked over his shoulder and found Fox Queen sitting there.

"Why are you here?" Han Sen turned back to the controls of his ship.

Fox Queen remained sitting and smiled. "I am here because of Destiny's Tower."

"My good Big Sister, many people have grown suspicious of me. It is so difficult for me to protect myself. What do you want?" Han Sen said.

"There is an opportunity sitting right before you, and it is virtually devoid of risk. If you can rank among the top three in the exam, you will gain access to Destiny's Tower," Fox Queen said.

"I can enter Destiny's Tower if I make it to the top three?" Han Sen was shocked. If he had this chance, he would definitely like to go to Destiny's Tower.

"Yes, but you need to be in the top three," Fox Queen nodded with surety.

"Then I have no chance. There are two deified royal children, and there are many half-deified. There are too many for me to beat." Han Sen shook his head.

Fox Queen smiled. "Be in the top three, or I will tell everyone that you murdered Bai Yi. The choice is yours."

"Why are you demanding something I cannot do? Can't you be a touch more reasonable?" Han Sen didn't hear Fox Queen respond. He looked back and saw that she was gone.

Chapter 2378

“That woman is annoying.” Han Sen still didn’t like Fox Queen.

If Han Sen’s identity was exposed, it wouldn’t benefit Fox Queen in any way. She didn’t seem like the type to harm others if she wasn’t going to get anything out of it.

But Han Sen couldn’t apply normal logic when trying to predict Fox Queen’s behavior. She was a Fox, and she had been imprisoned for eons. No one could be certain how she would act.

Han Sen thought about it some more. He had some people he could use. After he returned to Underwater Town, he brought out his Siren Bottle and tapped the left side of it three times. A rainbow fired out of the bottle, then turned into a shadowy shape that slowly composed itself as the Siren Virgin.

Han Sen told her that he had been threatened by Fox Queen. The Siren Virgin looked unconcerned. She calmly said, “Fox Queen won’t sell you out, but if you can reach the top three in the exams and gain access to Destiny’s Tower, that would be a considerable reward.”

“My identity could be exposed any second. Why would I do something to draw so much attention?” Han Sen bore a wry smile.

The Siren Virgin laughed. “Your situation is not as precarious as you believe. King Bai did grow suspicious of you, but if he wants to investigate you, there are only three ways he can do that. First, he could summon you directly. But I don’t think he’s confident that seeing you would help. He never liked Bai Yi much as a son, anyway, so they only rarely met. I actually don’t think he could tell if you were Bai Yi or not. The second method would be to

investigate you through Miss Mirror. For other people, that would be the most difficult means of detection to avoid, but for you, it would most likely be the easiest.”

“Why?” Han Sen cocked his head as he looked at the Siren Virgin. He had never told her the story of his time with Miss Mirror, so he didn’t know what had led the Siren Virgin to this conclusion.

The woman pointed at Han Sen’s finger and the ring that was on it. “You are wearing the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring. You are Miss Mirror’s hope. Why would she go and destroy her own hope?”

“Hope? What are you talking about?” Han Sen felt sudden pleasure as he realized that the Siren Virgin seemed to know something about this.

The Siren Virgin smiled kindly. “Miss Mirror is called Miss Mirror because she has a Mirror Spirit King Body. That body provides her with a mirroring ability. She can use her mirror body on an elite, and the stronger the elite becomes, the more she benefits.”

“This ring is Miss Mirror’s mirror body?” Han Sen looked at the ring on his finger with astonishment.

The Siren Virgin nodded and said, “Yes. Mirror body can only be used once. If the mirror body becomes solid and falls into someone else’s hands, then Miss Mirror loses control of it. The new owner would benefit from the mirror body instead. Miss Mirror was quite well-known among the Extreme King for her beauty and intelligence. In her youth, that is. The name Princess Mirror was a very famous one. Many young nobles wanted to marry her, but she was too proud to submit to being in someone’s shadow. She didn’t look up to any of her peers. In the end, she did marry someone, but it was a young outsider. She put the mirror body into a Mirror Spirit Eye Ring and sent it to the young outsider.”

After pausing, the Siren Virgin went on to say, “That handsome young man didn’t disappoint Miss Mirror. He was a Duke, and he leveled up fast with Miss Mirror’s help. Within a hundred years, he had become deified. He caused a big fuss amongst the Extreme King, but sadly, he was killed in a fight, and the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring was lost. I would never have expected it to be in your possession.”

“So, you are saying that when I wear this ring, Miss Mirror can gain something from me? What is she taking?” Han Sen asked apprehensively.

The Siren Virgin laughed. “Don’t worry. The mirror body requires your willpower and intent to function properly. Plus, the information can only be swapped when the two mirror bodies are in close proximity. You must have noticed that Miss Mirror had a ring that was similar to yours. You have to be close together for both of the rings to send messages. And the messages go both ways. You can learn what Miss Mirror’s thoughts are. That was why that young man was able to level up so fast. To have gained the ring as a Duke while Miss Mirror is already deified, you’re either very skilled or very lucky. Her level is much higher than yours.”

“She can’t just take the ring back and give it to another person, can she?” Han Sen wondered.

“It would be much easier for her if the ring could be transferred that simply. However, once the ring has been taken by an outsider, she cannot control it. Since you are wearing the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring, that means you have received the mirror body’s approval. If you die, the mirror body will be damaged. Last time she lost the ring, when a deified died, it must have dealt a fair amount of damage to Miss Mirror’s mirror body. I doubt she wants to go through that again. Otherwise, she would have already killed you and taken the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring back for herself. After all, while you are wearing the ring, she gains nothing.” The Siren Virgin smiled.

Han Sen didn't understand. His body wasn't deified yet, but his emotions couldn't be any less intense than Miss Mirror's. If the mirror body reflected emotions and willpower, who knew who might be getting the better end of the deal?

But knowing the Mirror Spirit Eye Ring did no harm to his body, Han Sen felt much better. There was no need to worry about the ring doing anything bad to him.

Plus, he now had a much better understanding of why Miss Mirror hadn't turned him in to King Bai. With that clarified, Han Sen felt much safer.

"That means Miss Mirror won't want to see me dead, right?" Han Sen felt happy.

"Of course she won't want you to die. She might even try to protect you. After all, if you die, her mirror body will be damaged, too. And it would take her a very, very long while to recover from the damage that would be inflicted. It might even be permanent," the Siren Virgin said.

"You said King Bai had three methods. What is the third way?" Han Sen asked.

"As the leader of the Extreme King, King Bai has many ways of obtaining intel. There is no need to worry about ordinary intel gatherers. You are a prince, so most will be unable to investigate you. But King Bai has a network for intel gathering, and it is called Radio Wave. They have eyes all around the universe. It is a very powerful web, and that is what should concern you the most. If your identity is exposed, it will probably be the work of Radio Wave," the Siren Virgin said.

"I don't know who might be a member of Radio Wave, so I cannot prevent that." Han Sen shook his head.

"That is okay. I can tell you everything about Bai Yi. Just do as I say, and no one will be able to prove that you are not Bai Yi," the Siren Virgin said.

The Siren Virgin proceeded to tell Han Sen about Bai Yi, and she ensured that Han Sen remembered all the details she gave him. This would be a great help for Han Sen in protecting his stolen identity.

Chapter 2379

Over the next few days, Han Sen didn't go anywhere. He discussed Bai Yi with the Siren Virgin for hours on end, trying to memorize all the important details about the man that he could.

When the exams began, every single person of the Extreme King would be watching. And of course, King Bai was going to be there. The chance of his identity being exposed would be the greatest it had ever been.

“Your personality and Bai Yi's are way too different. It doesn't matter how much you pretend; you two cannot be exactly the same. It is fortunate that King Bai never loved Bai Yi. Just take care not to expose yourself, and take solace in the fact that it would be hard for him to recognize Bai Yi, anyway. And no matter what happens, you need to stick your guns and tell people you are Bai Yi. No matter how suspicious others become, they cannot kill you without solid evidence proving that you are not him.” Siren Virgin explained things to Han Sen as clearly as she could.

When Han Sen heard what she told him, he felt relieved. It was just as Siren Virgin said. King Bai had no way of verifying Han Sen's identity. If there was a remote chance that Han Sen was his son, he would not kill him. If he did, King Bai would be known as the man who murdered his own child. Even if he didn't mind the damage his reputation would incur, it would be bad news for the Extreme King.

The Siren Virgin had addressed Han Sen's greatest fears, and in so doing, she had relieved a lot of his anxiety.

“This woman is good! No wonder she handled the Siren Elder so easily. The old woman died without even realizing what had really happened,” Han Sen thought in admiration.

He tried to put some power into the Siren Bottle, but it was like the power was sinking into a bottomless sea. None of his attempts seemed to work. There wasn't even a single metaphorical wave.

After that, Han Sen didn't dare to test the bottle any further. He didn't want to invoke the ire of the Siren Virgin. The Siren Bottle couldn't have been any weaker than the Undying Bird's Nest. Attempting to use it by force would be difficult, and probably foolhardy.

On the day of the exam, Han Sen brought the blood kirin, Lilly, Bao'er, and Lan Haixin with him. It was a whole family outing.

Han Sen hadn't planned on bringing Lan Haixin, since her presence could complicate things. But the exams were not just exams. They were a very important festival for the entire Extreme King society. All of the royal families had to attend. If Han Sen didn't bring Lan Haixin with him, others would find it very suspicious.

The Extreme King became very festive around the exams. When Han Sen and Lan Haixin arrived at the exam site, it was already really crowded. Many of the Extreme King nobles had come there to watch the royal children.

That day was the opening ceremony, so there were many traditional events taking place. One of them featured the royal children going up on stage to show-off. Once they were on the stage, every royal child had to properly announce themselves to the rest of the Extreme King.

Of course, the introduction was nothing special. You just had to declare your name and title. If you added flair to the introductions, though, that was one way to stand out and make yourself memorable.

Because of this, all the royal children would be utilizing their creativity to try to attract the attention of the audience.

After all, the entire geno universe was divided into ranks of one sort or another. And this was truer than ever when it came to the hierarchy of the Extreme King. The elites were those who were known and obeyed, and so the royal children wouldn't miss out on this opportunity to make an impression.

After the opening ceremony, it was time for the royal children to show-off. The first that came out on stage was the crown prince, Bai Wanjie.

Bai Wanjie was the crown prince, but he was only half-deified. He wasn't one of the two deified royals who were attending.

The curtains of the stage pulled back, revealing Bai Wanjie. He was clad in golden armor, and his gold King area covered the whole of the Extreme King's plaza. He was shining so brightly, like a gold warrior walking down a gold path.

"My name is Bai Wanjie. I am the crown prince." Bai Wanjie's introduction was a simple one, and then he departed the platform of the Extreme King.

After Bai Wanjie left, a sword light appeared above, tearing through the sky. The sword light was blindingly bright, and it made people's skin feel cold. It seemed to exert pressure on them from above.

All the princes and princesses came out, and because each one of them was impressive, none of them were very surprising.

Han Sen looked closer and sighed. There were many elites in the Extreme King. Many of those royal children could wipe out a lower race.

The crowd was mostly focused on the two deified children. One of them was a prince, whereas the other one was a princess. After those two, the crowd was probably most

interested in Bai Ling Shuang. She was widely considered to be the prettiest woman of the Extreme King.

But in a discussion of beauty, Han Sen would have leaned toward Bai Wei. She was just as striking as Bai Ling Shuang. In truth, all of the royal children looked special, but Bai Ling Shuang was simply stronger and had more of a reputation.

Soon, it was Han Sen's—Prince Sixteen's—time to show off. Han Sen, when he heard his name get called, had to get up and go to the door that led out onto the stage.

Many nobles, commoners, and even deified elites were interested in seeing Bai Yi, known as Prince Sixteen. After all, his two most recent accomplishments were amazing, if completely unexpected.

Claiming the alpha statue and obtaining the protection of thousands of Kingese. Either of these acts would have made Bai Yi's name a very famous one.

Because of this, people watched Bai Yi expectantly. They were more focused on him than on the two deified children.

After all, the deified royal children were there every year. But Bai Yi had been only a cliff note in the past, and his sudden rise had gotten people curious.

Under the eyes of all, Han Sen slowly walked through the door. He hadn't activated an overwhelming King area, and he wasn't producing any knife lights or sword lights.

Han Sen, wearing a simple green robe, quietly walked to the center of the Extreme King's stage.

“Bai Yi, Extreme King's sixteenth prince. The number one in this exam.” After saying this, Han Sen turned around and exited the stage.

“Blergh!” Prince Nineteen, who had just taken a swig of tea, spat it out. His eyes opened wide as he watched Han Sen step down from the Extreme King stage.

The plaza was deathly quiet. No one seemed to know how to react.

“Old Sixteen is getting crazier and crazier...” Bai Canglang had a wry smile.

“Every time I think I have a handle on him, this guy does something even more insane!” Bai Ling Shuang tried to keep her face expressionless as she wondered if she had signed her own death sentence by making an alliance with Bai Yi.

“Haha! I like this introduction. It’s aggressive. I have seen so many of the royal children’s introductions, but this one has to be the strongest of the lot!”

“Strong? That was stupid. Even if he is a match for most of his siblings, there are two deified royal children here. How can he predict he will reach first place?”

“That was pretty dumb, but I liked it.”

“This Prince Sixteen is very interesting.”

The whole of King’s Kingdom was in shock. They were all intently discussing Prince Sixteen Bai Yi and his controversial introduction.

Even King Bai, his wife, Ancient Abyss, and the other officials were all looking at Han Sen.

Han Sen acted as if nothing had happened. He returned to his seat.

This was what Siren Virgin had helped him understand. He couldn’t act exactly like Bai Yi, but any action he took had to drip with certainty. He had to assure others that he was Bai Yi, and he couldn’t take a single step back. He had to show absolute confidence.

Chapter 2380

The impact of Han Sen's display continued to swell.

Prince Sixteen's introduction didn't possess any Shocking Sky power or flashy techniques, but his words were like a rock falling into a lake. The splash and ripples were felt across every corner of King's Kingdom. Everyone knew Prince Sixteen Bai Yi had been the catalyst for two massive events in their history, and so his reputation had become substantial.

Most people still believed that his words were an amusing mistake, or maybe even a straight-up joke. No one actually thought Bai Yi could do what he claimed.

Most people's expectations for the results of the exam hadn't changed, though. The first and second spots were presumably going to be secured by the two deified royal children. It was almost a default assumption. Prince Sixteen, who only had a one-tier area, wouldn't be able to create many waves. No matter how well he performed, he was just there to add more fun action for the spectators to watch. Nothing more, nothing less.

But they were wrong. They had been wrong since the very beginning. Han Sen was prepared to fight. Perhaps he wouldn't take first place, but he at least hoped to reach the top three.

Plus, Han Sen had more than a first-tier area. His Original Water King Body was a mutant xenogeneic gene that he had refined. Ordinarily, it couldn't have grown beyond the power it possessed when Han Sen first claimed it. It was first-tier when he got it, and first-tier it would remain.

In the intervening time, however, Han Sen had gotten the Ancient God Origin. With that miraculous water power, the Original Water King Body was able to level up to a second-tier area.

“The Ancient God Origin is quite special. No wonder why so many elites wanted it. If my Original Water King Body can keep leveling up, that would be excellent,” Han Sen mused as he played with the Ancient God Origin. A smile spread across his lips at the thought.

But Han Sen wondered about his relationship with Ancient Water God. Han Sen had thought that he had gravely insulted Ancient Water God, but when the powerful being died, he sought Han Sen out and gave him the Ancient God Origin. It was very confusing.

The higher tier a King reached, the stronger they would become. Once he reached the ninth tier, his King area would reset to tier one again, and he would become half-deified. Although the jump in power wasn't as impressive as becoming deified, half-deified elites had several multiples of the power of a ninth-tier King. That was why they were considered half-deified.

Han Sen didn't expect his Original Water King Body to reach the deified level. He would be satisfied if he was able to use the support of the Ancient God Origin to become half-deified.

But despite employing many different methods, Han Sen hadn't been able to move his Ancient God Origin. He couldn't eat it, and neither could he drain power from it. At most, he could begin to meld the Original Water King Body into the Ancient God Origin.

He fed the powers of the Original Water King Body into the Ancient God Origin, and they began to exist as one. The Ancient God Origin's power wasn't something that Han Sen could access freely, but the secondary effect it was having on his Original Water King Body was undeniable.

The exams were about to start. The first day was used to transport all of the royal children to Rot Bone Mountain. The children gathered at the bottom of the mountain, and they

stared up at the loft peak above them, thrusting into the sky like a spear. They felt so small in comparison.

Rot Bone Mountain was like a pillar pointing to the heavens. Only its foothills were visible, as the peak was high above the clouds. A single rocky staircase would lead them all the way up to that semi-transparent peak.

While they waited for the command that would tell them to start their hike, Bai Ling Shuang slowly moved closer to Han Sen. She looked at him, but she didn't say anything to him.

Ninety percent of Rot Bone Mountain's trail was made of stone. All of King's Kingdom's civilians and nobles could see this. Only the path above the clouds, the one that led to the peak, couldn't be seen. Even deified elites couldn't look through the clouds and see what resided there.

Bai Ling Shuang couldn't let everyone know that Han Sen was helping her out. If she allowed that, all of the Extreme King would start laughing at her. So, she would walk ninety percent of the path alone. Near the end, when she reached the trickier path, she was willing to ask Han Sen for help.

The last path was the most difficult path on Rot Bone Mountain. Bai Ling Shuang wasn't confident that she could reach the end of that path.

After a loud noise, one hundred royal children approached the stone staircase. They looked like horses as they stampeded up. Either that, or some experienced hiking team. The children stretched into a long line that inched its way up the mountain.

Leading the group was the crown prince Bai Weijie. No one fought for the path ahead of him. He was the crown prince, and he was in the front.

Behind the crown prince were the deified Prince Four and Princess Two. They walked together, side by side.

Then, there were some half-deified royal children following directly behind, including Bai Ling Shuang and Bai Canglang. After them came the King class royal children like Han Sen.

Han Sen looked around. He didn't see Bai Wuchang. It looked like the man wasn't taking part in the exam.

Bai Qing Xia walked next to Han Sen and quietly said, "Brother Sixteen, let's go."

"Sure." Han Sen nodded, and he walked up the stone stairs alongside Bai Qing Xia.

In the back of the group, a pair of pretty eyes were locked on the back of Han Sen's head. Those eyes belonged to Bai Wei.

Han Sen thought Rot Bone Mountain would be difficult to ascend. Otherwise, Bai Ling Shuang wouldn't have been willing to give up so many King class xenogeneic genes for his help.

But after Han Sen walked for a while, he noticed that Rot Bone Mountain didn't seem as hard as he had expected. Aside from the air restriction that kept them from using flying powers, everything seemed normal.

But when Han Sen tried to speed up, things changed immediately.

He had been walking easily up the path, but now a force pushed heavily against him, crippling his speed. It was like he was trying to run through water; the faster he went, the more resistance he felt. The force resisting him seemed inexhaustible, and Han Sen had no option but to slow down.

When he slowed down, the resistance lessened. He was almost unable to feel it any longer.

“Now I understand why everyone is walking so slowly. I didn’t realize this Rot Bone Mountain was so amazing,” Han Sen thought to himself.

“Brother Sixteen, our fight in King’s Kingdom isn’t done yet. When we fight on the Extreme King’s stage, let us finally find out which one of us will win,” Bai Qing Xia said as he walked beside Han Sen.

“Didn’t you lose the last time?” Han Sen asked, blinking.

Bai Qing Xia smiled. “I lost with the Kingese, but the fight didn’t see a victor crowned. Hatred Times Ten, I have more than just a few tiers now.”

Han Sen gave the man a surprised glance. “How many tiers do you have?”

“Nine tiers. I only need one more to reach Times Ten, but my body is only King class with two tiers. I cannot break through the last tier.” Bai Qing Xia wasn’t trying to hide anything, so he answered Han Sen’s question plainly.

“Awesome,” Han Sen complimented him.

And Han Sen meant what he said. Han Sen had researched Hatred Times Ten after their battle, and it was indeed an amazing skill. Very few people could learn it. Times One required a first-tier King area, so to practice Times Nine, you would need a ninth-tier area.

Despite being only a second-tier King, Bai Qing Xia had reached Times Nine. He was talented.

Chapter 2381

All the royal children made their ascent at a speed that was neither slow nor fast. The crown prince Bai Weijie was leading the way, but their formation began to change once they reached the halfway point.

At the middle point of the mountain's staircase, there was a stone tablet. Upon it was inscribed, "Travel half the mountain, thinking like a sword." Han Sen didn't know what it meant, but once they passed by the tablet, everyone started to speed up. Prince Four and Princess Two went past the crown prince Bai Weijie. Other royal children started to pull away, as well. The group began to spread out into ragged clumps of hikers, so it wasn't as tidy as it had been before the halfway point.

The King's Kingdom nobles that had been watching half-heartedly now looked wide awake. They paid attention to the two deified royal children, of course, but many of them were just as focused on Han Sen.

After all, Han Sen had sounded very cocky in the opening ceremony the day before. If he didn't perform well now, it would become an embarrassing joke.

"Brother Sixteen, let us see who can reach the top of the mountain faster." Bai Qing Xia moved his feet faster and ran up the mountain like a sharp sword.

Han Sen agreed to the competition, and he walked a bit faster, as well. Heavy resistance pushed against him.

Han Sen still didn't understand, though. Earlier, they had all been hiking easily up the mountain. Why were they now forcing themselves to exhaust so much energy to go faster? They hadn't reached the hardest section of the path, which meant they couldn't be performing at their best.

Regardless of how ridiculous it might seem, since everyone else was speeding up, Han Sen couldn't allow himself to be left behind. He had to take this chance. Otherwise, the boasting he had done during the opening ceremony would be for nothing.

Han Sen cast his water area power, trying to break the resistance coming against him and make it easier to move forward. But the further he went, the more resistance piled on. He had spent a lot of energy already, and he couldn't really accelerate beyond his current speed.

If this continued, he wouldn't be able to catch up with Prince Four and Princess Two up ahead. He might even be left behind by the other half-deified royal children.

Judging from the powers they used, those half-deified royal children were much stronger than second-tier Kings. Han Sen couldn't keep up with them using raw strength alone.

Han Sen thought for a moment and then released his King area. He let the waterfall-like resistance land atop him. When that power washed over him, the Kingese in his body flashed gold and surged through Han Sen's blood.

Under the buffs of the Kingese, Han Sen felt the resistance get lighter. Although it was still there, it was substantially decreased.

If that resistance had previously been like a large river, it was now like a small stream. It ran no higher than Han Sen's ankles, and it was only a trifling problem.

Han Sen didn't say anything, though. Calling on the power of the gold Kingese inside him, he rushed forward against the competition. All of a sudden, he was leaving Bai Qing Xia in the dust.

The princes and princesses ahead were working so hard, but they were suddenly distracted by a stampede of frantic footsteps coming up behind them. The sound was so startling that they looked over their shoulders for the source. There, they saw Han Sen

glowing with gold light, rushing madly forward. He blew right past them. Comparing Han Sen to the rest of them was like comparing a sports car to a lawnmower.

The royal children in the back stared at that rapidly disappearing shadow in disbelief. They were frozen. They almost forgot that they themselves had to keep moving.

No one had seen anyone run up the Rot Bone path like that before. Even deified elites struggled against the resistance of that trail. No one should have been able to reach max speed and actually sprint up the mountain.

But Han Sen ran like he was uninhibited. His legs pounded like a wild horse breaking free from his reins.

“Here! Here! Prince Sixteen is going to explode.”

“Holy sh*t! He’s so strong.”

“Is that the protection of all those Kingese? It looks like they work against the powers of Rot Bone Mountain. The Rot Bone powers can’t restrict him.”

“At that speed, if he can keep going... Maybe he really can overtake the two deifieds ahead and claim first place...”

“Huh. He only got lucky. That isn’t his real power on display. Even if he manages to run all the way to the top, he will only be winning first place in this race. The exams have many more trials and tasks for them. He can’t rely solely on luck. Plus, who knows if he can even keep up this speed. The section of the trail above the clouds is the most important part.”

...

Everyone could see Han Sen running forward. He skipped by many royal children, and they looked excited.

When Han Sen caught up to Bai Ling Shuang, she looked shocked, as well.

She knew the Kingese would reflect the power of Rot Bone Mountain. Usually, people with the Kingese symbols Ao and Gu had an easier time. For some reason, less resistance held them back.

But even the symbols Ao and Gu shouldn't have been able to obliterate the mountain's restrictive power like Han Sen's Kingese symbols were. The symbols were only supposed to cause a minor reduction in the resistance.

"It looks like more symbols than just Ao and Gu are useful in the hike up Rot Bone Mountain. Other Kingese symbols have also been activated, but I guess no one has had them before, so there was no way we could have known," Bai Ling Shuang thought to herself. She now had a bit more confidence that she could take advantage of Han Sen's power to reach Rot Bone Mountain's peak.

This might have been a favorable turn of events for Bai Ling Shuang, but as she watched Han Sen's sprinting shadow, she couldn't help but feel a bit jealous. "Why was he the one who received the protection of thousands of Kingese? If I had gotten the protection of a thousand Kingese, perhaps I would have ended up as our new ruler."

"He passed him... He passed him, too... He's caught up with the crown prince..." The audience was excited.

Han Sen's body was gleaming with a golden light. He sprinted so fast that he went right past the crown prince. He was quickly gaining on Prince Four and Princess Two.

Prince Four and Princess Two felt the pressure coming from behind them. They turned around to have a look, and there, they saw Han Sen coming towards them. He was carried forward by a graceful golden light. They frowned and accelerated as much as they could.

Han Sen wanted to close the distance between them, but running wasn't as easy as it had been previously. Although he didn't have as much resistance to compete with, the force pressing against him hadn't vanished entirely. He still had to suffer some resistance, and so he couldn't go at max speed.

The onlookers were frozen. Three royal children were running really fast towards the peak, and a big gap had appeared between them and the others.

"Deified elites are so strong." Han Sen couldn't catch up with Prince Four and Princess Two. The three of them entered the final part of the trail, vanishing behind the cloud cover. No one would be able to watch them anymore.

"Prince Four passed into the clouded trail first, so the deified elites still have a strength advantage. The protection of a thousand Kingese wasn't enough." Someone sighed.

"Who will be the winner?" King Bai, his queen, and the teacher stared at Rot Bone Mountain's peak with fervent interest.

Before, there was no excitement in waiting for someone to reach the top. The deified children always won. But this time, Han Sen was there, and that made the event interesting again.

Chapter 2382

The rocky surface of the mountain trail had been replaced with a translucent substance as the trail passed into the clouds. Han Sen's body was shrouded in the thin layers of mist. He felt as if the dimensions of space were distorting around him.

The feeling was very gentle, though. And it was brief, disappearing in a second. Han Sen's Kingese shone. The climb to the peak was long and tiring, and the stairs wrapped back and forth up the mountain like a massive centipede.

Han Sen saw Prince Four and Princess Two trying to fight their way up the stairs. They kept running on the same few steps, not going any higher.

Han Sen ran toward the peak, and he ascended with no problem. He followed the stone steps that led up to the peak. Prince Four and Princess Two were still scrambling crazily against the stairs, like a hamster on its wheel.

"It looks the Kingese have kept me from being trapped by this weird dimension." Han Sen wasn't in the mood to watch the deified royal children flail, so he focused his efforts on heading for the peak.

The mountaintop was very wide, and it had to be as large as a soccer pitch. Most of the area was flat, too. One spot stood out on the mountaintop, however. There was a small knoll atop the peak.

That knoll was no more than a hundred meters tall. It looked as sharp as a sword, and it pointed into the sky. Five words were carved deep into its side. They said, "Pride and bones are made."

Looking at those five words gave people goosebumps. It was like there were a thousand sword airs there, and they'd rip you to pieces in less than a second.

"A powerful sword mind!" Han Sen lurched in surprise when he read the five words.

Han Sen's sword skills weren't bad. Although he didn't focus much on practicing with a blade, his sword mind was almost as good as a deified elite's.

But before those five words, Han Sen's sword mind was crushed. He couldn't bring himself back to his senses. It was like he was shaking. Some suppressive force seemed to press down on him from above.

"I'm afraid that anyone who could carve those five words must have been incredibly skilled with the sword. This would have required an unbelievable level of talent. Who left those five words? There have been many great swordsmen scattered across the Extreme King's history, and many of the Extreme King's rulers were swordsmen. Even many commoners of the Extreme King are deified swordsmen. It's impossible to guess who might have done something like this." Han Sen paused before going on to think, "But I'm afraid that in order to possess a sword mind like this, a swordsman must have surpassed the deified level. It has to be from one of the most famous swordsman kings. But I don't know them, so I don't know which king left behind this swordmind."

Han Sen looked away from the text and glanced around the mountaintop. Aside from the knoll, there was nothing else on the peak.

"Bai Ling Shuang's mentioned that there was something to be gained by reaching this peak. Was she referring to this knoll and its carving? But if so, what could the benefit actually be? Is this entire knoll a treasure in itself? It doesn't look like it. The reward Bai Ling Shuang mentioned must have been the swordmind itself." Han Sen again read the five words, "pride and bones are made."

The swordmind was very powerful. Just looking at it was frightening. The sight of it would make a normal person feel sick. Comparing a normal swordmind to this monstrosity was like comparing a stone and a moon. They were two completely different things.

Even with Han Sen's tough will, he was having trouble keeping his emotions in check before that swordmind.

But his swordmind was very tough, and he wouldn't be shaken easily. He stood there and watched the five words intently.

For some reason, though, Han Sen felt like he was trying to scratch an itch that he couldn't quite reach. He couldn't grasp the real meaning of the swordmind.

As Han Sen stared at the knoll, he heard a flurry of footsteps come up the staircase behind him. He glanced back and saw Prince Four running up the steps.

Prince Four, seeing that Han Sen was already at the peak, frowned and said nothing.

"Greetings, Prince Four." Han Sen bowed.

Prince Four glared at him and remained silent. He headed toward the knoll. When he reached the five words, he focused on them and began to ignore Han Sen completely.

Han Sen scratched his nose. If someone wanted to ignore him, he wasn't going to push himself on them.

Prince Four just stood there, perfectly still, until Princess Two arrived. When she saw Han Sen and Prince Four already there, she looked fairly upset.

She didn't mind that Prince Four had been faster than her, but Han Sen had also reached the top much more quickly than she had. This made her sad.

But she was deified, after all. Her sadness quickly faded. Princess Two walked over to the knoll and turned her attention to the five words, just like Prince Four had. She also ignored Han Sen.

The two deified children reached out with their senses to feel the swordmind. When Han Sen detected their attempts, it confirmed that the benefit of the mountaintop had to lie in these five words. And ultimately, that disappointed him.

That swordmind was very powerful, but Han Sen did not focus on swords as his primary form of attack. If Six Paths Emperor had been there, perhaps he would have appreciated this boon far more. Han Sen stayed there, looking at the words for a while, but he did not learn anything.

Since he was there already, Han Sen wasn't going to give up an opportunity to gain more power. He decided to stay.

After a while, Han Sen thought about Bai Ling Shuang. The timing seemed about right, so he headed back down the mountain.

Prince Four and Princess Two saw Han Sen turn around and go back. They were confused when he left, but they ignored him. They turned their attention back to the words to learn whatever they could from the swordmind.

Han Sen walked back down the translucent road. Many royal princes and princesses were walking up and up without actually making any progress. Bai Ling Shuang was similarly frozen in place. The royal children ran like headless chickens, but none of them were moving an inch forward.

The twisted dimension affected them too much, and they couldn't find a way to proceed.

Bai Ling Shuang was furious. She had been struggling fruitlessly for so long. Her body was affected by the distorted dimension's power. She couldn't move, and she felt so very heavy. She had become enraged when Han Sen passed her by.

“Bai Yi, that a**hole! If he took my items and didn’t hold up his end of the bargain, I am going to skin him alive.” Bai Ling Shuang’s body felt very heavy. She could barely move.

With every step she took, it felt like she was shouldering the weight of an entire mountain. She was sweating, and her clothes had long since become soaked.

The longer someone stayed on that translucent path, the more they would be affected by the twisted dimension.

“Bai Yi, you little sh*t! I am going to kill him.” Bai Ling Shuang started to fall toward the ground. She hated him.

“Sister Ten, am I too late?” An arm appeared and caught Bai Ling Shuang, stopping her from hitting the ground.

Bai Ling Shuang raised her head and saw Han Sen smiling at her. She bit her lip and said, “Why are you back here?”

“This road was hard, and I got delayed. Let’s go up now,” Han Sen said as he helped her up.

Chapter 2383

When Bai Ling Shuang heard Han Sen claim that the road had been difficult for him, she rolled her eyes. She had seen Han Sen running casually up the mountain, making the ascent without breaking the smallest sweat. He wasn't gasping or red in the face. It looked as if the trek hadn't even been much of a bother.

Still, Bai Ling Shuang didn't say a word. Han Sen was carrying her up the mountain. From her perspective, it looked like Han Sen was actually leaving the staircase, walking away from the mountain and out into the open air.

In reality, they were still going up the staircase. Bai Ling Shuang only thought they were walking over open air because of the distortions within the dimension.

As he walked, Han Sen noticed Bai Wei. She was stumbling forward like the other royal children, making no progress.

Because she had gotten there quite late, the repressive power hadn't acted on her nearly as strongly as it had the others. The fact that she could walk faster than the other children wasn't helping, though, because she couldn't find the path. Continuing to walk forward would be pointless.

"This girl isn't bad, and she did try to save Bao'er. Her heart is in the right place." Han Sen sighed. He secretly cast his Dongxuan Aura and fired some power in her direction.

Bai Wei was struggling to walk forward, but no matter how hard she tried, she couldn't escape that seemingly-infinite staircase. She had gotten really flustered.

Suddenly, Bai Wei felt a wave of power roll across the stairs. It spread gently around her.

“This is...” A strange feeling passed through Bai Wei’s heart.

The dimensional twists of the translucent trail hid the royal children from each other. Even if two people walked right beside each other, they wouldn’t see one another. Even if they were touching each other, it wouldn’t make a difference.

Now, a trickle of power was flowing tantalizingly down the stairs before Bai Wei.

Bai Wei’s heart jumped, and she followed that strange power. The power was disappearing quickly as she chased after it. She pushed against the distortions in the dimension, trying to keep her eyes on that guiding trickle of energy.

As she walked, Bai Wei noticed that the stairs were about to vanish beneath her. The power led away from the staircase entirely and out into the sky.

She had to move quickly to keep up with her guide, so Bai Wei gritted her teeth and walked out without hesitation. Her body floated away from the mountain into open air. She didn’t fall, though. Her feet met with something, and she kept walking forward.

Bai Wei grinned. There had been no other path to follow, so she had chased that power. If she stepped in the wrong place, she would fall all the way back down the mountain.

On Rot Bone Mountain, even deified elites couldn’t fly well. Bai Wei was just a Duke.

Bai Wei had to keep up with the guiding power in order to stay on the correct path. She kept chasing that power, running as she went.

Han Sen carried Bai Ling Shuang all the way to the top. Once there, he found that a mixture of princes and princesses had also made it to the peak.

Bai Qing Xia was there, too. He was surprised to see Han Sen come up alongside Bai Ling Shuang.

Han Sen had already let go of Bai Ling Shuang, though. Aside from Prince Four and Princess Two, no one knew that Han Sen had carried Bai Ling Shuang up to the peak.

“It looks like I win,” Bai Qing Xia said, as he stared at Han Sen. He thought Han Sen had just reached the top.

The other princes and princesses thought so, too. After all, the translucent trail couldn’t be ascended through pure speed. It wasn’t strange to think that Han Sen had only just arrived.

Bai Ling Shuang was sweating, but when she saw the five words inscribed in the knoll, she suddenly felt wide awake. A rush of joy poured through her.

She didn’t possess the Kingese Ao or Gu, so making her way up the translucent trail would have been too difficult for her. Bai Qing Xia had the word Ao, though, so it was much easier for him to reach the top. Physical strength didn’t matter much in this contest.

“Is this the Proud Bone Swordmind from Mad Sword?” Bai Ling Shuang looked at the five words, “Pride and bones are made.” She looked so happy as she mumbled to herself.

Han Sen was confused. He had never heard of a king called Mad Sword. There were some God Swords and even Holy Swords, but a title like Mad Sword didn’t seem worthy of a king.

Bai Qing Xia picked up where Bai Ling Shuang had left off. “Mad Sword was born crippled. He didn’t have a king body, and so he was bullied severely. But in the end, he used his sword to become deified. He might not have had a king body, but he prevailed over many in the Extreme King. Even deified elites with powerful king bodies lost to his sword. He wasn’t a ruler of our people, but he could be considered a king without a crown amongst the Extreme

King. Our race has had many swordsmen in its time, but none are as worthy of respect as Mad Sword.”

Han Sen receded into thought. “I didn’t know the Extreme King had someone that strong amongst them. How come I have never heard of it until now?”

Bai Qing Xia had only just finished when a princess, who wasn’t too far away, looked over at him with disdain. “Mad Sword’s power matters little. No glorification can rinse away the dirt. He is not worthy of admiration.”

Bai Qing Xia and Bai Ling Shuang frowned at the princess. After seeing their faces, she turned away. They avoided all contact with her.

Han Sen wasn’t interested in that princess, either. He wanted to know Mad Sword’s story. Clearly, Mad Sword must have been very different from the majority of the Extreme King. Even his title sounded rather taboo amongst them.

If Han Sen had actually been Bai Yi, he would have known about Mad Sword. He wasn’t Bai Yi, though, and so he couldn’t simply ask.

While they were talking, someone else approached. It was Bai Wei. She was dripping with sweat after finally reaching the top. Her body was shivering, and she could barely stand. She was obviously fighting to hold herself together.

Although Han Sen had sent power to guide her, she was too weak. Even if she knew the way, reaching the peak as a Duke was monumentally difficult.

Many of the royal children looked stunned when they saw Bai Wei at the top. In the long history of the Extreme King, only a few Dukes had ever made it this far.

Bai Wei looked at the princes and princesses. She wanted to know who left behind the power that guided her up, but she was unable to learn anything. No one there was using that power.

When she looked at Han Sen, though, her mood turned to foul anger. She snarled slightly as she stared at him.

She was still bitter about Bai Yi's consumption of Han Sen. She didn't think that power belonged to him.

Bai Wei looked around, but she still couldn't tell which of them had left the power for her. She was really grateful, though. And she went to the knoll to have a look at the five words inscribed there.

Bai Ling Shuang and the others were all in similar shape. Hiking was a test. Mad Sword's Proud Bone Swordmind was very beneficial. Even if they weren't fans of the man himself, they still slavered over his swordmind.

Han Sen found a seat. He wanted to watch the swordmind from the most comfortable position, but there was little for him to do other than that.

It wasn't that Han Sen lacked talent or hadn't practiced enough; the swordmind simply conflicted with Han Sen's own swordmind. The two were polar opposites. There was nothing similar or compatible between them. The stronger Han Sen's will was, the harder it would be for him to understand the Proud Bone Swordmind.

Chapter 2384

Everyone had a unique personality. Even if two people practiced the same sword skills, their swordminds would develop based on their individualities. Despite starting from the same base, the resulting swordminds might be very different.

Han Sen had a very different personality from the man who had created the Proud Bone Swordmind. Because they were so completely different, there was an extreme gap between their swordminds. Han Sen was having a very hard time trying to understand the Proud Bone swordmind.

Both the name “Mad Sword” and “Proud Bone” were very representative of the man’s character. He had been a very proud and very wild person. He approached problems and came up with solutions in a very different manner than Han Sen.

Han Sen’s swordmind was based on tenacity. No matter what endeavor Han Sen undertook, whether it was gravely important or exceedingly trivial, he finished what he started. His determination carried him continually forward, but sometimes he was so focused on his goals that he could miss out on the views along the way.

As long as Han Sen could reach his goal, he was willing to follow whichever path would get him there in the end. This aspect of his character sometimes made him seem lackadaisical and uncaring. He seemed to change plans easily, as if he was okay with everything and nothing really mattered to him. But in reality, Han Sen never shifted from his true purpose; he was just willing to adapt his plans as many times as necessary in order to achieve that purpose.

Han Sen, who seemed like such a casual individual, was actually more stubborn than most. But the things he stubbornly pursued were so far in the future that other people

couldn't see them. That was why others thought he showed little concern over the things around him.

Mad Sword was different. Mad Sword wasn't obsessed with an end goal; he cared more about the experience of the journey itself. Ironically, though, he was the most unique and noticeable thing on most of the roads he traveled.

Born pretty to die pretty. That was what Mad Sword was looking for.

Two different personalities and two different lives. Neither of them was right or wrong. They were just the decisions made by separate people. If Han Sen wanted to learn Mad Sword's Proud Bone Swordmind, he would have to give up his own faith and purpose to properly understand the faith that Mad Sword placed in his own beliefs. Han Sen could do that, but he didn't want to.

Despite this massive disconnect between them, Han Sen still wanted to gain something from the swordmind. It would be much harder for him than for others, who could simply accept Mad Sword's swordmind for what it was.

Half the day had passed by this point, and the swordminds of some of the royal children were starting to reflect the five words, "Pride and bones are made." They had been able to achieve a lot.

The most obvious was Bai Ling Shuang. Her swordmind was connecting with the carved script. The swordmind was melding into her body, and with its power, it also brought a certain arrogance.

Han Sen was surprised. Bai Ling Shuang was talented, but she definitely wasn't the best of the royal children who had made it to the top of the mountain. But since she had achieved so much already, her personality was a fine match for the Proud Bone Swordmind.

“It looks like I have wasted my time here.” Han Sen sighed. He had been unable to tap into the Proud Bone Swordmind.

It was like when a lazy person failed to understand a workaholic. Their thoughts didn't operate on the same wavelength. They were so different that they could never be the same.

In the end, Han Sen gave up trying to learn the Proud Bone Swordmind. No matter how strong it was, it didn't match his own personality.

Han Sen had to take Bai Ling Shuang back down, though. Waiting around for her was boring, and he quickly grew uncomfortable as he sat around doing nothing. So, he started playing with his jade gourd. He also summoned his water fairy.

Han Sen intended to have the water fairy give him a massage, so he could wait for Bai Ling Shuang in a more comfortable fashion until it was time to leave. Once they reached the bottom, he could lay claim to the other fifty King class genes he had been promised. But when the water fairy emerged from the gourd, she looked straight at the carved words. She stood on the spot, completely unmoving.

Just as Han Sen noticed her strange behavior, the water fairy's body began to change. The liquid within his translucent form swirled slowly, shifting in almost imperceptible ways.

Most of the changes that took place in the water fairy's appearance were minute, but when he looked at her again, she seemed like a completely different person. Even her powers had altered radically.

The water fairy had originally been as soft as water. She could listen to someone's complaints without becoming perturbed, just like a maid.

But after these small changes, the water fairy looked as cold as ice. Her whole body was like a sharp and powerful sword.

Han Sen looked at the water fairy, and he thought her power actually seemed rather familiar.

“Pride and bones are made,” Han Sen murmured to himself. He had realized why she now looked so familiar; it was because the water fairy’s new power reminded him of the five words carved into the knoll. The Proud Bone Swordmind seemed to radiate from her form.

“What is going on?” Han Sen asked in pleased astonishment.

In all the time that had passed since he first discovered the water fairy, Han Sen hadn’t figured out what the water fairy could do. He usually used her as a maid, but now, she seemed to possess a power that was beyond his imagination.

The water fairy’s changes continued. The less-obvious the changes became, the more her powers altered. And not long after, when Han Sen looked at the water fairy, she had become a personification of the words, “Pride and bones are made.” She looked exactly like the real Proud Bone Swordmind. It was remarkable.

Fortunately, Han Sen was sitting behind most of the royal children, and they were too focused on learning the swordmind to pay attention to him, anyway. If any of them had seen the water fairy undergoing those changes, they would have been astounded.

The swordmind was something that could only be felt, not embodied. It wasn’t like a geno art or some piece of scientific knowledge that could be written down as words.

It couldn’t even be drawn or photographed. It was a sensation that had to be felt inside oneself. It couldn’t be copied with any form of tool.

But the water fairy somehow did the impossible; she copied the words to embody the Proud Bone Swordmind. If a deified elite had seen what she did, they would have reacted the same way that Han Sen was.

A while later, the changes within the water fairy finished. Her power and swordmind had completely transformed into the Proud Bone Swordmind.

“It is perfect! Perfect!” Han Sen complimented. The water fairy had copied that power like a cheater. Han Sen had never heard of any other treasure being able to do something like this.

As Han Sen thought about how lucky he was to have the jade gourd and water fairy, the water fairy suddenly moved over to Han Sen. She placed her hands on Han Sen’s chest and made her water body suddenly blend into his own.

“What is this?” Han Sen wondered. Then, a foreign swordmind suddenly flowed into his body. He recognized it instantly; it was the Proud Bone Swordmind.

Han Sen realized what had just happened. The water fairy wasn’t just copying the mind. She could take that mind and gift it to the master of the jade gourd. Then, the jade gourd master could feel the swordmind in his own body.

The swordmind might have been incompatible with him, but now it was deep within his mind, under his control. Rather than simply seeing the foreign swordmind, now he could experience every facet of it. There was no better way to learn than experience.

It was better to travel than it was to study. The water fairy could take an abstract idea and make it real and tangible.

“I never would have guessed that the alpha’s treasure would be this strong. It’s almost too powerful,” Han Sen thought as a wide grin spread over his mouth.

Chapter 2385

A swordmind was oozing from Han Sen's body, but that wasn't strange. Everyone on top of the mountain was studying the Proud Bone Swordmind, so all the royal children were leaking the power of their swordminds to some degree.

But Han Sen's swordmind was different. He wasn't learning a swordmind; instead, he had copied the Proud Bone Swordmind directly and unleashed it on himself.

That swordmind swept out of him, brushing across everything on the top of the mountain. It settled over the other royal children like a blanket, suppressing their swordminds. Even the swordminds of the deified Prince Four and Princess Two began to buckle under the incredible pressure exerted by Han Sen's swordmind.

Out of all the swordminds currently active on the top of Rot Bone Mountain, only Han Sen's was connected with the five words, "Pride and bones are made." Han Sen's mind and the power of the words clashed against each other like two ancient swords engaged in a battle, and the other swordminds on the mountaintop faded into the background by comparison.

"How..." The faces of the royal children grew pale. Even Prince Four and Princess Two seemed stunned by what they were witnessing. They turned to look behind them at Han Sen in utter disbelief.

Bai Ling Shuang opened her eyes wide as if she had just seen a ghost.

Bai Wei nibbled her lips and did not say a word. Emotions flickered rapidly across her features.

The swordmind coming out of Han Sen's body could go up against the powerful words engraved in the knoll. Not even deified elites could pull off a feat like this.

Because Han Sen's swordmind had exploded with power, the swordmind of the five words rose pridefully against it. It whirled with power like a hurricane, storming through everything there was.

Han Sen's swordmind had been copied from the words, "Pride and bones are made." Because the two powers were the same, they activated fully in one another's presence, like two magnets of the same polarity pushing against one another.

It was like Han Sen was fighting his own mirror image. Luckily, in this case, the fight was mostly contained within the swordminds that were present. It wasn't really destructive, but even so, the group of royal children was involved. Their swordminds were severely suppressed by those two raging swordminds. The weaker ones had to shield their swordminds to keep them from being wholly destroyed.

Blood began to trickle from the mouths and noses of the weaker royal children. Eventually, they had no choice but to abandon the mountain. They didn't want to get involved with that scary swordmind battle.

The swordmind wouldn't really harm their bodies, but it could destroy their wills. If their wills were broken, then it would cause a great deal of harm to their future practices.

Two swordminds dominated the whole peak of Rot Bone Mountain. Han Sen was in the thick of the chaos, and he had earned some rewards.

No matter how incompatible this swordmind was with his own, his body was making use of the Proud Bone Swordmind. As he continued to fight the Proud Bone Swordmind, he learned.

“I wonder if the water fairy can copy a living creature’s mind. If she can, I can learn any geno art I want. All I need to do is learn the basic skill and find an elite that has mastered the geno art. Then I can ask the water fairy to copy their minds, then send their teachings into my body so I can practice. If that works, it should be exactly what I’ve wanted. No... it should be a dozen times more than what I’ve wanted!” Happiness spread through Han Sen as he considered the prospect.

But as Han Sen was thinking about the possibilities for the future, he suddenly heard a katcha noise. Perhaps the fight between swordminds had grown too intense, because the small knoll had suddenly cracked.

The crack slowly spread down the sides of the knoll, and it looked as if the little knoll had been struck by lightning. The crack grew until the whole structure was split in half. It cut through the five words, “Pride and bones are made.”

The knoll split open, and both the five words and the swordmind they provided vanished. After all, the swordmind had been there since the words were first carved into the knoll. When the words disappeared, so too would the swordmind.

Boom!

When the knoll cracked open, a sword light emerged. It broke through the distorted dimensions of Rot Bone Mountain and ascended into the sky like a blade splitting through paper.

“A Proud Bone sword air!” The royal children atop the peak stared into the sky, their jaws hanging slack.

All of the Extreme King were looking at Rot Bone Mountain. They were waiting for the royal children to descend the mountain again, but before the royal children could return, a sword light shot up from the peak and headed into the sky. They were stunned by the sight, and they weren’t too sure what was happening.

“The Proud Bone sword air!” King Bai’s face changed. He waved his hand, and an overwhelming power poured out of him and shaped itself into an unimaginably large hand. It was almost big enough to shield the entire system, and it swooped toward that sword light.

Because the sword light had broken through Rot Bone Mountain’s distorted dimension, those inside could now see out and vice versa. Han Sen saw a big hand coming down toward them. The planets were no more than specks of dust when compared to that hand. It was like that hand could grab and crush the stars themselves.

The sword light was still rising, heading for that enormous hand. It didn’t deviate from its course, and it showed no sign of backing down.

When the sword light struck the hand, and the hand curled its fingers around the attack, grasping it firmly. The hand’s power was terrifying, awe-inspiring to behold. The sword light tried to force its way forward, but it could no longer move.

Pang!

The big hand tightened, and the sword light exploded in a shower of fireworks. The shattered light became a meteor shower that swept across the skies of King’s Kingdom.

It rained across all the planets of King’s Kingdom. The rain wasn’t water, though. Each drop was made of glowing sword light.

Han Sen watched the sword light rain come down, and he noticed that it was everywhere. When those sword lights hit the ground, they weren’t destructive. The sword lights shattered whenever anything touched them. It was such a dreamy spectacle.

The sword lights broke apart when they touched peoples’ bodies, too. Han Sen reached out a hand to try to grab a sword light, but it shattered like dust when he touched it, leaving nothing behind.

King Bai lowered his hand, retrieved his power, and frowned. He looked at the sword light rain, his emotions hidden beneath a calm mask.

The sword light rain continued across King's Kingdom for a whole seven days. Han Sen and the others, after they returned to the bottom of the mountain, were asked what happened.

The royal princes and princesses explained what had happened, and Han Sen did, too. But he said he only understood some of the Proud Bone Swordmind. He didn't want to explain that he had gotten into a fight with the five words on the knoll. He said that the knoll suddenly exploded, and that was it. He didn't mention anything about the jade gourd or the water fairy, either.

Despite what had happened, some people didn't believe Han Sen could practice a swordmind to the level they had witnessed.

When asked, Han Sen activated the Proud Bone Swordmind. Even King Bai was shocked to see it.

Han Sen didn't understand what the sword light was, but King Bai didn't explain it to him. He just told Han Sen that he could return home.

Bai Yi was now very famous. He had managed to learn the Proud Bone Swordmind to such an extreme level in a very short amount of time. Everyone in King's Kingdom knew the name Bai Yi, and they knew that he was a genius.

But Han Sen was annoyed by the fact that he had only borrowed the power of the jade gourd. He could only use a swordmind like that when the water fairy possessed him. If the water fairy wasn't there, his swordmind would return to its ordinary level.

Still, it wasn't that bad. Drowning in that powerful swordmind could further Han Sen's personal development.

The sword light rain continued, so the exams were paused for a bit. Because of this, Han Sen took the opportunity to gather Bao'er and the others so that they could all return to Planet Water Zone.

Chapter 2386

Han Sen was very curious about that sword light rain. Although people said King Bai had destroyed the sword light, Han Sen didn't think the reality of what had happened was quite that simple.

Han Sen summoned the Siren Virgin so that she could take a look at the sword light rain. He also told her about the sword light that had appeared atop Rot Bone Mountain's peak. He didn't reveal that he was the one who had destroyed the knoll atop that mountain, however.

When the Siren Virgin heard what he had to say, she looked startled. She silently turned to observe the sword light rain.

"Do you know what this sword light is?" Han Sen asked with a frown. The Siren Virgin had been silent for a long, thoughtful minute.

Then she looked back at him and said, "Mad Sword. For a long time, even talking about him was considered taboo among the Extreme King. He wasn't one of the Extreme King's nobility, and he didn't even have a king body. But his sword skills were beyond talented. He was just a normal swordsman, and yet, he became deified. He beat countless elites of the Extreme King."

"I know that," Han Sen said.

"Have you wondered about why a scary elite like this was never really made famous outside of the Extreme King?" the Siren Virgin asked.

“I have given that some thought, and I think it is pretty weird. It doesn’t really make any sense. My best guess is that the Extreme King trapped him here. He was never allowed to go beyond the borders of the Extreme King’s domain,” Han Sen said.

The Siren Virgin shook her head. “You have guessed half of it correctly. Mad Sword never left the Extreme King. He actually was famous among outside races, but they knew him by a different name.”

“You mean, Mad Sword used an alias in his exploits across the universe? Why would he do such a thing?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

The Siren Virgin shook her head. “I don’t know. I investigated Mad Sword, but I only learned that he did something that made the Extreme King despise him. Many people in the Extreme King severely dislike him.”

After that, the Siren Virgin looked at the sword light rain like she was looking out to sea. She said, “If I am correct, it’s possible that Mad Sword isn’t completely dead. This sword light rain might suggest that he may be reborn.”

“You mean, Mad Sword was trapped in the “Pride and bones are made” stone? That sword light was Mad Sword himself?” Han Sen asked, raising an eyebrow.

“It was probably just his will. I bet King Bai has a pretty nasty headache right about now. If that guy is reborn, the Extreme King will descend into chaos. That’s good. The more chaos, the more benefits you and I can reap,” the Siren Virgin said. She ended with a laugh.

“If Mad Sword only left his will behind, then he might have decided to escape the region entirely once he was freed. That wouldn’t shake up the Extreme King society very much at all,” Han Sen said, disagreeing with the Siren Virgin.

The Siren Virgin shook her head. “Why would he run? Right now, here in the realm of the Extreme King, the sword light is everywhere. All he needs to do is attach to some creature

here and possess it. Any effort the Extreme King make to find him will probably turn out to be impossible. There is no need for him to run.”

Upon hearing the Siren Virgin say this, Han Sen felt his heart jump. After a long moment, he asked, “Might Mad Sword seek to choose me?”

“There are so many people in the Extreme King. Mad Sword doesn’t require someone talented, so there’s no reason for him to go after a prince. You think too much,” the Siren Virgin said.

Despite her reassurance, Han Sen did not feel safe. It made him worry quite a bit.

Luckily, when the sword light rain stopped, nothing weird had occurred in Planet Water Zone. However, Han Sen was paranoid for the duration of the rain.

Due to the sword light rain, the next part of the exam was delayed seven days. The passion for the event had slowly withered away. Perhaps it was due to the sword light rain incident, but the Extreme King’s supervisors weren’t very focused on the exams. And although the sword light rain had stopped, the exams remained on pause.

The whole atmosphere of King’s Kingdom was tense. The realm was placed on lockdown, and even Han Sen’s Planet Water Zone was investigated by a number of different departments.

The workers might not have known what they were looking for, but Han Sen figured that the Extreme King’s supervisor was still searching for Mad Sword’s will.

“What a scary guy. He only had his will left, but even so, its reappearance has caused this much of a ruckus. I could die a happy man if I was that influential.” Han Sen sighed after sending away a few more officers.

Han Sen didn’t travel anywhere. He focused on leveling up his Dongxuan Sutra. He wanted to get that to King class as soon as possible.

Although Jadeskin and the Blood-Pulse Sutra were easier for him to level up, Han Sen still wanted the Dongxuan Sutra to be leveled up first. Han Sen sensed that a crisis was near, and the Dongxuan Sutra was the skill he was most familiar with. It was something he could rely on.

The Dongxuan Sutra's power was irreplaceable. No other geno art could match its offensive capabilities. In a proper fight, Han Sen could fight without Jadeskin and the Blood-Pulse Sutra, and even The Story of Genes. Doing so never really affected Han Sen's fighting power.

But without the Dongxuan Sutra, Han Sen's fighting power was noticeably decreased.

The other three geno arts were plenty strong, but the Dongxuan Sutra was the most compatible with who Han Sen was as a person. It matched his personality. That was the primary reason that Han Sen always fell back on the Dongxuan Sutra. It was simply comfortable.

A crisis was brewing, and he had promised aid to Ning Yue, as well. He needed to gain more power, and he needed to do so quickly. The most straightforward way to achieve this was to take the Dongxuan Sutra to King class.

Han Sen practiced in the training room for an entire month, using the Dongxuan Sutra the entire time. His whole body felt like part of a machine.

Yes, it was a machine.

From Han Sen's point of view, the Dongxuan body made the entire universe seem like one giant machine. Grass, forests, stone, water, bugs, fish; they were all gears inside this machine.

Each cogwheel was a different size and shape, but they all fit together. They all connected to each other. When one cog spun, it spun the cog next to it. And that new one that spun would spin the next cog, and so on.

Han Sen was just a single piece amidst an unfathomably vast machine. With the power of the Dongxuan Sutra, however, Han Sen had a wider view of the cogs and how each one related to the others.

Using the geno art felt amazing. Two objects in the real world might have no visible connection, but Han Sen could see the power that was transferred between them. The only thing Han Sen didn't know was exactly how he could affect those relationships.

Han Sen understood that if he was to alter the power-exchange of the cogs, he would require King area powers.

Every King area affected the way the cogs were spun. A King area could make them go faster or slower, or even spin in reverse. All the rules of nearby cogwheels were affected, creating special area pockets.

Han Sen had been trying to push his own cogwheel and alter the way it spun, but he couldn't get it to work. He couldn't affect the mechanism that controlled the entire universe, and thereby create a new King area.

Chapter 2387

“I failed again?” Han Sen looked pale. His power buzzed feebly, and his lifeforce was at a very low level.

Han Sen had cast all the Dongxuan Sutra power that he was able to. He used all his energy trying to push the cogwheel and get it moving, so he could open its area and ascend to King class. Getting the cog moving should not have been this difficult.

Many Dukes that were weaker than Han Sen reached King class with no trouble. Han Sen’s fitness and power let him fight most King class elites, but when Han Sen cast his Dongxuan Sutra, his own self-universe cogwheel would not move.

Han Sen thought about the potential reasons for why that might be. The King area required its own universe cogwheel to spin within the universal machine.

According to the theory, if he was powerful enough, he could move his own cogwheel to shift all the cogwheels that were connected.

Han Sen was powerful. He was likely the only one of his kind as a Duke. So, his self-universe cogwheel was bigger than that of any other Duke.

The other Dukes had self-universe cogwheels that might only connect with one or two other cogwheels, but Han Sen’s self-universe cogwheel might connect with hundreds or even thousands of universal cogwheels. The more he was connected to, the harder it was to get it moving.

Clearly, Han Sen’s power wasn’t enough to push all those cogs at the same time. That was why it was so difficult for him to move up to King class.

Han Sen decided to give up on his Dongxuan Sutra and bring his Jadeskin up to King class instead, but he soon noticed that this self-universe cogwheel was too strong, as well. It connected to too many universal cogwheels. So, leveling up Jadeskin to King class would be just as hard as ascending with the Dongxuan Sutra. The scariest thing, however, was that the Dongxuan Sutra could see the universal cogwheels. When Han Sen used Jadeskin instead, the cogwheels seemed blurry and indistinct. He couldn't really see them, which actually made things harder.

“The Dongxuan Sutra. The Dongxuan Sutra has the highest chance of letting me get my cogwheel spinning. Once I've ascended with the Dongxuan Sutra, it will be easier with Jadeskin. But how do I push the Dongxuan Sutra to get the cogwheels moving?” Han Sen thought about it for a long time, but no ideas were coming to him. It seemed impossible.

Being too strong had actually become a serious problem. Because his body was tied to four geno arts, getting just one of the geno arts to King class wasn't enough to push his self-universe cogwheel.

Han Sen only had one body, so it was impossible for him to use all four geno arts to level up at the same time. It was a scary thought, but even the conflict of his power and blood-pulse would be enough to annihilate his body.

“It is fortunate that I only have four geno arts. If I had more, I could never make it to King class. Not even the holy pills could make my self-universe cogwheel move.” Han Sen tried to comfort himself.

“Using my own power will never work. I have to use some sort of external power. But if I level up to King class using an external power, a single accident or loss of control could cause something far worse than failure to happen. My whole body would be destroyed.” All the time he had spent thinking hadn't brought Han Sen to a conclusion.

“I must find a reliable resource of power that is both stable and destructive. In that case, I may have to ask someone deified to help me. But what kind of deified elite would sacrifice

something to help me? And who could I even trust?” Han Sen wondered. He couldn’t think of any reliable deified elites.

Of all the deifieds he knew, Han Sen trusted the little red bird the most. But the little red bird’s power was a little too volatile, and its ability to control its power wasn’t very refined. It couldn’t perform such delicate work.

Out of the deifieds who had the necessary level of control over their power, Han Sen thought Yisha would be the most reliable. It was the first name that popped into his head when he thought about who he trusted the most.

Yisha was actually his enemy, though. Even Han Sen was shocked to recall that little fact.

But despite that regrettable fact, he couldn’t think of any other deified that was as reliable as her.

“It is a shame Yisha is still in Narrow-Moon. She cannot be the one to help me. I cannot leave King’s Kingdom,” Han Sen thought with a wry smile.

“If I cannot ask for someone’s help, then I will have to borrow someone’s power. That will be the only way.” Han Sen’s eyes wavered with uncertainty.

Han Sen was good with Yin Yang Blast and similar techniques. If he could borrow some stable and strong powers, perhaps he would be able to push the self-universe cogwheel.

But doing this was like dancing on the edge of a knife. Han Sen would be destroyed if things went south.

Han Sen needed to use a power that was stronger than his own to push the self-universe cogwheel. He needed to maintain absolute, perfect control over a power that didn’t even belong to him. A minor mistake would be enough to cause a grand tragedy.

“What a headache!” Han Selt thought, rubbing his temples. He still couldn’t come up with a solution to his woes, though.

“My Prince, Princess Ten Bai Ling Shuang wishes to see you,” said Lilly’s voice from outside the door.

“Why is she here?” Han Sen frowned. Because the Extreme King had been searching multiple planets for traces of Mad Sword, Han Sen hadn’t collected the fifty King class xenogeneic genes he was owed by Bai Ling Shuang. There was no sense in drawing attention to their little deal. He hadn’t expected her to come and visit him, though.

When Han Sen entered the living room, he found Bai Ling Shuang there drinking tea. She looked very relaxed.

“Princess Ten, why have you taken the time to come and visit me?” Han Sen asked casually, sitting down on the chair next to Bai Ling Shuang.

“Because of the deal we struck. I have brought you the items we discussed.” Bai Ling Shuang raised her hand, and the two maids behind her presented Han Sen with a very large box.

“Brother Sixteen, you may count them if you wish, but there are fifty King class xenogeneic genes. No more and no less,” Bai Ling Shuang said with a smile.

“Sister Ten, you should have just told me. I would have gone and picked them up. You didn’t have to come all the way here to personally deliver them.” Han Sen laughed and opened the box. He counted fifty King class xenogeneic genes.

“I am here because I have another big proposition for you, brother.” Bai Ling Shuang waved her hand, and all the maids dispersed.

When he saw Bai Ling Shuang’s gesture, Han Sen turned and indicated that Lilly should depart, too. The hall emptied out, and only the two of them were left sitting in the room.

“I have a reliable source who has confirmed that the exams will not be continuing this year. They will use the Rot Bone Mountain ranking. Brother Sixteen, you might be number one. In addition to the deified xenogeneic treasure, you will be given permission to enter Destiny’s Tower once. Do you plan to sell your admission ticket?” Bai Ling Shuang asked, her beautiful eyes staring directly at Han Sen.

“Really?” Han Sen asked happily. Receiving permission to enter Destiny’s Tower would be great.

Chapter 2388

Han Sen wasn't interested in selling his ticket of admission to Destiny's Tower, which greatly disappointed Bai Ling Shuang. Luckily, she didn't push the subject any further.

Two days later, someone from the palace arrived to give Han Sen his exam rewards. The reward was a little different than Bai Ling Shuang had predicted, though.

Han Sen received the pass that would grant him admission to Destiny's Tower, but he wasn't given the deified treasure Bai Ling Shuang had mentioned.

After Han Sen considered the issue for a moment, he thought that he understood. Perhaps King Bai was still suspicious, so he withheld the deified treasure typically given to whoever came in first.

“Being given permission to enter Destiny's Tower is still a great reward. I'm excited to see if that Destiny's Tower is the same or different from mine.” Han Sen had been curious about the Destiny's Tower of the Extreme King since he first learned that it existed.

After he sent the officers away, Han Sen slid the pass into his pocket and went to visit Destiny's Tower. He wasn't personally in a rush, but he was afraid Fox Queen might learn that he had been given the pass. She would find him quickly, and she would ask him to steal something from the tower, no doubt. That would be way too risky.

After going to Destiny's Tower, Han Sen understood why it was so difficult to gain permission to go there. The Extreme King didn't want many people to learn the secrets within Destiny's Tower, for one. But there was another reason. Opening Destiny's Tower required the strength of four deified elites. All four had to combine their strength in order to open the door enough for one person to pass through.

Every time Destiny's Tower was opened, the four deifieds would end up exhausted. It would take them two to three months to recover, and it cost them a very rare and special material.

Although Han Sen had received the permit allowing him to enter Destiny's Tower, he would have to register before he could use it.

After Han Sen sorted out all the registration forms, he was told he would be allowed access in seventeen days. He had to be there on time. If he was one second late, he would lose his permission to enter Destiny's Tower.

Han Sen was depressed, but he knew the seventeen days would go by quickly. It was a statement of the Extreme King government's power that they had four deified elites standing by to open the door. In most races, who knew how long it would take to gather up four deified elites.

But because of the delay, Han Sen lost all hope of avoiding Fox Queen.

As soon as he came home, he found the flirty Fox Queen lying in his bed. Her eyes were like moons as she smiled at Han Sen. "My good brother, did you register to enter Destiny's Tower?"

"It is done." Han Sen slumped his shoulders and moved to sit on a chair.

Fox Queen stood up and walked over to Han Sen. She wrapped her arms around Han Sen from behind and let her fingers draw circles across Han Sen's chest.

Han Sen felt something soft press against his back. Her beautiful face brushed against his, and her red lips came next to his ear and whispered, "Help me smuggle the Fox treasure out of Destiny's Tower, and I will treat you very well."

"It's not as if I don't want to help... I'm just afraid that if I do, I'll never again have the chance to talk with you again," Han Sen said.

Fox Queen laughed. She pulled Han Sen's cheek down onto her chest and said, "Why would I let you die? I have a way in which you can steal the item, and no one else will ever know. No suspicions will be flung your way. After that, I can help you leave the Extreme King. Then, the Fox race will be greatly indebted to you. If you want, you can come back to the Foxes with me. After all, we have many pretty women for you to spend your time with."

"Don't. I am so unlucky, there's no way I could be fortunate enough to end up in that situation. Why don't you tell me about this Fox item in Destiny's Tower? What is the plan for stealing it?" Han Sen said.

Fox Queen looked very sad. She moved around the chair and sat on Han Sen's lap. Leaning against Han Sen's neck, she sighed. "I was trapped inside Ghost Bone Palace for too long. After I got out, I realized that the universe of today is vastly different from the universe I used to know. The Extreme King used to be the Sacred Leader's slaves, but now they've become one of the highest races. While the Foxes didn't fall, our treasure was claimed by the Extreme King. Because of that, my people have been unable to break through and become deified. We have had to use our beauty just to survive."

After pausing, Fox Queen went on to say, "I have been gathering intel since I left Ghost Bone Palace, and I've learned that King Bao was the one who took our treasure. He placed it inside Destiny's Tower. I cannot go in there, so I have had to come and ask you to fetch it for me."

Fox Queen looked very pitiable, and her sad expression would have been enough to make most people want to help her. Han Sen knew Fox Queen was much stronger than he was, but he still felt guilty. "What is this treasure of the Foxes? Why would King Bao keep it inside Destiny's Tower?"

Fox Queen hesitated, but ultimately said, "The treasure is called Nine Spin Destiny Mirror. It is a Fox-exclusive deified treasure. When a Fox becomes King class, they need the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror to be reborn nine times. Then they can become deified. After

losing the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror, not a single one of the Fox has been able to become deified. For a higher race, this is so sad. I hope you can understand our plight.”

“And in regards to why King Bao put the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror into Destiny’s Tower, I have no idea. Normally, aside from the Fox, none can make use of the mirror.”

Han Sen frowned. He asked Fox Queen, who was in his arms, “How am I supposed to get the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror out of the tower?”

Fox Queen blinked and said, “I can use a Fox technique on you. Then, you will temporarily have the powers of a Fox. When you see the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror, if it is not bound, you will not even have to move. It will just fly to you. Then, you can hide it on your person and carry it out unseen. It will not be difficult.”

Han Sen nodded and said, “If that is true, then I can give this a shot. But I can only promise you that I will try. I cannot promise you that I will succeed.”

Fox Queen immediately smiled. She lifted Han Sen’s chin and kissed his cheek. She said, “Good Little Brother. You’re doing me a grand service, even if all you do is try. The whole Fox race will hold you in high regard. If you ever need anything, the Foxes and I will give you all the help you require.”

“It’s fine, Sister. If I can really do this, I will help you because of the bond we share.” Han Sen sounded as if he was in agreement, but inside, he was thinking something quite different.

“Okay, I’m not going to say any more of those cheesy phrases. Let’s hurry. I will now place the Fox technique inside you. It will grant you Fox powers for a while.” After that, Fox Queen sat up straight, wrapping her legs around Han Sen’s waist. Then, she kissed him.

Chapter 2389

Han Sen started to pull back to say something, but he saw Fox Queen's tail begin to wave back and forth. Afterimages of the tail became substance chains, and it suddenly looked as if there were nine tails swinging in the air. The tails swept up and around Fox Queen and Han Sen, trapping them inside it like a cage.

Fox Queen's eyes flashed silver, and strange silver symbols flared to life across her snow-white skin. They looked like tattoos, not on her skin but inside it.

At the same time, power that gushed like spring water rushed between Fox Queen's lips and straight into Han Sen's mouth.

A cool air surged through Han Sen's body. His cells felt as if they had been thoroughly cleansed by a mountain spring.

Once that cool power blended into Han Sen's cells, his body underwent some peculiar changes. A perfume that he could barely smell wafted from his body, its fragrance tickling the tip of his nose.

"I have given you the secret Fox technique. Your body now possesses the Nine Spin Fox power. If you follow my will and use the Nine Spin Fox Perfume skill, you can temporarily wield the powers of a Fox." Fox Queen's lips remained locked with Han Sen's, but her voice sounded in Han Sen's head.

Han Sen nodded slightly. Following Fox Queen's will, he let the power course through him.

Fox Queen sent more and more of that power into Han Sen's body. Han Sen got the power running, and it began to build. The perfume grew stronger and stronger. It felt as if Han Sen was swimming in a sea of flowers.

Shortly after, the perfume in Han Sen's body became lighter until it disappeared, and he could no longer smell it at all. A minute later, the perfume was coming back.

The scent kept cycling between strong and light, and it did this nine times. Fox Queen's power inside Han Sen had become very strong, and it combined with Han Sen's body.

A very light silver symbol appeared on Han Sen's skin. It looked similar to the symbols on Fox Queen, but it wasn't as lustrous as those. Han Sen's symbol was quite dull, by comparison.

Upon seeing the silver flower symbol appear on Han Sen, Fox Queen felt incredibly happy.

She had thought that Han Sen didn't have any Fox blood, so she only expected him to absorb around twenty percent of the power she poured into the Nine Spin Fox Perfume.

But for some reason, Han Sen had been able to absorb every ounce of the Nine Spin Fox Perfume energy she had sent to him. Because of this, the Fox marking had appeared on his skin. Fox Queen was surprised, to say the least.

"Weird. Does his body contain some sort of Fox blood or something? How is he capable of supporting a Fox symbol?" Fox Queen was confused.

But after a second or so, Fox Queen made a decision. She had originally planned to stop the skill here, but instead, she kept it running.

The silver markings on Fox Queen's skin continued to expand. The symbols slowly connected with each other, forming a nine-tailed silver fox upon her back.

That symbol was so strange. It was like a living fox lying across Fox Queen's pale skin. It had small silver eyes, and they peered right at Han Sen.

The more power Fox Queen gave Han Sen, the brighter his silver pattern became. The silver symbols flashed continually, and just like Fox Queen's, they started to connect. They soon started to resemble a nine-tailed fox that shone like burnished silver.

Han Sen felt as if all the energy inside him was rushing crazily around his body. He felt like a wild horse without its reins. Things were slipping out of his control.

"Fox Queen, stop! I cannot take it anymore." Han Sen spoke to Fox Queen through his will.

Fox Queen ignored him. Her arms were wrapped around Han Sen's neck, and her legs tightened around his waist. They were still kissing as silver substance chains thrust deep into Han Sen's body.

"Fox Queen! What are you doing?" Han Sen demanded with his will. His face hardened as he began to struggle against her, but Fox Queen's power was able to keep his suppressed.

Fox Queen finally responded. She smiled. She didn't move her lips, but her voice played inside Han Sen's ears all the same. "I never thought this body of yours possessed such extraordinary talent. You can generate the Fox markings. I have used all my Nine Spin Fox Perfume to help you, so that your body can naturally become a Nine Spin Fox Body. It will be great for you, and it will allow you to control the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror far more easily."

"Fox Queen, do you really think I am three years old?" Han Sen growled through his will.

Fox Queen's smile widened. "My good brother, why don't you just do as you are told? I will not treat you poorly."

As Fox Queen's words echoed through Han Sen's head, a silver substance chain drifted into Han Sen's mouth. Han Sen's Nine Spin Fox power was becoming stronger and stronger.

The power was almost out of Han Sen's control. It followed Fox Queen's will, running amok inside his body. The nine-tailed silver fox symbol on Han Sen's skin brightened, and it looked as if it was going to come alive.

Now Han Sen was certain that Fox Queen wasn't trying to give him a technique; she was attempting to gain control of his body.

Fox Queen wouldn't admit to that, of course. She ignored Han Sen's attempts to reason with her as she continued pouring her power inside him.

Just as Han Sen believed, Fox Queen was trying to refine Han Sen's body into a Nine Spin Fox clone. If she did that, she would be able to control Han Sen completely. There would be no need for the precariousness of cooperation. She could save herself the trouble by controlling him directly.

This idea had come to her suddenly. She hadn't expected Han Sen's body to be capable of generating a fox symbol. What she said, in the beginning, wasn't all a lie.

Han Sen understood Fox Queen, and he had never really trusted her anyway. It didn't matter if she was telling the truth or not, though; he had a plan of his own.

If Fox Queen had just been honest and given Han Sen a new ability as she promised, he would have been disappointed. If she had done that, she wouldn't have given Han Sen enough power to fulfill his plan.

Han Sen wanted to use Fox Queen's power to push his self-universe cogwheel. That way, he could reach King class.

This was a big risk. But compared to attempting to subjugate someone else's power in the midst of a fight, this was far easier.

Power that had been summoned for combat would be far more destructive. Guiding it into his body without destroying himself wouldn't be easy. Controlling it with enough precision to move the self-universe cogwheel would be even harder.

But now, Fox Queen was sending her power directly into Han Sen's body, and the power wasn't intended to harm him. That saved him so much trouble. Han Sen knew this was the best chance he would get to borrow deified power.

When Han Sen felt that the necessary amount of energy had built up within him, he didn't hesitate. He engaged his Dongxuan Sutra. He wanted to use that power to push his self-universe cogwheel.

Fox Queen felt something suddenly shift within Han Sen's body. She realized what Han Sen was trying to do, and she chuckled deep in her throat.

“How ridiculous! Your weak powers cannot divert powers like mine.”

Chapter 2390

Han Sen didn't speak. He focused on his Dongxuan Sutra, using its strength to guide the torrent of power that was surging through him. He tried to direct it toward his self-universe cogwheel.

Although Han Sen was proficient with the techniques of Yin Yang Blast and Yin Yang Change, Fox Queen was putting so much power into him that it was difficult for him to guide the vast quantity.

The nine-tailed silver fox marking covered Han Sen's body like the shadow of a demon. That weird perfume-like smell was growing stronger, and it almost felt as if it was becoming solid and tangible.

"It is futile! Your power as a Duke has a ceiling. No other Duke can match your strength, and not even first or second-tier Kings could hope to equal you. But compared to me, you are far too weak. Do you honestly believe you can use my power for your own gain? You must be joking." Fox Queen's voice whispered through Han Sen's head.

Fox Queen's body was hugged Han Sen's tightly, and her lips were pressed against his as she poured the Nine Spin Fox powers into him. She controlled the power that came gushing into him, directing it little by little to transform Han Sen into a Nine Spin Fox Clone.

Han Sen tried his hardest to guide the Nine Spin Fox power, but it was staggeringly different from anything he was used to. He attempted to wrestle it from Fox Queen's control and twist its purpose, but she maintained an iron grip on her energy. He was about to make use of a new trick, but his back suddenly felt hot. A scary power started to spread across his back.

Han Sen jerked in surprise. He wasn't ready to use the trick he had planned, but a foreign power was being unleashed from his back. That power didn't belong to Han Sen, but he could tell that it didn't belong to Fox Queen, either.

Something red appeared out of Han Sen's back. Han Sen activated his Dongxuan Aura to get a better look. The skin of his back, which was originally covered by the Fox markings, had turned scarlet. The blood-like color deepened until it revealed a crimson image.

"That is... Ancient Blood Dragon Lady." Han Sen was shocked.

The red symbol on Han Sen's back looked like a woman with the upper body of a human and the lower body of a slithering snake. A horn sprouted from her head. It was an ugly image, and the figure looked quite like a phantom. He was certain that it was the Ancient Blood Dragon Lady, though.

"Is this the picture that the prisoner dude drew upon my back when I was in Holy Town?" Han Sen knew where that painting had come from.

Back then, he had been unable to view what had been drawn on his back. Right before it disappeared, Bao'er told him it was an ugly woman. This was the first time Han Sen had gotten the chance to see it. He hadn't realized that the painting was still hidden on his back, or that it would be activated by Fox Queen in this manner.

Han Sen didn't know what the painting did, but the power that came out of the drawing was just as strong as what Fox Queen was forcing inside him. It pushed away the Nine Spin Fox markings and asserted dominance over his whole back.

Han Sen's back was in agony, though. It felt like he had been branded with hot steel. The Nine Spin Fox power had most certainly been pushed back.

As the Ancient Blood Dragon Lady's painting grew more detailed, a shadow of the Ancient Blood Dragon Lady manifested. It stood across from the shadow of the Nine-Tail Fox. It covered Han Sen's back, while the fox covered Han Sen's chest. The two powers fought for supremacy inside him.

"The Sacred Blood Statue! Why do you have the Sacred Blood Statue?" Fox Queen screamed.

She looked terrified. She struggled to free herself from Han Sen's body, but now, something was pulling her in. She couldn't move, and her power was surging into Han Sen's body uncontrollably.

"What's the Sacred Blood Statue?" Han Sen frowned. The situation was spiraling wildly out of control. The blood-colored painting was still there, and his heart was beginning to ache.

Fox Queen was chattering in fear. "Impossible! Sacred is destroyed... The Sacred Leader is dead! There's no one living who could draw the Sacred Blood Statue... How is this possible?"

"What is the Sacred Blood Statue?" Han Sen repeated when Fox Queen continued to make no sense.

Fox Queen tried to calm down a little. But she was still in shock, and she said, "It was a way for the Sacred Leader to control subordinates. If the image of the Sacred Blood Statue was drawn on someone's body, that body could be consumed at any time. As long as the Sacred Blood Statue wasn't activated, nothing would be amiss. The drawing might even be beneficial. It could silently make your body stronger. But the Sacred Blood Statue has now been activated, and so it will start to consume the power and flesh of its host until they have been eaten entirely."

"Why do you have the Sacred Blood Statue? And is it a blood drawing of the Ancient Blood Dragon Lady? Why didn't you tell me any sooner? You almost got me killed!" Fox Queen

gnashed her teeth and summoned her own power. She wanted to use her power to pull herself out of Han Sen's body, but under the influence of the Sacred Blood Statue, her powers appeared to have been magnetized. Fox Queen couldn't away, and so her energy continued pumping into Han Sen's body.

Han Sen could clearly feel the Sacred Blood Statue on his back. It was tearing viciously into his power and flesh like some voracious ghou. If this kept going, his body might soon be eaten by the Sacred Blood Statue.

But the Sacred Blood Statue's power had already blended into Han Sen's body, and its power was already inside him. If Han Sen tried to destroy the Sacred Blood Statue, then that meant he'd be destroying his own body. If that happened, he'd die.

"F*ck! That motherf*cker Sacred Leader was messed up. What kind of sicko creates a geno art like this?" Han Sen swore.

When Fox Queen realized that she was completely unable to pull away, she severed her connection to the power outright. She instantly started coughing up blood, and her face turned as white as a sheet. But she had at least managed to disconnect herself from Han Sen. She stumbled away from his body.

She had expended a lot of power, and she felt like she had hacked off a large portion of her own body. Severing her power had left her gravely wounded.

Without the support of Fox Queen's power, Han Sen's Nine Tail Fox marking started to dim. He now had far less energy to combat the Ancient Blood Dragon Lady of the Sacred Blood Statue. He was getting consumed.

"Game over... game over..." Fox Queen looked haunted. Her attempt to gain access to Destiny's Tower had backfired spectacularly.

Han Sen was getting consumed by the Sacred Blood Statue, and God only knew when she might find another chance to enter Destiny's Tower.

Fox Queen looked at Han Sen with a complicated set of emotions. Then she stomped her feet and left.

The Sacred Blood Statue had been activated, and Han Sen was on his way to his death. If she stayed around and was discovered, it would become known that she had murdered Prince Sixteen. That would not turn out well.

As she left, Fox Queen felt depressed. She thought she could reclaim the Nine Spin Destiny Mirror, but her opportunity had disappeared because of her own greediness.

In addition, she was now severely wounded. Without the help of the deified item she had planned to steal, it would take at least a year for her to recover.

"Dear Han Sen, I didn't want to kill you. Your luck really is just that bad." Fox Queen quickly departed Planet Water Zone. She did not dare to stay in case someone saw her there when Han Sen died.

Chapter 2391

Han Sen could feel two powers battling inside him, but even so, his facial expression remained unchanged.

He had thought of a way to deal with the power invading his body some time ago. Instead of the unimaginably horrible force that Fox Queen considered it, Han Sen had realized that it was just power like any other. It wasn't too bad.

Han Sen used his mind to summon Spell. She appeared in the form of a young lady.

Han Sen was casting the Dongxuan Sutra as hard as he could. At that moment, he couldn't spare a thought for anything else. Spell was sort of like a living being, and so she could cast The Story of Gene alone. And she didn't require Han Sen's body for the control.

Han Sen and Spell's minds were connected. She knew what Han Sen wanted, and so she cast The Story of Genes. One of her hands pressed against Han Sen's forehead.

A symbol of light appeared on Han Sen's forehead, then melted into his flesh. At that instant, Han Sen's body stopped changing. It was like the Sacred Blood Statue and the Nine-Tailed Fox were frozen in place. Everything just stopped.

But after a single second, the Sacred Blood Statue and the Nine-Tailed Fox started to move again. They raged through Han Sen's body just as they had before.

Spell pulled out her pistols and fired at Han Sen. Each bullet was imbued with the powers of Eternity, and they peppered across Han Sen's skin. They froze each part of Han Sen's body in turn.

Han Sen ran his Dongxuan Sutra at max power. And he started pushing it toward King class.

The whole world was like a gigantic machine comprised of cogwheels, their teeth interlocked. And Han Sen's cogwheel was oversized. It had the rigidity of steel, and many surrounding cogwheels were too small to fit into it. Even so, it connected with many cogwheels. If he wanted to move his self-universe cogwheel, he would have to spin all the cogwheels around him, as well.

Han Sen pushed his Dongxuan Sutra to run at an insane level. He tried to push the self-universe cogwheel using every scrap of strength he could gather, including the Sacred Blood Statue and Nine-Tailed Fox powers.

Spell fired continuously, and most of Han Sen's body had been solidified. But that solidifying power wasn't enough to stop the Sacred Blood Statue or Nine-Tailed Fox markings. But Spell wasn't planning on keeping them trapped, anyway.

Spell used Eternity's solidifying powers to forge a path inside Han Sen's body. It was the path that the Dongxuan Sutra would take. Aside from that path, everything else would be frozen.

Two scary powers were coming, surging into that tunnel like a raging river. With the guidance of Han Sen's Dongxuan Sutra, the flow of power was headed directly for the self-universe cogwheel.

Boom!

The horrendous collection of powers hit the self-universe cogwheel. The cogwheel vibrated gently. It didn't spin, but Han Sen spotted the small seeds of hope.

Han Sen had tried his hardest before this, but it had always proven fruitless. He had never been able to move the self-universe cogwheel the slightest amount. Now, after a single hit, it had reacted, if only barely. It gave him hope.

He closed his eyes and continued casting the Dongxuan Sutra. He guided the two powers into the cogwheel again and again. Every hit made the cogwheel jump.

With the Dongxuan Sutra guiding more and more power, the cogwheel's shivering developed into a loud rattle. The cogwheels around it were also starting to move. It was like a machine that had been abandoned many years ago was now being reactivated. Dust fell away from the gears as the hum of a dormant power started to come to life.

Spell's face was impassive as she kept shooting. She had to keep the tunnel in Han Sen's body intact.

The flesh Eternity had solidified was somewhat like a dam. The Sacred Blood Statue and Nine-Tailed Fox markings were like flash floods. They followed the course of the river, washing up against the dam and banks that guided it. Those restraints could not be allowed to break. If they broke, the power would spill and spread, turning into a destructive force that could ruin Han Sen.

Eternity's solidifying power was Duke class, so the dam wasn't enough to trap all the water. Spell had to keep solidifying the dams repeatedly so that they wouldn't crumble under the onslaught.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Han Sen kept hitting the self-universe cogwheel. The cogwheel spun little by little, but it only moved a small distance with each strike. When the hits stopped, the cogwheel stopped.

"My self-universe cogwheel is too big. I'm afraid that making it spin might be too difficult," Han Sen thought in surprise.

The two powers kept colliding with the cogwheel, but they had proved insufficient to get the cogwheel moving continuously. This was a much harder task than Han Sen had believed it would be.

Fortunately, Han Sen had chosen to break through with the Dongxuan Sutra. He could see the self-universe cogwheel clearly, and that enabled him to strike with precision and at an angle that would deliver the most force. If he had chosen to use a different geno art, he would barely be able to see his connection with the universe at large. Without being able to see the cogwheel, it would have been even harder for him to level up.

“These two powers are too spread out. If they keep hitting like this, it will be impossible to truly start up the self-universe cogwheel.” After another moment, Han Sen came up with a solution.

He thought about it in his mind, and Spell understood what he meant. Her pistols shifted slightly, changing the course of the tunnel she had crafted inside Han Sen’s body.

The two powers had been guided on different paths through Han Sen’s body, but now they were brought together into a circle. That cycle of powers was then pushed into a new pair of trenches that interlocked in a figure eight, allowing the power to cycle continuously. As the powers cycled, they passed over Han Sen’s self-universe cogwheel.

Katcha-cha!

When those two powers moved together in perfect unison, the chains that pulled the cogwheel started to move. The self-universe cogwheel started to move along with it. The other cogwheels that were connected to it started to spin, as well.

Pure joy shot through Han Sen. He kept guiding the two powers to turn the cogwheel.

It was slow going in the beginning, but as the cogwheel started to move, it also began to accelerate.

Katcha-cha! Katcha-cha!

When the cogwheel started to turn, Han Sen felt as if his entire body was waking up from the embrace of a deep slumber. It was like a generator had been started, and an endless power began to rise.

As the cogwheel spun in a blur, Han Sen could see behind the cogwheel that light was growing brighter. The faster the cogwheel spun, the brighter that light became.

Boom!

With the Sacred Blood Statue and Nine-Tailed Fox power combining to form a chain, the self-universe cogwheel was given what was needed for it to spin on its own. Inside the cogwheel, the light was burning brighter than any sun. The light looked like it could melt anything. Han Sen's body felt as weightless as a feather, and the self-universe cogwheel no longer required his power. It could now run on its own.

An invisible area opened, expanding its radius outside of Han Sen. It created a weird, invisible bubble.

“Dongxuan Battle Body has leveled up to King class first-tier area.”

“It worked!” Han Sen grinned like a fiend. He had finally become King class. Although he was only on the first tier, what was most important was the fact that he had succeeded.

As the cogwheel continued to spin, Han Sen heard a metal door get pushed open. The dimension around him began to shake. A door had been opened by the cogwheels, and Han Sen's body was sucked inside.

Chapter 2392 - 2 Universal Core Area

Han Sen wasn't surprised by the appearance of the door behind the cogwheels. Instead, he let himself be pulled through.

This was a necessary part of the process of becoming a King. Whenever a King class creature successfully kickstarted their self-universe cogwheel, they were given permission to enter the geno universe core area.

No one had ever been able to determine the exact nature of the core area. Some said that it was actually a special xenogeneic gene. Others claimed that it was a location within the geno hall. There were many other guesses, but no matter which theory was more popular at the moment, there was never any evidence to support one claim over another.

For now, there was only one thing that everyone agreed on: the core area could be accessed through the self-universe cogwheel once someone ascended to King class.

When your cogwheel began spinning for the first time, you would be pulled into the universal core area. Just like Han Sen was being pulled in now.

His body flew into the blinding light shining through the door, and when his vision returned, he found himself to be standing inside a palace built of some ancient metal.

This palace was a strange patchwork structure. The entire place was composed of differently-sized cogwheels. The walls, floors, and roof were all like this. And the wheels were fitted so tightly together that there were no visible seams.

Every cogwheel was spinning at a different speed. Some moved so quickly that they blurred, whereas others were so slow that their movement was almost imperceptible.

Rhythmic tick-tock sounds filled the palace, similar to the sounds that a mechanical watch might produce.

Han Sen didn't have time for sightseeing, though, because his body was still hosting the powers of the Sacred Blood Statue and the Nine-Tailed Fox. Leveling up to King class hadn't proved enough to destroy those energies.

Han Sen suddenly decided to use The Story of Genes. He wanted to see if he could use the Sacred Blood Statue and Nine-Tailed Fox power to push The Story of Genes self-universe cogwheel.

That was hoping for too much, though. The Sacred Blood Statue and the Nine-Tailed Fox's power wasn't enough to push the self-universe cogwheel of The Story of Genes. As Han Sen tried to use them, their powers subsided and eventually vanished. In the end, they disappeared.

Han Sen checked out his own body, just to be sure, but he didn't find any trace of them within him. Then, he looked back at the palace.

The cogwheels were in constant motion like the gears of a watch. But unlike a watch, the palace had no needles to tell time. Instead, there were just more teeth. The more teeth a cogwheel had, the slower it spun. The fewer teeth a cogwheel had, the faster it went. Watching the clocks was strangely mesmerizing, almost lulling. It was like being in a palace full of clocks.

Han Sen's body was hanging in midair. When his feet touched a cogwheel on the floor, the cogwheel accelerated. The change in speed swept out through the connected cogwheels, and soon the entire palace was humming with greater energy. The dimension of the place was twisted disconcertingly. A few moments later, the door of the palace opened, revealing a starscape beyond.

Han Sen's body was currently safely ensconced in his Dongxuan Armor. He walked out of the universal core palace and looked up at the myriad of stars. Upon closer observation, however, he realized that what he had first taken for stars were actually scary King creatures.

When Han Sen stepped out of the universal core palace, the whirring sound of the palace's cogwheels disappeared.

Han Sen knew he could summon the universal core palace whenever he wanted by pushing his self-universe cogwheel.

But this was the first time Han Sen had entered the universal core area, and he didn't want to leave yet. He wanted to look around for himself and see if this place was just as the legends described it.

Suddenly, a light shot past Han Sen, vanishing behind him. Then it reappeared a while later, swinging around so it could head straight for him.

Han Sen was suddenly worried. Entering the universal core area required at least King class power, but deified elites could access this place as well. Han Sen was just a first-tier King, so he knew that he needed to be careful.

The star came to a stop in front of Han Sen. Now that Han Sen could get a better look at it, he realized that it was Dragon Eight of the Dragon. He was King class, as well.

"Dollar." Dragon Eight looked at Han Sen with fiery eyes.

When Han Sen joined the battles of the geno scroll, he fought as Dollar. There, he wore his Dongxuan Armor. Therefore, Han Sen rarely wore it when he wasn't using his Dollar identity. He didn't want to expose the fact that he and Dollar were the same person.

After the Dongxuan Sutra evolved twice, the Dongxuan Armor's appearance had changed radically. Now, the Dongxuan Armor was solid black, so dark that it lacked any semblance of

light. Any light that landed on it would disappear instantly. If someone looked at Han Sen from afar, he would seem like a black shadow hanging in the air.

Han Sen hadn't expected someone to recognize him as Dollar just because of the Dongxuan Armor.

Since he was recognized, though, Han Sen made no effort to deny the claim. He looked at Dragon Eight and said, "Dragon Eight?"

"You remember me? Good." The fire of insanity in Dragon Eight's eyes blazed even higher. He had lost to Dollar in one of the geno scroll battles. He hadn't gotten over his loss, and he had been researching better ways to fight Dollar ever since.

But he had been unable to find Dollar. He didn't expect to find him there, of all places. He opened his gold area and doused Han Sen in the light. With an arrogant smirk, he said, "This time, I am going to beat you. Release your area."

"Dragon Eight, what are you doing?" As Han Sen answered, a few more lights arrived. They were Kings of the Dragon. Han Sen even identified one of them as Dragon One.

Han Sen was shocked. Dragon One must have been half-deified by now, and he wasn't the only powerful Dragon who had come. If they all attacked Han Sen together, things would definitely go badly for him.

"Big Dragon, he is Dollar!" Dragon Eight snarled, still staring at Han Sen.

"Dollar?" asked Dragon One and the others in surprise. Dollar's performance in the geno scroll had been truly remarkable, even to them.

But Dollar hadn't become an obsession for them the way he had for Dragon Eight. And they hadn't been able to recognize him, initially. After a while, though, they started to believe the claim.

“You really are Dollar?” Dragon One asked Han Sen uncertainly.

“So, what? Does it matter if I am or not?” Han Sen responded smoothly.

“I know that I’m right. He is Dollar! The rest of you need to stay back, because he is mine!” Dragon Eight bared his teeth in a rictus grin. “Dollar, open your area. Let me see if you are as strong as you were before.”

“That is unnecessary,” Han Sen said, gathering power in his finger as he spoke. He sent a coin flying toward Dragon Eight.

“Don’t ever underestimate me!” Dragon Eight shouted, and his gold area became solid. It transformed into an old golden chest, trapping the coin inside it.

Dong!

The golden chest fell under the power of the coin, but it didn’t draw closer to Dragon Eight.

“What a powerful metal area!” Han Sen complimented his opponent.

Dragon Eight’s area allowed him to generate metal and make things solid. If Dragon Eight wanted to, he could seal Han Sen within the golden area.

It was similar to Nine-Headed Bird’s coffin suppression, but Dragon Eight’s area wasn’t just for sealing foes.

Chapter 2393 - Dongxuan Area

“Dollar! I will defeat you today.” After that declaration, a punch came right for Han Sen. Cloaked in Dragon Eight’s gold King area, the enormous power of that punch became a roaring gold dragon, ready to consume Han Sen.

“Let me try my Dongxuan Area power,” Han Sen thought, his heart leaping. He opened his invisible Dongxuan Area, and all of a sudden, the whole world around Han Sen was now composed of an infinite number of spinning cogwheels.

Han Sen could see his opponent’s draconic punch and area power. They came from Dragon Eight’s self-universe cogwheel, which exerted force on some universal cogwheels around it to generate more power.

Within the radius of the Dongxuan Area, Han Sen could feel Dragon Eight’s ability to affect the universal cogwheels. The Dongxuan Area could affect them, too.

Han Sen lifted his hand and focused his mind.

When Han Sen pushed forward, it wasn’t to affect Dragon Eight; instead, he used his Dongxuan Area to control the nearby cogwheels that were in motion.

The universal cogwheels that had been under Dragon Eight’s control suddenly came to a complete stop.

In that instant, something unbelievable happened. Dragon Eight’s gold King area and dragon punch lost their power.

It was an oddly embarrassing moment for Dragon Eight.

It was like an actor filming a special-effects based fight scene. The fight looked amazing with the special effects, but halfway through the video, the special effects had vanished. Dragon Eight was left hanging awkwardly in the air. A cruel punch had been sent toward Han Sen, but when the power in the attack vanished, Dragon Eight's actual fist was still one hundred meters away from Han Sen, and so nothing happened.

Dragon Eight couldn't believe his eyes, and so he threw another punch. No power was produced.

"No... This is impossible... Why can't I use my area and my power?" Dragon Eight stared at Han Sen, stupefied.

Dragon One and the other Dragon Kings were similarly dumbfounded. They couldn't see the invisible Dongxuan Area. They had simply seen Han Sen wave his hand, and then Dragon Eight's area and power vanished. It was very scary.

Han Sen was pleased beyond words. The Dongxuan Area could control every universal cogwheel in its radius. That meant that unless the enemy was stronger than Han Sen, Han Sen could easily control his every cogwheel. Any power that came into contact with the Dongxuan Area would be dismissed.

Of course, if the enemy was stronger than Han Sen and kept using their power to push against the cogwheels Han Sen was trying to gain control of, the Dongxuan Area wouldn't work as well.

But even if the enemy's power was stronger than Han Sen's, the Dongxuan Area could still be quite effective. It could make the cogwheels spin slower, at least. It could even make a cogwheel accelerate, if there was cause for that.

Ordinary area powers could only affect the universal cogwheels that immediately connected to the self-universe cogwheel, but the Dongxuan Area could affect all of the cogwheels within its radius. That was why the Dongxuan Area was so scary.

And it didn't simply destroy the power that the enemy had attempted to wield. It had an additional function.

Han Sen lifted his fist and threw a punch toward Dragon Eight, who was still thoroughly dazed from the disappearance of his attack.

A giant metal dragon launched from Han Sen's fist and thundered toward Dragon Eight, mouth open. It was just like the punch Dragon Eight himself had tried to deliver.

Han Sen had seen how the punch affected the universal cogwheels, so in order to simulate the punch, he just had to replicate the movement of the cogwheels.

The simulation wasn't exactly the same, because the energy of the punch originated from Han Sen's self-universe cogwheel instead of Dragon Eight's. That meant that the core power of the attack was different.

Pang!

"A gold dragon punch... How is that possible...?" Dragon Eight was frozen, and so he forgot to dodge. The blow sent him flying, blood spraying from his mouth in a long stream.

For Dragon One and the others, their surprise was turning into horror. That punch was Dragon Eight's own skill merged with a Dragon secret called the Dragon Punch technique. It was a unique skill, but Han Sen had copied it and turned it back on his opponent in seconds. That was terrifying.

"No wonder you were called the universe's number one Marquise. Even at King class, you are still this strong," Dragon One said to Han Sen as he picked up the injured Dragon Eight.

"I am flattered. If there's nothing else to be done here, I will take my leave," Han Sen said and then turned to leave.

Dragon One raised his hand and stopped Han Sen. He said, “We found some core xenogeneics. Two of them are half-deified. Are you interested?”

“How would the resources be split?” Han Sen asked Dragon One.

The universal core area had many core xenogeneics. They were King class at the very least, but the xenogeneic genes they yielded were very special. Core genes could provide a powerful boost to one’s King area. Many Kings sought those core genes in order to level up their area.

Han Sen was interested. There were nine tiers he needed to climb, and then he would need to reset after that. Currently, Han Sen was only on the first tier. Climbing the levels one by one would be a difficult thing to do. If he could level up using core xenogeneic genes, it would be much easier.

“It is a very large group of core xenogeneics,” Dragon One said. “Those two half-deified xenogeneics are very scary. I can deal with one, but I cannot take down two. If you can keep one busy, I will give you fifty percent of the reward.”

“Boss... isn’t fifty percent a bit too much?” a King Dragon quickly said.

Dragon One waved his hand. “It isn’t too much. No one else among us can kite the other half-deified core xenogeneic. We have no chance of killing the group without that being done, though. Either we make this deal, or none of us get anything. He would deserve fifty percent.”

Dragon One turned back to Han Sen. “What do you think?”

“It sounds good, as long as I’m only kiting that one half-deified xenogeneic. Let’s go get it done, then,” Han Sen answered, accepting their terms. This was his first time inside the universal core area, so he wasn’t really familiar with the place. Hanging out with the Dragons wasn’t a bad start.

“It’s a deal.” Dragon One quickly agreed and signed a contract with Han Sen.

Together, they all flew into the sky. As they traveled, Dragon Eight asked, “Dollar, what tier have you reached?”

Dragon One and the others all perked up their ears to listen. They had been curious about this since they saw him fight. With Han Sen’s performance, they were guessing that he had to be at least fifth-tier. Some suspected he was ninth-tier; otherwise, how could he have destroyed Dragon Eight as he had?

“Tier One.” Han Sen didn’t feel the need to hide his rank. After all, they would have to fight together. If he used his King area for a long time, it might become apparent that he only had a single tier. Lying about it now would serve no purpose.

Upon hearing Han Sen’s answer, Dragon Eight jerked in the air as if he had hit a patch of turbulence. His face had gone slack.

“You’re a first-tier King?” Dragon One and the others looked at Han Sen, trying to keep their expressions neutral. After that, they didn’t want to talk anymore.

Chapter 2394 - Core Xenogeneic

Chapter 2394 Core Xenogeneic

This was the first time Han Sen had seen a core xenogeneic. They looked like a group of insects, all of them with wings.

The bodies were humanoid. They had four limbs, but their heads were unusually small. They were one and a half meters tall, and their whole bodies were shelled in an aqua-blue material. Their shells were so smooth and glossy that Han Sen could see his reflection in them. A pair of blue transparent wings sprouted from each bug's back. When the bugs flew, their wings moved so fast that they turned into a blur.

They didn't appear to be too different from average xenogeneics. Their most outstanding feature was the fact that they were all King class. As far as Han Sen could tell, their high rank and the fact that everyone called them "core xenogeneics" was the only thing that made them unique.

Han Sen made a quick calculation. There were one hundred core xenogeneics ahead, and they were all King class. That amount was a rare sight.

Dragon One pointed out two xenogeneics within the horde of bugs and said, "Those two are the half-deifieds of this bug enclave. You and I can take one each. Dragon Eight and the others can deal with the rest. I will kill one half-deified xenogeneic, then help you take care of the other."

Dragon One didn't expect Han Sen to have the chops to kill a half-deified creature. After all, he was only a first-tier King.

"Okay." Han Sen nodded, then turned the two bugs Dragon One had pointed out.

The bodies of those two half-deifieds looked quite similar to those of the other bugs, but their armor was purple-red. Their bodies were also laden with spikes. They were certainly a more intimidating sight.

Following their plan, Han Sen and the others moved straight in to attack the group of insects. The space bugs soon noticed their approach, and the entire group released a collective scream. Then, the bugs hurried forward to meet with the invaders.

Near the hearts of the space bugs, something that looked like small lanterns flared to life, giving off a green light. They were like small, cold, nuclear reactors.

When Han Sen looked deeply into those lanterns, he could see a spot of light spinning around a core crystal. It was an oddly beautiful sight.

“Those must be their xenogeneic cores,” Han Sen thought. He was about to start drooling. They were King class xenogeneics.

Bzzt!

As the cores of the space bugs lit up, they started to cast blue and green areas. Because there were many space bugs and they were all of the same species, the areas layered on top of each other without conflicting with each other. And because the King areas were stacked and concentrated, their collective power became quite terrifying.

As more and more King areas were added to the stack, the colors turned from blue and green to black.

There was no way to know what tier all these space bugs were. Han Sen had to watch the colors of the collective King area instead. The darker a section of the King area was, the stronger it would be.

There was no need to analyze the two space bugs with purple and red King areas, though. They were the half-deified foes, and their areas had reached the ninth-tier and then been reset to first-tier.

“Stick to the plan!” Dragon One shouted. He rushed into the space bugs, activating his own area.

Dragon One’s area was black, and it covered the entire sky. The space bugs were still some distance away, but they were covered by his area anyway.

Han Sen could see a dragon, forged of black air, rising from Dragon One’s area. It was headed for the space bugs.

“What a powerful King area! With an AoE that strong, he could totally solo all the King class space bugs. Why does he even need us?” The dragon made from black air was still rising from the King area. It had King class strength, and it was at no disadvantage against the space bugs.

Plus, even if the black air dragon’s body was torn to shreds, it would just immediately recompose itself. The thing was practically immortal.

But Han Sen soon realized that he had underestimated the capabilities of the space bugs. Their blue areas continued to stack up, and when the black air dragon came into range, the bugs’ King areas began to absorb the black air. The longer the dragon was there, the weaker it became.

Against that massive, collective King area, the black air dragon’s body would be no stronger than a balloon. It would be sucked dry, and the bugs’ King area would only get stronger.

“An elemental consumption area?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

“Yes, it is a consuming area. Any creature that enters will have their powers and lifeforce sucked right out of them. Don’t go into the areas that are stacked up, and you should especially avoid the ones that have turned black. Their consuming power can turn a King into a dried-up husk,” Dragon Eight said to Han Sen.

Han Sen nodded, then headed for one of the half-deified xenogeneics. Dragon Eight and the others were working to lure the bug crowd elsewhere. They hadn’t actually engaged the horde just yet.

Compounded King areas like that were dangerous. If too many areas were stacked up, then their power could rival a half-deified. Fortunately, a horde like that lacked the mobility and agility of a solo creature. Dodging the stacked up areas of the bugs wasn’t all that difficult.

Han Sen flew toward one of the half-deified bugs alone. He threw a coin at it from some distance away. The coin flew forward and entered the bug’s purple and red King area.

The coin shrank noticeably as it traveled through the King area. Clearly, the area was draining the coin’s power.

“A very strong consuming power, indeed,” Han Sen thought in awe. To close-quarter combat fighters, a creature such as this would be a living nightmare. Even getting close to the beast would cause their lifeforce and power to drain away. The fighter would become weaker, and the bug would become stronger.

Pat!

The small coin finally attached itself to the bug’s shell. Coin’s suppressing and restrictive powers started to work. The bug’s body shivered and started to sink.

But it only shook a little. The half-deified space bug froze. Its eyes were like the eyes of a fly as it looked at Han Sen. They looked angry, and the creature screamed at Han Sen. Then, it flapped its wings and flew toward Han Sen like lightning.

“So fast! That thing is definitely half-deified.” Han Sen noticed that his own speed, in comparison, was so slow. And the suppression powers of the coins didn’t seem to work on the bug.

In fact, the coin was still getting smaller. Clearly, the bug’s area was still consuming the coin’s power. Not long after, the coin’s power had run dry.

Han Sen looked thoughtfully at the bug, but he didn’t flee. He used an area, but not the Dongxuan Area. Instead, he made use of the beast soul he had received from the conch: Move Mountain Area.

The blue area spread around Han Sen’s body, combining with the purple and red areas. It didn’t show any reaction to the contact, and the two different colored areas overlapped. Han Sen prepared to strike the half-deified bug.

Chapter 2395 - Move Mountain Area

Chapter 2395 Move Mountain Area

Pang!

Han Sen's fist and the half-deified bug's claw collided. The blade-like claws of the beast scratched Han Sen's armor, drawing a few light marks across its surface. The armor, however, wasn't broken.

Han Sen's fist didn't have enough power to knock away the bug's claws.

The bug squealed weirdly. Its body flashed with a purple and red light, leaving afterimages as it moved. A flurry of purple and red claw lights came toward Han Sen.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

All of those claws, which could tear through space with ease, came down on Han Sen. The strikes produced a number of light marks across his Dongxuan Armor, but the light scratches vanished quickly.

Dragon One and the others kept an eye on Han Sen. If he couldn't kite the half-deified bug, they would have to abandon the fight and escape.

But when they turned to watch, they found Han Sen fighting the half-deified creature head-to-head. Although he was suppressed, it was remarkable that the half-deified bug was unable to penetrate his armor.

“Is that guy really a first-tier King?” Dragon Eight looked troubled. Even with his indestructible gold dragon body, he couldn’t block the power of a half-deified’s strike. Han Sen, on the other hand, seemed to be handling the battle rather easily.

Han Sen was unworried, but it wasn’t because of the strength of his Dongxuan Armor.

It was true that the Dongxuan Armor was very resilient. For a first-tier King, it would have ranked as a top-class defensive armor.

But strength like that still wasn’t enough to withstand the pummeling of a half-deified creature. Move Mountain Area’s power was the real reason the bug couldn’t hurt Han Sen.

Move Mountain Area was actually quite special. It didn’t increase Han Sen’s power or weaken his enemies. Instead, it simply transferred power.

First, Move Mountain Area required a carrier, and that carrier could not be a body. While the conch had used its own shell as a carrier, Han Sen had chosen to use his Dongxuan Armor.

Under the effects of Move Mountain Area, any power that attacked the carrier would instead be absorbed by the carrier.

It was like a hydroelectric plant on a river. The power of a river could crush many things, but the Move Mountain Area could separate some of that power and use it for other things.

Unless the enemy’s power was strong enough to break the Move Mountain Area and the designated carrier outright, then additional attacks wouldn’t do any good. In fact, they would actually increase the carrier’s defensive capabilities.

But Move Mountain Area had two primary downsides. The first con was that the power absorbed by the carrier couldn't be transformed into offensive power and turned back on foes.

The second con was something really bad. The more power the carrier absorbed, the more pressure it would endure. Although it wouldn't crush Han Sen's body, it would make him move very slowly.

After using Move Mountain Area, Han Sen could shrug off powerful blows. But if he wanted to run or attack, he would be too slow to do so.

Fortunately, in this situation, Han Sen had no plans to attack the half-deified bug. All he had to do was hold it in place until Dragon One killed his own bug and came over to help. So, for this purpose, Han Sen was happy to select Move Mountain Area.

Move Mountain Area had its benefits. Although the bug's consuming area continued trying to drain power from Han Sen, it merely drained the stored power of the carrier. The enemy was recollecting its own power, and thus it didn't have any effect on Han Sen.

The half-deified bug attacked Han Sen furiously. Han Sen tried to dodge at first, but he soon gave up the attempt. The bug's attacks were focused on the Dongxuan Armor, and the destructive powers the beast wielded had weakened. In the end, it didn't really affect Han Sen.

But Han Sen was very encumbered by that power. He moved so slowly that it was impossible for him to strike back at the half-deified bug.

Dragon Eight and the others were all frozen. They saw Han Sen floating in the air as if he wasn't the least bit worried. He ignored the half-deified bug's attacks like they were no more than a tickle. He was completely unmoving.

The bug's creepy consuming area didn't seem to work on him, either. His power wasn't growing any weaker.

They could tell that Han Sen's blue light area was doing something, but they were just as bewildered by it as Han Sen had been when he first saw it. It seemed like magic, an ability that defied rational explanation.

Upon seeing this, Dragon One was greatly relieved. He had been worried that Han Sen wouldn't be able to keep a half-deified bug busy. Now, clearly, there was no need for concern. Dragon One focused all his power on attacking the other half-deified bug.

As he drifted, Han Sen noticed that Dragon Eight was doing badly. Han Sen sent a few lazy attacks toward the ordinary core bugs surrounding Dragon Eight, drawing their attention. In seconds, Han Sen was taking attacks from one half-deified bug and a few dozen of the King class bugs. Even so, he was still in a totally fine condition. Dragon Eight and the others stared at him with wide eyes.

"Holy sh*t! What kind of defense is that? It's sick," a Dragon King couldn't help but exclaim.

Han Sen was bored out of his mind. He had grown stronger, but his movement speed was so low. He moved like a snail. Running was out of the question.

"I'm going to give this beast soul to Wang Yuhang. He's the perfect person to become a punching bag. Move Mountain Area will suit him very well. He can take the brunt of the enemy's aggression while I attack. It really is perfect," Han Sen thought, quite pleased with the sudden idea.

Because Han Sen had drawn the attention of so many of the bugs, Dragon Eight and the others were all free. Dragon One and a half-deified bug were still engaged in combat.

Han Sen was bored, so he turned himself to watch the half-deified Dragon fight. Han Sen had always admired the combat skills of the Dragon. Dragon One's enemy was half-deified as well, but the bug was getting destroyed. It would die soon.

Also, while Dragon One was fighting the bugs in close-quarter combat, the consuming area didn't seem to affect him.

Katcha!

As Han Sen was deep in thought, he saw Dragon One punch through the side of the half-deified bug's head and straight into its brain. Despite losing its brain, however, it didn't stop fighting.

With a few more strikes, Dragon One ripped the bug's body into pieces. It stopped moving.

After Dragon One killed a half-deified bug, he flew over to Han Sen. He was going to kill the other half-deified bug that Han Sen had kept occupied.

Dragon One engaged the bug, relieving some of the pressure on Han Sen. He put away his Move Mountain Area so that he could move freely again.

The ordinary bugs were no threat to Han Sen. He used his Dongxuan Movement to travel through the swarm of bugs. The King class bugs couldn't do a thing to him, and Han Sen soon found a chance to take out two.

He didn't earn a beast soul, though. Han Sen made sure that he stayed within range of the half-deified bug as he traveled. After a while, Dragon One delivered a strike that heavily damaged the half-deified bug. Han Sen gathered up a coin on his finger.

As he used Saving Money, the number on the coin started to increase. Just as the bug was about to die, Han Sen fired a coin with the number "12" on its surface.

Pang!

The badly injured bug exploded under the force of Han Sen's Saving Money.

“Mutant Xenogeneic King hunted: Core Demon Bug. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained King class mutant beast soul Core Demon Bug.”

Chapter 2396 - Planet Dark Zone

Chapter 2396 Planet Dark Zone

Once the half-deified core demon bugs were slain, the rest of the bugs descended into chaos. Dragon One and Han Sen got busy killing them. Some of them managed to escape, but most were killed.

The group counted their spoils and found that they had two mutant core genes and eighty-six ordinary core genes.

Dragon One kept his promise. He gave one mutant core gene and forty-three normal core genes to Han Sen.

Dragon One smiled at Han Sen. “Would you be interested in continuing our cooperative efforts to hunt down core xenogeneics? You can have half of everything.”

“Yeah, Dollar! This went well. Let’s do more of this together,” Dragon Eight quickly said. His eyes were shining.

From what they could see, Han Sen was a giant meat-shield. With Han Sen at the front, they could kill scary core xenogeneics or destroy whole groups that they previously wouldn’t have dared to provoke.

“Why not?” Han Sen said with a nod.

Han Sen knew what Dragon One had planned, but these Dragons seemed very reliable. Cooperating with them wouldn’t be a bad thing for Han Sen.

Using Move Mountain Area wouldn't do him much good if he was by himself. Having awesome defense was pointless if someone wasn't there to kill the xenogeneics. Cooperating was a bonus for both parties. There was no need to reject their offer.

Dragon One and Han Sen signed another contract. They were very happy with the results, so they were keen to bring Han Sen with them as they traveled.

Now that they were cooperating with Han Sen, they had no interest in killing ordinary xenogeneics. They could deal with normal core xenogeneics by themselves, so there was no need to hunt them now and split them with Han Sen. Instead, they went straight for the xenogeneics they hadn't been able to take down before.

Dragon One explained that to Han Sen, but Han Sen was fine with it.

Many Kings wished to kill core xenogeneics. Han Sen was lucky to have already found an opportunity to do so.

Han Sen kept flying, playing with a core gene as he went. The core genes were smaller than a fist. They were transparent, like a shiny blue gem.

Dragon Eight noticed Han Sen playing with the core gene, so he flew over to Han Sen. "They're nothing special to look at, and there's no way to directly absorb them. You can use them to make a geno fluid, though. If you bathe in it and practice your geno arts, you might end up improving your area."

"I was wondering if I could eat it," Han Sen said with a grin.

"Ha! You want to eat a core gene? This thing isn't meat. How would you eat it?" Dragon Eight laughed.

Han Sen put the core gene into his mouth and swallowed it. Dragon Eight's smile froze in place. His mouth gaped, and he shouted, "Oh no! You really ate it."

Han Sen licked his lips and said, "It didn't taste good. That was awful."

"Right. You are human, yes? Are you humans a part of the Consuming Ant family?" Dragon Eight glanced at Han Sen with distaste, as if he was looking at a gross monster.

"No, we definitely aren't." Han Sen laughed, but he didn't explain further.

After waiting half a day, he managed to digest the core gene, and a familiar announcement played in his head.

"King class gene."

Dragon One and the others looked at Han Sen strangely. Han Sen kept randomly eating core genes, and they were growing concerned.

Since Dollar could apparently eat core genes, they were worried that if he got hungry enough, they might end up as his food.

Luckily, none of their fears came to pass. It made them feel very relieved.

"Mutant King class Core Demon Bug beast soul: Gun-type"

The type of the beast soul surprised Han Sen. It was a weapon beast soul, and it was a gun-type one. It didn't seem to match with the creature he had fought.

When Han Sen summoned the beast soul, however, he realized that this gun was different from the guns he had been envisioning.

It was a laser handgun made of red and purple metal. It was one foot long, and it looked very futuristic. It was heavy, and there were many symbols drawn across its body. It was both uncanny and beautiful.

When Han Sen put his power into the gun, it turned his power into a purple and red laser. Han Sen didn't have the chance to see what that laser did, though.

Dragon One was guiding them to a core area on a planet called Dark Zone.

The planet had many core xenogeneics, but the xenogeneics there were very frightening. It was easy to get yourself killed if you weren't careful, and even many half-deified elites had fallen on the surface of that planet. Ordinary Kings usually didn't visit such dangerous places.

But with Han Sen, their big meatshield, Dragon One opted to risk it.

The group of them were approaching Planet Dark Zone, but before they entered the atmosphere, a group of creatures came flying out from the planet to meet them.

Han Sen at first thought they were xenogeneics, but when he looked closer, he saw that it was a group of the Destroyed. Han Sen remembered two of them.

One was Barr, and the other was Dia Robber. They were already King class elites.

Upon seeing Barr, Han Sen felt his temples begin to throb. Barr was a madman with an invincible body. He was so strong that fighting him would be a massive nightmare.

Luckily, Barr and Dia Robber didn't recognize Han Sen in his Dongxuan Armor. They simply approached and stopped Han Sen's crew from going further.

"Excuse me. Planet Dark Zone has been claimed by us, the Destroyed. Please turn back now," Dia Robber said, flying up to Dragon One.

"Since when is Planet Dark Zone the property of the Destroyed?" Dragon One asked, his voice hard. He wasn't afraid of Dia Robber.

Dia Robber smiled and said, “Everything will be back to normal soon. You guys can go in, but you will have to wait until we are done here.”

“What if we want to go in right now?” Dragon One stared at Dia Robber.

“Cut the crap!” In his annoyance, Barr quickly drew the bone knife slung across his back. His eyes burned with a murderous look, and he was obviously ready to fight Dragon One.

Dia Robber raised his hands to stop Barr, and then he calmly said, “Dragon One, we Destroyed have never offended the Dragon. The core area has many places to destroy core xenogeneics. You guys don’t have to cause us trouble over this Planet Dark Zone, do you?”

Dragon One frowned and started to respond, but all of a sudden, there was a booming sound. A giant mushroom cloud rose on the surface of Planet Dark Zone, and a shockwave swept through the atmosphere.

Dia Robber’s face changed. The Destroyed seemed to completely forget the Dragons as they turned and flew to Planet Dark Zone at high speed.

Dragon One and the others looked at each other with confusion.

Chapter 2397 - Disaster

Chapte 2397 Disaster

“Big Brother, should we go down and take a look?” Dragon Eight asked, moving over to Dragon One. His eyes lingered on the planet beneath them.

As its name suggested, there seemed to be very little light on Planet Dark Zone. Magnetic storms whirled over the planet, and the clouds rattled like mad as if there were many explosions underneath. Even so, it was impossible to see what actually lay on the surface.

Dragon One didn't answer, but his eyes were also locked on Planet Dark Zone. Just like Dragon Eight, he had no idea what was down there.

After the explosion, they couldn't see anything taking place on the planet anymore. Once the aftermath of the explosion settled out, Planet Dark Zone returned to being quiet again.

Barr and the others had re-entered the planet's atmosphere, and there was no more movement to be seen. Other than the roiling clouds, the planet had gone still.

“Big Brother, could this be a trap? Dia Robber and the others aren't trying to trick us, are they?” Dragon Eight said.

“I don't think so. Dia Robber has no grudge with us. He wouldn't attempt to set up a blockade just to annoy us.” Dragon One paused, and then he coldly said, “Even if it was a

trap, there is no need for us to be afraid of them. Let's go and take a look, first and foremost."

The others thought that made sense. Only Kings and half-deifieds could come to the universal core area. Even if the Destroyed were setting a trap, there was no need to be afraid.

Han Sen was also curious about what was happening on the planet, so he had no problem with the plan. He followed them down onto Planet Dark Zone in a careful approach.

While Dragon One and the others were confident that they could defend themselves from the Destroyed, they were also being careful. They opened their King areas before they reached the clouds. Once they traveled past the magnetic storms, they saw a giant, circular hole in the surface of the black planet. It looked like it had been made by a giant meteor strike.

But Han Sen and the others had been outside of the planet only moments before, and they would have seen any meteor that came close enough to hit the planet. That explosion must have been caused by something already on the planet. They were too far away to make out much about the hole, though. Dragon One hesitated for a bit, but eventually decided to fly down towards the enormous crater.

They flew closer to the surface of Planet Dark Zone, and Han Sen and the others were soon able to see just how scary that hole was. When they approached it, the hole seemed to have no bottom.

Aside from the giant pit, they couldn't see anything else on the surface of Planet Dark Zone. There were no core xenogeneics about, either. Barr and the others had disappeared.

"What is this?" Dragon Eight asked, pointing toward the center of the big hole.

No one answered him, though. Han Sen and Dragon One had already seen it, but they didn't know what it was, either.

In the center of the hole, there was something like a goose egg. It was glowing a dark green color, but it was as big as a basketball court.

Han Sen and the others soon got close enough to see Dia Robber and his people standing next to the stone goose egg. They were all frozen, staring unblinkingly at the egg. Han Sen had no idea what they were doing.

“You guys need a hand?” Dragon One asked as he drifted toward them. He didn't want to cause a misunderstanding.

Han Sen followed Dragon One over to the stone goose egg. He looked at the thing carefully, but he didn't see anything special about it. It was just a normal goose egg, albeit larger and made of stone.

Dia Robber didn't reply to Dragon One. The Destroyed still stared at the goose egg stone, and they didn't try to stop Dragon One from coming closer.

Han Sen and Dragon One glanced at each other. They were both suspicious. Dia Robber and Barr were not top-tier King class fighters, and that was because they were very slow. But with their talents, they would eventually rank highly among the Kings or even become deified.

Something very dangerous must have happened to render all of those Destroyed motionless. Assuming they weren't pretending, of course.

Han Sen couldn't imagine what might have happened, but whatever it was, it had even managed to trap Barr. With his grumpy personality and murderous mind, he was the sort of person who would try to fight fate itself.

Yet Barr, a man who wasn't afraid of anything, had been compelled to remain in one spot like that. He seemed almost comatose. It was difficult to imagine what he might have seen.

But Han Sen and Dragon One, as they looked at the stone goose egg, saw nothing.

"Dia Robber, what is going on?" Dragon One asked as he walked closer.

Dia Robber gritted his teeth, but he remained silent. Another Destroyed King, now looking as if he had woken up from a dream, started to scream, "It's over! It's all over!"

"What is over?" Dragon Eight asked.

The King didn't answer. He just kept on screaming at the top of his lungs, his eyes wide and afraid. Then, he ran to the goose egg stone like a madman.

"Stop!" Dia Robber shouted, but the man didn't stop. Dia Robber flew forward and grabbed the Destroyed King who was running toward the goose stone egg. He slammed the man into the ground.

"I said stop! Didn't you hear me?" Dia Robber's face looked grim.

That Destroyed King screamed, "Goth and the others are still down there! We have to save them! We have to save them..."

Dia Robber's expression darkened, and he quietly said, "Observe the situation first. Without my order, no one is permitted to get close."

"Dia Robber, what is going on?" Dragon One knew that something was wrong, but he wasn't sure what.

Dia Robber turned around and looked at Dragon One. "Considering what's happened, I'm not going to lie. Sixty Destroyed Kings came to Planet Dark Zone to hunt xenogeneics. We

planned on cleaning this place up, but while we were talking with you, for some reason, this thing crushed our camp. All the Destroyed Kings are gone.”

Han Sen and Dragon One felt a chill at his words. Six Destroyed Kings remained, including Dia Robber and Barr, which meant that more than fifty King class Destroyed had just disappeared. That was a very frightening thought.

“Even if a giant meteor struck the planet, it couldn’t wipe out fifty Kings that easily. Plus, there are no meteors around to suggest that is what happened. Where did this thing come from?” Han Sen stared at the giant goose egg stone. He was frozen like Dia Robber.

“Maybe they went somewhere else?” Dragon One looked around. Planet Dark Zone was big. A few dozen Kings could certainly hide on its surface. They could just dip into a cave, and nobody would be able to find them.

“No! They were waiting for us at camp... If they escaped this, they would definitely have revealed themselves by now.” Dia Robber shook his head.

Dragon One wanted to say something, but before he could, there was a loud cracking noise. A crevice had suddenly appeared on the giant goose egg.

Chapter 2398 - Xenogeneic Chase

Chapter 2398 Xenogeneic Chase

Han Sen and the others fell back. They immediately expanded their King areas as they stared at the goose egg stone.

Katcha... Katcha...

More cracks opened across the surface of the goose egg stone. The cracks were very well-aligned, so they obviously weren't like ordinary cracks one might find in a well-weathered stone. Instead, the perfectly-spaced cracks opened straight up and down.

Boom!

Countless dark green claws emerged from the top and bottom of the stone.

“Holy sh*t! That is a big bug!” Dragon Eight screamed with wide eyes.

The stone might have looked rather like an egg, but the thing inside it was definitely not a baby goose. It was actually a xenogeneic bug, one that looked like a centipede. Its body was curled around itself, so all its claws were hidden. It had simply made itself look like a goose egg. Now, the disturbing creature was stretching out its body, making itself look very scary in the process. It revealed its teeth as it stared down on the Destroyed and Dragon around it.

Blood and gore were smeared across the bug's belly. It was probably the remains of the missing Destroyed Kings.

Everyone still alive knew that somehow, this xenogeneic had eaten more than fifty of the Destroyed Kings in a single second. The realization was chilling. No one issued a command.

Everyone, including Han Sen and Dragon One, immediately turned and flew away. They were going to leave Planet Dark Zone.

But just as they were about to fly up into the clouds, the whole sky of the planet turned dark green. It was like a giant green crystal had formed to cloak the entire planet. Even the small amounts of light that made it through the clouds were dyed that same greenish shade.

Pang!

Both the Destroyed group and the Dragon group fell from the sky like meteors. They hit the planet so hard that their bodies punched deep holes into the surface.

“Air-restriction area. With this kind of radius... it must be a deified xenogeneic!” Dragon Eight pronounced as he climbed out of his hole. His face looked grave.

“That isn’t an air-restriction area.” Han Sen looked glum, too. He looked at the ground around them.

The area looked as if it had managed to cover the entire planet. None of them could fly away now. Even more frightening was the fact that this wasn’t just an air-restriction. It had another power, too.

Before Han Sen could analyze it further, though, the giant insect leaped forward. Its mountainous body moved with uncanny speed, and dark green substance chains seethed in the air around it. The chains wrapped around its entire body, their outer edges as sharp as razors.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura as he turned to run. He didn’t dare use his Move Mountain Area; it would be totally useless against a monster like this.

A xenogeneic like this had enough raw power to crush his Move Mountain Area without breaking a sweat. His Dongxuan Armor wouldn't be able to withstand strength of that magnitude. He would die in moments.

Boom!

The weird bug attacked. Two of the Kings were too close to the creature to run, so they had no choice but to attack. They tried to use their own powers to fight back against the insect, but the weird bug was able to swallow them whole. The weird bug then dove into the ground, vanishing under the surface and leaving a large hole behind.

The ground shook beneath Han Sen like a violent earthquake. He wanted to run, but after a few frantic steps, he came to a black hole in the ground. A King running next to Han Sen was swallowed by the insect as it launched itself up from that hole in the ground. The weird bug hung in the air for a moment, then turned and dove back under the earth.

"F*ck you!" Dragon Eight screamed when he saw the insect eat one of the Dragons. It made him so angry that he used his giant gold dragon. He sent a punch toward the pit in the ground.

Boom!

The hole collapsed on itself, and the weird bug didn't come out again. It didn't scream, either.

"Careful!" Dragon One sprinted toward Dragon Eight and knocked the man backward, then dodged away himself.

There was another boom as dirt and dust fountained up where Dragon Eight had been standing only a moment before. There was now another large hole, and the strange bug had reemerged. Half of its body was above ground, and it looked like some strange tower as it swung its claws.

No one moved to attack the creature; running was the only thought on their minds. They all knew that fighting the beast would be a useless move. There was nothing they could do against such a scary deified xenogeneic.

Han Sen was running. And he was running very fast. He was very good at fleeing impossible fights, and he was confident that he could break the weird bug's King area and leave Planet Dark Zone.

Of course, he needed the bug to stop chasing him first. Even if he could break the air-restriction area, he wouldn't make it very far if the bug was still pursuing him.

So, Han Sen put conscious effort into keeping a low profile. As soon as he had the chance to, he would use his super god spirit to leave Planet Dark Zone.

And in regards to the others, Han Sen could only pity them. At a time like this, it was every man for himself. Han Sen was not their daddy. There was no need to make a sacrifice on their behalf.

Han Sen's face suddenly grew pale. The hair on the back of his neck stood up, and his heart leaped into his throat.

Without hesitation, Han Sen used all his strength to leap forward. The bug erupted up through the ground he had just been standing on.

Han Sen's body had almost touched its mouth, and the dark green substance chains around the creature were like blades. One of them brushed Han Sen's leg, which was clad in the Dongxuan Armor. The chain sliced cleanly through his Dongxuan Armor, leaving a deep gash in Han Sen's leg. Han Sen ignored the pain burning in his leg and continued to run. If he stopped now, he would die.

The weird bug was back underground, though. It seemed to swim under the ground like some sort of strange fish. Every time it came out again, it left a ten-meter hole in its wake.

Perhaps it was because Han Sen's leg was leaving a trail of blood behind, but Han Sen noticed that the weird bug seemed to be focusing all its attention on chasing him specifically.

"I cannot be this unlucky," Han Sen thought, feeling sick. He hoped he was wrong, but when that bug burst out of the ground right next to him again, he knew that his hunch had been correct. The insect was after him, and him alone.

"F*ck you!" Han Sen was slower than the weird bug, so he wouldn't be able to dodge the bug again. He flew into the sky, his body releasing a white light. He was in super god spirit mode now, and he avoided the weird bug's gnashing teeth as he flew higher and higher.

The bug didn't seem to have any ranged attacks aside from its King area, so Han Sen focused on flying as far away as he could. But just as he thought he was about to leave the area, he heard a buzzing sound.

Transparent wings had sprouted from the weird bug's back. It flew toward Han Sen at incredible speed, and within a single second, it was right below Han Sen.

All of its dark green substance chains were knotted together, spinning over each other like some enormous blender. The weird bug's open mouth was coming right for Han Sen. It was like a big whale, ready to munch on a little fish.

Chapter 2399 - The Raging Insec

Chapter 2399 The Raging Insec

“Dollar will die!” Dragon One could see that Han Sen was about to be swallowed by the weird insect.

Instead of being sad for Han Sen, he was sad about what Han Sen’s death would mean for all of them. Even Han Sen, who could somehow nullify the air-restriction, couldn’t escape this monster. If Han Sen couldn’t escape, then it likely meant death for them all.

Dragon Eight, who was following Dragon One, also saw what was about to happen. He looked just as glum.

Boom!

In the sky, the insect’s enormous mouth was closing around Han Sen. Its sharp teeth were about to clamp down on Han Sen’s body.

Dragon One and the others couldn’t bring themselves to look at the horrible sight. They turned their heads and continued running as hard as they could. They hoped they could find a place on Planet Dark Zone that wasn’t smothered by the air-restriction area. That was the only way they might be able to escape this hellhole.

Han Sen’s body didn’t break because of the weird insect’s attack, though. He was still in super god spirit mode, so the creature’s incredible power was unable to touch him. While the weird insect’s teeth pierced through his body, they didn’t actually bring him any harm.

Han Sen's body was incorporeal now, rather like a ghost's. He moved effortlessly through the weird insect's teeth and flesh, and he was on the verge of escaping the creature's body when he realized that he didn't want to leave just yet. He turned around, heading deeper into the maw of the weird insect.

The hard bug shell and flesh couldn't restrict Han Sen's movement. He moved quickly through the insect's entire body.

But Han Sen found that the inside of the creature was like jade. Even its organs and vessels had taken the texture of xenogeneic genes. There was no weakness to be found anywhere, so it would be hard for Han Sen to hurt the creature from the inside.

But Han Sen had found the beast's xenogeneic core located in its brain. It was a green core that shone like the stars.

Time passed. Han Sen's super god spirit mode could last much longer now that he had reached King class. He couldn't use it forever, but he could certainly last around half an hour.

Staying close to the green deified core of the beast, Han Sen gathered up power in his hand to perform super spank. Once he built up sufficient power, he moved toward the green core.

Bzzt!

The substance chains went crazy under the impact of Han Sen's hand. They were like rubber bands that couldn't be broken.

Roar!

The weird insect felt a sharp pain in its head, and so it roared. Its body hit the ground, then drilled deep inside. It decided to go for Dragon One.

The insect snapped up a Destroyed King, plunging through the man's King area like it wasn't even there. Blood splattered everywhere. It was like it had eaten a sheep, not a scary King.

Dragon One headed for the other side of the planet. He tried using every power at his disposal to fight back, but against that deified insect, all of his powers seemed to be useless.

The scariest thing about the creature was its King area. If they met an ordinary deified xenogeneic, Dragon One and the others could still make an easy escape.

But this weird insect's area power not only restricted air travel, it stopped any powers being used in the atmosphere. Even using skills or items to teleport was impossible. They were trapped.

"Run! Run for your life!" Dragon One and the others used all their various powers to try to escape, but the creature picked them off one by one. In the end, only Dragon One, Dragon Eight, Barr, and Dia Robber were left alive. They were injured, but they were still running.

Somehow, they all started to work together. They knew that if they didn't, they had no chance of surviving.

The bodies of Dragon Eight and Barr were special. They were almost immortal. That incredible power allowed them to escape some attacks and continue breathing.

Dragon One and Dia Robber were top-tier Kings. They were invincible when it came to fighting others of the King class, but attempting to deal with this scary deified was enough to leave them injured and bleeding.

Boom!

The weird insect clamped its jaw around Barr's leg, and Dia Robber took that moment to gather up three different types of power. He created a triangle composed of three different energies. Light blossomed inside that triangle, breaking space and shaking the air around it.

The light shot forward, smacking right into the weird insect's mouth. But the weird insect just swallowed the light, which disappeared harmlessly down its throat.

Dia Robber looked pale and hopeless. That was the strongest move he could conjure, but it hadn't affected the weird insect in the least.

That insect wasn't an ordinary deified monster. Its area power and the strength of its body both indicated that whatever it was, this creature was far better than an average deified xenogeneic.

Although they hadn't exhausted all of their strength yet, Dragon One and the others knew that if they could not escape the weird insect's area, then they were sure to die.

"This is bad. Why did we randomly encounter a xenogeneic with such a scary area?" Dragon Eight groused loudly as he ran.

Dragon One remained silent, though. He knew that complaining would help no one. He needed to last as long as he could, grasping every additional second that he could, in the hope that a miracle might save them. Maybe a new idea would occur to one of them, something that could help.

Dia Robber was of a similar mindset. In that place, no one could save them. Even if the deified elites of his race knew they were in danger, deifieds were not permitted access to the universal core area. Only King class beings were allowed to enter this place. You could not be one level higher nor one level lower.

"If I am to die, I do not want to die fleeing," Barr snarled with a furious look on his face. He turned around and sprinted towards the weird insect. His body blazed with a sword light.

Dia Robber started to stop him. But then he realized that with the situation they were currently in, no matter how hard they ran, they could not run far enough. Stopping Barr was pointless.

Barr slashed the weird insect's head, but the bone knife never made contact with the weird insect's shell. The substance chains on its body caught the knife and crushed it.

Barr's hand touched the substance chains. His arm vanished in a cloud of fleshy scraps.

The weird insect opened its mouth to chase down the injured Barr. Barr couldn't run any further, though, and he didn't want to. He summoned his area power and used his left hand to punch the weird insect's face.

Barr's powerful area was as weak as an eggshell before the brute force of the weird insect's teeth. Barr's King area shattered, and his body was bitten in half. The bitten section of his body disappeared down the creature's gullet.

Although Barr could respawn and gain strength each time, the process required his cells to be close by. Now that half of his body was swallowed and digested, he could no longer respawn.

The weird insect swung around, going for what was left of Barr's body. Barr was still conscious, but the situation was hopeless.

Roar!

As the weird bug came down to eat the other half of his body, Barr realized he was going to die. But then the bug suddenly squealed. Its body became straight and rigid, like it had been electrified.

Barr and the others froze in place. They weren't sure what was happening.

Blergh!

The weird insect opened its mouth, then spewed out dark green blood like a fountain. The blood sprayed all over Barr.

Chapter 2400 - Stone Destiny's Tower

Chapter 2400 Stone Destiny's Tower

Blood continued to fountain out of the insect's mouth, spilling all over the place. It looked as if something was fighting its way out.

"Dollar?" Dragon One and Dragon Eight asked together, squinting at the figure that emerged. They could barely believe their eyes. They wanted to scream, but their question came out as a whisper.

He had been eaten by a deified creature, and yet he hadn't been killed. It was a miracle.

Han Sen finished pulling himself free and climbed to his feet. He didn't have any blood on him. He didn't even look injured. Dragon One stared at him in disbelief.

The weird insect shrieked and thrashed a little. It looked to be in a great deal of pain. Instead of pursuing Han Sen, it just drilled back into the earth and disappeared.

The green area power that had covered the sky suddenly disappeared. Dragon Eight stared at the hole it left behind in bewilderment.

"Dollar, what did you do?" Dragon Eight asked slowly, his voice a little shaken.

"Nothing. I just thought I'd hurt it a little." Han Sen paused for a moment, then said, "Let's go. Once it heals, I doubt we'll be able to escape again."

Putting action to words, Han Sen left the ground and headed out of Planet Dark Zone's atmosphere.

He had wanted to kill the weird insect, but the creature was way too strong. It had taken all of Han Sen's strength to keep using super spank on the weird insect's core. Despite exhausting all of his energy and approaching the time limit of his super god spirit body, he was only able to leave a single crack across the core. He hadn't been able to actually break it.

Luckily, although the weird insect was strong, it wasn't smart. The crack in the creature's core was small and not terribly threatening, but the bug had chosen to run away even so. If it had continued going after Han Sen, his super god spirit would have given out eventually. He could have died.

Dragon One, Dragon Eight, Dia Robber, and the newly reassembled Barr didn't hesitate. They followed Han Sen away from Planet Dark Zone.

The five of them didn't speak, and they flew as fast as they could until they were well beyond Planet Dark Zone. The weird insect didn't follow, which all of them were incredibly grateful for.

"It looks like we're all injured, and I need to go take a rest. Let's split up here," Han Sen said, preparing to use his self-universe cogwheel to leave the universal core area.

He had an idea about how to deal with the weird insect, but he was too weak to do anything about it now. He would have to wait until he was stronger.

Dragon One said, "Dollar, if you still want to work together, we should set up a time and place to meet."

"It will be hard to fit you into my schedule, but we can discuss this when I find the time." Han Sen didn't want to set up a meeting time because he was currently in the Extreme King. He wouldn't always be able to come here on a schedule.

"Should we have a way of contacting each other?" Dragon Eight said.

In the geno universe, the stronger ones always earned respect. Everyone wanted friends who were stronger than them.

Especially friends like Han Sen. He was a first-tier King capable of fighting against a deified xenogeneic. Plus, he had proven his ability to hurt many scary people. It almost seemed like he was deified already. If someone could make friends with him, they would. After all, it would be better to have him as an ally than an enemy.

Dragon One and Dragon Eight wanted to maintain a good relationship with him. Even if they couldn't be friends, they wanted Han Sen to think positively about them. Finding yourself at odds with someone like him was never a good plan.

“So you are Dollar. You are even stronger than the stories say. When would you like to fight me?” Barr asked, looking at Han Sen.

Dia Robber laughed and said, “Barr, stop messing around. Today, Dollar was the sole reason that we survived. If you don't mind, Dollar, please leave us a contact number. We would like to pay the debt we now owe you.”

“It's okay. I was just trying to save myself. You don't need to contact me again. We'll meet again whenever luck decides,” Han Sen said, then used his self-universe cogwheel. After a while, a giant metal cogwheel door appeared, and Han Sen walked through it and left.

Now that his self-universe cogwheel had been activated, it would continue running on its own. Using it didn't require any additional energy.

Opening the door to the universal core hall did have some requirements, though. Once Han Sen began the process of summoning the door using his self-universe cogwheel, he couldn't move it. If he moved away from the door, he would destroy the connection. At that point, he'd have to start the process all over.

In addition, summoning the door took a while. It would be impossible to summon during combat, so the door couldn't be used as an escape route if Han Sen got into trouble.

Plus, when he returned to the core area, he would end up exactly where he had left the previous time. He wouldn't just randomly teleport to some other location in the core area.

"Brother Dragon One, who is this Dollar? Can you tell me?" Dia Robber looked at Dragon One.

Dragon One shook his head. "We met him by chance, and we worked together twice. We don't know much about him. No more than you guys do."

"I have never heard of a race called 'human' before. How could they have produced an elite like that? It is confusing." Dia Robber asked, his expression mystified.

"I am afraid that because of Dollar, humans might become famous across the universe. We don't know if there are any other strong humans. If he's the only one with such strength, like Kong Fei was, he would still be alone. He cannot change the world, in that case," Dragon One answered.

The four of them lost themselves in deep thought. None of them said anything. And eventually, they all used their self-universe cogwheels to leave the universal core hall.

After Dia Robber returned to the Destroyed, he went looking for other Destroyed Kings. He asked the ones he could find to stay in the vicinity of Planet Dark Zone. They were to wait inside the core area, and if Dollar re-appeared, they would contact Dia Robber at once.

Coincidentally, when Dragon One returned to the Dragon, he did exactly the same thing. Clearly, they were waiting for Han Sen to return to the core area, too.

Han Sen came out of the universal core hall back in Underwater Town. Bao'er was lying on his bed, and she rubbed her eyes when she heard movement. Seeing that it was Han Sen, she leaped into his arms.

“Dad? Where were you? Why didn’t you take me?” Bao’er lifted her lips.

“I reached King class a few days ago. I got pulled into the core area.” Han Sen looked at Bao’er and asked, “Can you and the little bird enter the core area?”

“Core area? What is that?” Bao’er asked in confusion.

If Bao’er did not know, then she probably couldn’t join him. And the little red bird was deified, so it couldn’t go in with him, either. Otherwise, Han Sen could use the little red bird to kill the weird insect.

Han Sen had used his super god spirit mode for too long, and his body was exhausted. He felt very powerless and sore. Han Sen didn’t plan on returning to the core area anytime soon. He rested for a few days and ate some of the core xenogeneic genes each day. His number of King genes kept increasing.

His body had almost recovered when the day came for him to enter Destiny’s Tower. He didn’t want to be late, and so he arrived at the site an hour early.

The Extreme King were quite effective. They had four elites on standby to open the door of Destiny’s Tower for Han Sen and let him in.